







Buxton Phillitoe 8<sup>th</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 39  
from his dear Parents.



JOURNAL

OF THE

LIFE OF THOMAS SHILLITOE.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018 with funding from  
Wellcome Library

[https://archive.org/details/b2935027x\\_0001](https://archive.org/details/b2935027x_0001)

45154

# JOURNAL

OF

THE LIFE, LABOURS, AND TRAVELS

OF

THOMAS SHILLITOE,

IN THE

SERVICE OF THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST.

---

“A faithful man shall abound with blessings; but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be innocent.”—PROVERBS, xxviii. 20.

“Seest thou a man diligent in his business, [*his Lord's business,*] he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men [*only*].”—PROVERBS, xxii. 29.

---

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL I.

---

LONDON:

HARVEY AND DARTON,

GRACECHURCH-STREET.

---

1839.

LONDON :  
JOSEPH RICKERBY, PRINTER,  
SHERBOURN-LANE.





## PREFACE BY THE AUTHOR.

---

BELIEVING it was required of me in my early life, to keep a record of the merciful dealings of the Lord with me, and the remarkable manner in which He, in his tender compassion, has followed me by his reproofs of instruction, accompanied by such offers of help, as when faithfully co-operated with, never have failed to be all-sufficient for every work and service He has been pleased to call upon me by His grace to perform—I have been induced to continue the narrative, in hopes that, if it should be published, the perusal of it would afford lessons of instruction and encouragement to such as may, in adorable mercy, be awakened to a deep sense of the necessity of a willingness to search into things appertaining to salvation.

The reader will, I hope, make every reasonable allowance for my artless manner of relating some circumstances, which may be liable to objection, as not likely to excite general interest. In the narration of what occurred in several discourses and controversies, great allowance must also be made; the best of memories not being able to recollect exactly every particular: but the earliest care was taken, after such opportunities, to minute down what had occurred; and I believe I am safe in saying, that by seeking, at these times, for help from the good Remembrancer, He graciously condescended to assist me in penning what I have done. The greatest possible care has been taken in no wise to alter

the sense of what was communicated by others; and where I had companions, to whom I could conveniently submit my memorandums for their perusal and correction, if necessary, it has been done; and in revising these, where any doubt has arisen as to the correctness of any part of them, they have been suppressed. And I hereby desire, that, if any sentiments in this Journal should appear displeasing to any readers, they will exercise due candour, and not charge them on the religious Society of Friends, to which I belong.

THOMAS SHILLITOE.

*Tottenham, 1834.*

---

\* \* \* The present Editor (who took this Work in hand when about one-third of the first volume was in print,) thinks it needful to state, that, as the Author left rather special instructions that the Journal should be given forth pretty nearly entire, he has not felt himself at liberty to condense the work, which it evidently would very well bear, especially in the second volume; his endeavours have therefore been directed to make the necessary corrections, (which were *very* numerous,) also such omissions as appeared requisite for the sake of the sense, as well as to avoid repetitions or unimportant minutiae. Much time and labour were required for such work,—the style of the Author having been found very intricate and imperfect:—the reader must therefore exercise some degree of forbearance in judging too strictly of some parts of the Journal. It is hoped, however, that, as a whole, it will prove very interesting and instructive.

A. R. B.

*London, 12th mo. 1838.*

A TESTIMONY  
FROM  
TOTTENHAM MONTHLY MEETING,  
CONCERNING  
THOMAS SHILLITOE.

---

THIS our dear friend was born in London in the second month, 1754, of parents not in profession with Friends. In his youthful days, through the visitations of Divine grace, he was given to feel the importance of a religious life; but at that very critical period he was often exposed to great temptations, and was in the way of associating with those who did not fear God, but slighted his holy law, and went in the way to do evil. He felt the sad consequences of this; but a hand unseen was near to protect him: the attractions of heavenly love were graciously afforded, and were not disregarded.

It appears that as he advanced towards manhood, he became, from preference, a frequent attender of our religious meetings, though he had been brought up in the national mode of worship. He was then entirely dependent on his own industry for support; and as his attachment to the principles of our religious Society increased, he was, in consequence of his conscientious conduct, brought into difficulty as to the means of gaining a livelihood. This circumstance became known to some Friends in London, through whose kind interest on his behalf, he was placed as a clerk in a banking-house in the city. He felt the great importance of a life of self-denial, and of entire conformity to the Divine will; yet was he often sensible that he had strong temptations to follow the vanities and follies of this world. He had had, at one time, a great fondness for gay apparel, but he felt that his peace was concerned in mortifying this disposition; and he faithfully bore his cross in this, as well as in other things.



In the course of his services as banker's clerk, he had to purchase lottery-tickets for country correspondents, and to do some other things which troubled him. Hence, as he was a man of a tender conscience, he became uneasy in his new situation: he sought for Divine guidance, and after many conflicts of mind, gave up his place, and thought it his duty to learn the trade of a shoemaker, an employment which he followed as long as he continued in business.

The confinement of London not suiting his health, he removed to Tottenham in the year 1778, having some time previously been admitted as a member of our religious Society, by Gracechurch-street monthly meeting. Here he steadily followed his new line of employment, and in the ensuing spring formed a respectable connection in marriage. His course and that of his wife were marked by honest industry and contentment with their lot; and they trained up a young family consistently with their circumstances, and in accordance with our religious profession, teaching them to fear God and keep his commandments.

In the year 1790, our dear friend was acknowledged a minister by this monthly meeting, having for a considerable time previously spoken in that character in our meetings for worship. After this period, he left his outward concerns from time to time, and in Gospel love visited his Friends in nearer and more distant counties, and paid a general visit to Friends in Ireland. The cares of a rising family pressing heavily upon him, he felt these sacrifices to be acts of simple faith; but believing them to be in the line of his religious duty, he allowed no inferior considerations to turn him aside. When from home, he pursued the service with great diligence: his visits were acceptable to his friends, and, we believe, to their religious edification. He was accustomed to travel in a very simple way, and was very careful not to occasion needless expense to himself or to his friends; and in order to set himself at liberty for these services, he often made great exertions in his business previous to leaving home. When, in the latter part of the time that he was in trade, he found that he could leave his outward concerns with less anxiety, the journeys were performed principally on foot. About the year 1806, thinking that, through the Divine blessing on his honest endeavours, he had gained a competency, he retired from business, believing it right to be given up to the service of his Lord. His means were limited, but as his wants were few, and his habits very simple and moderate, he found that he had a sufficiency.

Our dear friend was a man of an energetic mind. If in conscientiously and plainly setting before his friends, in his intercourse with them, what he believed to be their mistakes, whether

in practice or in opinion ; and if in an honest zeal to be found not flinching in the discharge of his duty, he at times tried them, his love and affection were such as to prove the sincerity of his heart and the kindness of his intentions. He was often brought very low, partly arising from nervous feelings, and partly from the religious exercises of mind which he passed through : he was also not unfrequently very cheerful. This was strikingly the case after the performance of any act of duty, to which he had believed himself called. In these acts of dedication, he was faithful and persevering, however humiliating the nature of the engagement. The greater the cross to his natural inclination, the greater was his fear, lest self-love, or the desire of ease to the flesh, should cause him to shrink from what he believed to be the will of his God. An instructive illustration of this feature in his character is presented in some very trying service which he performed in Ireland. In the populous cities of Dublin and Cork, as well as in some other places in that nation, where vice and immorality abound, he went, in the years 1810 and 1811, accompanied by some of his friends, from house to house, without distinction, where ardent spirits were offered for sale, to warn those who kept such shops, and the persons assembled there, of the evil of their doings. The message which he conveyed was short and plain and simple ; but being delivered in Christian love, it was received by many with attention and respect.

He was remarkable, through a long course of years, for his kindness to the poor and distressed, sympathizing with them in their troubles, pleading for a just remuneration for their labours, and liberal to them according to his means ; prompt and unwearied in soliciting the affluent for relief for such, especially exerting himself on behalf of those who had seen brighter days. In these labours of love, his disinterested applications seldom failed to be successful.

He bore a faithful testimony against the love of the world, whether it showed itself in vanity in dress or in other extravagance, or in the eager pursuit of wealth ; calling his friends to the necessity of daily bearing the cross in all things, warning them against speculations in trade, and urging them to take heed, lest, by coveting riches, they should make shipwreck of faith and a good conscience.

With a view of being near his children, he left Tottenham in the year 1812, and lived some years in Yorkshire, and a longer time in Hertfordshire. We have received the following communication from Hitchin monthly meeting, within the compass of which meeting he resided, when at home, upwards of eleven years, [viz. from 1820.]



“Although our late friend Thomas Shillitoe was a member of this monthly meeting for some years, yet, as is well known, for a considerable portion of that time he was absent from us on important religious engagements, for which services he was at different times freely set at liberty by this monthly meeting, under feelings of sympathy, and with desires that throughout the same he might mercifully experience Divine guidance and protection. Whilst here, he possessed the esteem of Friends; and in some instances, rather remarkably so, that of several persons of other religious societies, who seemed to respect him for his faithfulness. He was frequent in visiting the sick, and sympathizing with the afflicted, evincing much concern for the everlasting welfare of those among whom he resided. The moral and religious improvement of the poor was also a subject that often occupied his attention. He was frequently engaged amongst us in a plain, searching testimony, tending to arouse from a state of indifference and unconcernedness in religion, and to stir up all to diligence in occupying with the different talents entrusted to their care. His watchfulness and circumspect conduct had, it is believed, a salutary influence amongst us, and when he left these parts, his removal was sincerely regretted.”

During the period above alluded to, our dear friend paid two extensive religious visits on the continent, passing through, or tarrying in, many of the nations of Europe between the years 1821 and 1825. In the course of these engagements, he visited the few professing with Friends in the south of France and in Germany, also in Norway: and he sought out and visited pious characters in many places through which he travelled. Accounts have been received from several of those of the comfort and instruction derived from his Christian labours among them. He travelled mostly alone, and being wholly unacquainted with the languages of the people, it was a close trial of his faith. But keeping a single eye to the guidance of his gracious Lord, he was mercifully cared for from place to place: his way was in a remarkable manner opened by unexpectedly meeting with kind, efficient interpreters, who assisted him in performing the service which he believed to be required of him. He had long entertained a high sense of the purity of the morals which the Gospel of Christ requires: in his travels he found much that was opposed to this, and did not fail, on some such occasions, honestly to testify against it. One thing which greatly troubled him was the sad disregard of the first day of the week; he plainly set this evil before those who had the power to apply a remedy. When in the cities of Hamburg and Altona, he drew up an address to the inhabitants of those places, remon-



strating with them on the neglect of this duty. This address was translated into the German language, and extensively distributed by him there with his own hand.

Though our departed friend had received but little education, his courteous and affable, yet respectful manners often facilitated his access to persons of high rank in society. Considering kings in the character of fathers of their people, he many times, both in this and in foreign countries, thought it his duty to seek for interviews with them: as he patiently looked unto the Lord, in simple dependence upon Him, an opportunity was often afforded him to communicate what was upon his mind: either verbally or by written memorials, he conveyed his exercise for their eternal welfare, and that they might be good examples to their subjects; and also his concern for their adopting measures calculated to repress crime, and to promote Christian virtue, and the true happiness of their people.

In the year 1826, at the advanced age of seventy-two, he paid a religious visit to Friends in America, and travelled among them about three years. It was a time of much unsettlement and of sore trial to faithful Friends, owing to a grievous disesteem, on the part of many, of the great truths of the Christian religion. It appears by the testimonials which have been received, that the company of our dear friend was acceptable to his brethren in America at that time; and that his solid, consistent deportment, and steady testimony against the spirit of unbelief, tended to their encouragement and strength.

After returning home he lived the rest of his days at Tottenham with his wife, who had been and continued to be a faithful help-meet to him, and who survives him. He felt the infirmities of declining years:—of later times his bodily sufferings were often considerable; but living near the meeting-house, he regularly attended all our meetings, continuing earnestly to exhort us to let our obedience to the law of God keep pace with the knowledge of its requirements; labouring with us on the necessity of pressing after holiness of life, and of a thorough surrender of our wills to the Divine will. He still endeavoured to do good and to communicate. He was much beloved and respected by his neighbours. One of the very last acts of his life, when his weakness had greatly increased, and disease was wasting his constitution, was to collect and assist in expending some money for the comfort of a few of his poorer neighbours, by the repair and improvement of some alnshouses. He was continually concerned that he might be found ready to meet his Lord, when the solemn messenger of death should arrive; often adverting to the necessity of watchfulness, lest having long professed the truth, he should in the end become a cast-away. In the retrospect of his lengthened but active life, he was very

desirous that his friends should know, that he trusted in nothing but the free mercy of God in Christ Jesus, repeatedly assuring them, that all his own righteousness was but as filthy rags.

On the 5th of the 6th month, 1836, he was taken more alarmingly ill. Early in the morning of the following day he became much worse, from increased debility; and his breathing being difficult, he said, "It is labour, but not sorrow. O! deliver me, if consistent with thy blessed will. I am in the hands of a merciful God—take me. I can give up all in this world. Mercy! mercy! O! come, come, blessed Jesus, if it is consistent with thy blessed will." In the course of the evening of that day he was visited by a friend, who found him in extreme weakness; but in the possession of his mental powers. He observed that it was difficult to maintain patience. "O! for patience!" he exclaimed; "O! for a little help to be preserved in patience;" adding, after some further expression, "but surely mercy is even now covering the judgment-seat as to a hair's breadth." A hope was expressed to him, that although the body was brought very low, the mind was anchored on the unfailing Rock; he promptly replied, "O! yes:—if it were not so, what should I now do, or what would now become of me? Ah! truly, I am a poor creature every way, wholly dependent on the mercy of my Redeemer; and if he do but admit the pearl gates to be so far opened, that I may be admitted within them, it will be enough. O! I see the goodly land before me, and the glorious journey thither; but I am not yet permitted to enter it. It is indeed a beautiful prospect, as clear to the eye of my soul as any outward object to the natural sight." He then exclaimed, "O! the love of my Redeemer, how sweet it is. May my latest breath be engaged in singing his praises." He further observed, that he had no works or merit of his own to carry with him on that beautiful road, nor any claim to prefer, at the pearl gates;—but the love and mercy of that Saviour, who shed his precious blood for him. On the Friend's taking leave of him, he expressed that he felt love to all his friends without exception, emphatically adding, "to *all* my friends." At another time, on receiving a message of love from two friends, he said his love was to every body, all the world over, even the worst sinner;—he loved them, but not their deeds; that his love was universal to all the human race; adding, "If it were not so, how miserable indeed should I feel!"

He quietly passed away from time to eternity, on the 12th of the 6th month, 1836, and his remains were interred in our burial-ground at Tottenham, on the 17th of the same. He was about eighty-two years old, and had been a minister upwards of fifty years; and we believe, that to this aged servant of God



may be applied the words of Holy Scripture ; “ Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth ; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.”

---

*London and Middlesex Quarterly Meeting, held the 28th day of 3rd month, 1837.*

The foregoing testimony on behalf of our late dear friend Thomas Shillitoe, has been read in this meeting, and is feelingly united with.

Signed by the direction and on behalf of the meeting by  
GEORGE STACEY, *Clerk.*

Signed on behalf of the women's quarterly meeting by  
ELIZABETH KIDD, *Clerk.*



# VOL. I.

## CONTENTS OF CHAPTERS.

---

### CHAPTER I.—Page 1.

The Author's birth, parentage, early career, conviction, appearance in the ministry, and settlement in life—Visits Norfolk, &c. also Dunkirk.

### CHAPTER II.—Page 17.

1794.—Religious visit to King George III. at Windsor—Visits some meetings in Surrey and Bucks; also in Kent, Hampshire, Guernsey, &c.

### CHAPTER III.—Page 39.

1805.—Quits his business—Again visits Guernsey and Jersey—Visits families at Bristol—Travels with certificate to Sheffield, Manchester, and Kendal.

### CHAPTER IV.—Page 56.

1807.—Visits some meetings in Yorkshire and Lancashire, &c.

### CHAPTER V.—Page 74.

1808.—His Address to the Rulers of this Nation—Proceeds to Ireland, visits families in Dublin.

### CHAPTER VI.—Page 86.

1808.—His ministerial labours in various parts of Ireland—With Elizabeth Ridgeway, pays visits to the drinking-houses at Waterford.

### CHAPTER VII.—Page 104.

1809.—His labours in Ireland continued; at Belfast and in the north—Returns home by Waterford and Bristol: and in 1810 again visits Ireland and returns home.

### CHAPTER VIII.—Page 125.

1811.—Returns to Ireland with certificate—At Cork visits the drinking-houses with James Abel; also at other places.

### CHAPTER IX.—Page 144.

At Dublin pays visits to the drinking-houses—Returns home to Barnsley

### CHAPTER X.—Page 163.

1812.—With Ann Fry, visits the colliers at Kingswood, near Bristol.

### CHAPTER XI.—Page 184.

1812.—Visits the families and widows of machine-breakers [about Huddersfield] executed for riots, &c.—Proceeds, with certificate, to London—Presents a very impressive address to the Prince Regent at Brighton.

## CHAPTER XII.—Page 205.

1820.—From Hitchen, his then residence, he proceeds to the Yearly Meeting in London—Issues his address to Friends in Great Britain and Ireland.

## CHAPTER XIII.—Page 226.

1821.—His prospect of religious service on the Continent—Leaves home, and proceeds to Hull.

## CHAPTER XIV.—Page 232.

1821.—Sails for Rotterdam—Visits Amsterdam—His services at both places.

## CHAPTER XV.—Page 253.

Quits Rotterdam; proceeds to Hamburg and Altona—Writes addresses to the people of each place; also to the magistrates and clergy—Is arrested by the police-master at Altona for distributing the address, and is set at liberty.

## CHAPTER XVI.—Page 273.

Services in Hamburg continued—Travels to Kiel.

## CHAPTER XVII.—Page 287.

Interesting visits at Kiel—Proceeds to Copenhagen—His interview with the king and royal family of Denmark—His Address to the queen's attendants—Quits Copenhagen, and reaches Christiana in Norway.

## CHAPTER XVIII.—Page 312.

1821--22.—His services at Christiana—Visits to the bishop, magistrates, &c.

## CHAPTER XIX.—Page 333.

Visits the prisoners—His address to them is printed and distributed—Sails to Stavanger.

## CHAPTER XX.—Page 354.

His religious services among Friends and others at Stavanger—Sails to Bergen, and from thence to Altona—Arrives at Pyrmont.

## CHAPTER XXI.—Page 376.

Occurrences at Pyrmont—He takes to manual labour—Proceeds to Hanover and to Minden—Visits Friends' families there, &c.—Travels to Basle, Berne, and Geneva.

## CHAPTER XXII.—Page 403.

1822.—Proceeds to Lyons, where he unexpectedly meets with two English Friends in the street—His services at Lyons—Reaches Congenies—Religious labours there—His address to the governor, magistrates, &c. of Geneva—At Nismes he visits the Catholic bishop—Returns to England by Paris—His Address to the Archbishop of Paris.



# JOURNAL

OF THE

## LIFE OF THOMAS SHILLITOE.

---

### CHAPTER I.

APPREHENDING that it will prove a relief to my own mind, and that it may afford a ray of encouragement to some poor weary traveller like myself, should these fragments be cast before the public, I am most easy to attempt something by way of Journal, and thus show forth the Lord's wonderful dealings, his merciful interference and deliverance manifested towards me, in times of sore trial and conflict, both inwardly and outwardly.

I was born in Holborn, London, about the Second month, 1754. My parents were members of the national church, and zealously engaged to bring up their children in the due observance of its religious rites and ceremonies, and every moral duty. In my infancy they left the place of my birth, and settled in Whitechapel, until I had attained about the twelfth year of my age. My father had, for many years, filled the office of librarian to the Society of Gray's Inn. His situation calling for his daily attendance, and feeling the infirmities of old age coming upon him, it became necessary for my parents to change their place of residence, which induced my father to take the Three Tuns, public house, at Islington, and move there with his family.

This change exposed me to great temptations, being naturally a child of a volatile disposition, and early addicted to vanity. A different scene was now opened to my view. Before, I had been kept close in doors, seldom being suffered to go into the company of other children, except at school; but now I was exposed to all sorts of company, and allowed to ramble the village unprotected, both by day and late of an evening, carrying out beer to the customers, and gathering in the pots, and waiting upon such company as came to the house. First-days were generally

the most busy days I had to pass over, being scarcely ever able to get to a place of religious worship. This by long-continued neglect, became in time a matter of the greatest indifference to me; which had not been the case before my parents changed their place of residence. I can now recur to the satisfaction I at times experienced, in going with my parents to what is called church; and when there, in being on my knees during the time of repeating that part of the service to which that posture was more appropriate. But my exposed situation in my father's house, open to almost every vice, and the artifices of such evil-disposed persons as I had at times to do with, had nearly effected my ruin. My father, however, being unacquainted with this business, and of an easy disposition, by lending his property, and by other means, wasted what substance he had, which obliged him to quit this line of life, and retire to apartments provided for him and his family, in Gray's Inn, and live on his salary.

I was now about sixteen years of age. A person who frequented my father's house, and who had been an officer in the army, being newly married, and having begun business in the grocery line in Wapping, proposed to my parents to take me as an apprentice for five years, to which they agreed. Here my situation was not improved, as far as respected good example; for my master was a man given to much liquor and company; and my mistress being the daughter of a person who kept a public-house at Portsmouth, from her manner of being brought up, was not a suitable mistress for me. These things, together with the examples of wickedness exhibited in the neighbourhood in which we were settled, rendered my new situation every way a dangerous one. But thus exposed, adorable Mercy met with me, and awakened in my mind a degree of serious religious thoughtfulness. I endeavoured to obtain an acquaintance with a young man in the neighbourhood, towards whom I had felt an attachment, from an apprehension that his countenance bespoke him to be of a serious disposition. His company proved in a good degree helpful to my preservation, from going greater lengths in folly and dissipation than I might otherwise have done; and his example awakened in me again that liking which I once had for attending a place of religious worship, when I had the opportunity; but this did not often occur, my master and mistress spending the First-day from home, in pleasure, I was left to take care of the house. My master's inclination for company and strong drink caused him so to neglect his business; that after I had been with him little more than one year, he was compelled to give it up, and move to Portsmouth, where he opened a shop in the same line. I felt regret at being obliged to leave my new acquaintance; and the more so, as my exposure to temptation was not at all lessened by my change of residence. A sense of the necessity of a care how I formed new acquaintance was



in mercy awakened in me, which I endeavoured to give good heed to. In time a sober, religious young man, rather older than myself, attached himself to me; and our intimacy was, I believe, of mutual benefit, and it continued the remainder of the time I staid in this part of the country.

The neighbourhood in which my master resided, exposed me more to the danger of being drawn aside from the path of virtue, than any other part of the town whatsoever; this circumstance, together with the little probability of my making any improvement in obtaining a knowledge of my business, induced me to write to my parents to procure my indentures, which being effected I returned to London, and obtained a situation in the same line of employ. Although I had not mended my situation as respected the neighbourhood I was settled in, yet the change was abundantly for the better as respected my master, who was a sober, religiously-disposed man, and a great help to me. He being a constant attender of the Foundling Hospital chapel, I became his companion on First-day mornings, and in the afternoon resorted to such places of worship as were noted for popular preachers. In this situation I remained about three years, until I became acquainted with a young man, a distant relation, descended from the Society of Friends. I then forsook the Foundling Hospital chapel, and other places of worship which I had frequented, and kept solely to the meetings of Friends, on First-day mornings. But my motive for this change was not a pure one; my chief inducement being to meet my young relation, and afterwards go home to dine with him; his acquaintance causing me to neglect the attendance of a place of worship the remaining part of the day, which had been my uniform practice for the last three years. My new companion also took me to the most fashionable tea-gardens and other places of public resort, where we spent the afternoon, and, at times, the evening; this again led the way to my giving greater latitude than ever to my natural inclination. Still I continued my attendance of Friends' meetings on First-day mornings, more than twelve months, but spending the remainder of the day in some round of pleasure. Although the retrospect, at times, did not produce those comfortable feelings which I once had known, when this day of the week had been differently occupied; yet I was again, in unmerited mercy, met with, and my attention arrested to the consideration of the misery the road I had now chosen to travel in would eventually lead me into, if I continued to pursue it.

Feeling, as I did, a decided preference, in my own mind, to the meetings of Friends, I continued my attendance; experiencing an increase of care to observe the time appointed, and to be diligent also in the attendance of afternoon meetings. The more I gave up faithfully to these impressions of duty, the more my desires increased after an acquaintance with the Almighty, and the know-



ledge of his ways. And earnest were my prayers, that in this day of his powerful visitation, in mercy renewed to my soul, he would not leave me again, or suffer me to become a prey to my soul's adversary;—that his hand would not spare, nor his eye pity, until an entire willingness was brought about in me, to cast down every crown at his holy footstool. As resignation was thus brought about in me, to yield to the purifying operation of the Holy Ghost and fire,—a willingness that the fan of God's word and power should again begin the necessary separation between the precious and the vile, corresponding fruits were brought forth in me, and manifested by my outward conduct. I soon found my old companion considered me no longer a fit one for him, and our intimacy ceased.

Fresh trials now awaited me. The knowledge of my attendance at Friends' meetings reached the ears of my parents, who manifested great displeasure thereat. My father took opportunities to persuade me to leave the meetings of Friends, laying out the Society in as unfavourable and ridiculous a point of view as he well knew how. Finding his arguments made no impression on my mind, he requested I would go with him the next First-day to the chapel of Grays' Inn, and hear their chaplain. It being my father's particular request, I consented, and attended; but my conflict was such, the whole of the time I was there, that I was ready to conclude my countenance indicated the state of my mind, and that all eyes were upon me. From this time I never more attended. But here my difficulties did not end as respected my parents, whom I felt an increase of care not willingly to disoblige. Wave after wave arose in my soul. Using the plain language, and refusing to conform to the vain compliments used by the world, was now brought close home to my mind, and laid me under great suffering; not only on account of my becoming still more obnoxious to my parents, but my employer, not professing with Friends, if I gave up to those convictions of duty in these respects, my conduct behind his counter, to his customers, would not be approved of by him. Thus the spirit was willing, but the flesh was weak; for instead of seeking to that Almighty Power for help, who I was fully persuaded laid the necessity upon me so to do, and firmly maintaining my ground by faithfulness, I sunk under discouragement, and, to avoid the cross I should have taken up if I continued where I was, left my situation, with a view of procuring one in a Friend's family. No situation had offered for me, when the time proposed for my leaving arrived, and I had nowhere to shelter my head but my father's house; who, with my mother, was much opposed to me, on account of my persisting to attend the meetings of Friends. After being some time out of employ, my father one day told me, he would rather have followed me to my grave, than I should have gone amongst

the Quakers; and he was determined I should quit his house that day week, and turn out and *quack* amongst those I had joined myself in profession with.

Having nowhere in prospect to go to, and but little means to support myself, this was a time of close proving. But He who cares for the very sparrows, notwithstanding I had brought myself into this strait, partly through my shunning the cross, in his unmerited mercy looked down upon me. I opened my situation to Margaret Bell, a member of Devonshire-house monthly meeting, who afterwards became a nursing-mother to me, and by whose exertions a situation was procured for me to enter upon, the day I was to leave my parents' home. This was at a banking-house in Lombard-street, where most of the clerks were in membership with Friends, and whereby I had entertained a hope of being more secure and out of the way of much temptation; but, alas! I soon found out my mistake in this respect, and that no situation was safe and secure, without the daily unremitting watch was maintained; for very few of my new companions, it was evident to my understanding, were acquainted with that inward work I so much longed after an increase of; many of them being as much given up to the world, and its delusive pleasures, as other professors of the Christian name.

For want of my keeping steadily on the watch, I had near made shipwreck of faith again. But, oh! the mercy of that God who sought me up, snatched me again as a brand out of the burning, again opened mine ear to his counsel, pointing out to me the need of increasing circumspection on my part. Although my new situation, by being amongst professors with the Society of Friends, where I was not known, lessened my difficulty in using the plain language, and not using vain compliments, yet when I fell in the way of my relations and former acquaintance, my difficulty continued great; for when unfaithful, by suffering the slavish fear of man to lord over me, I was sensible of inward weakness following my unfaithfulness, by the withdrawing of the quickening influence of the Spirit and power of Christ, whereby the hands of the soul come to hang down, and the knees to smite.

My mind now became exercised with a belief, that if I continued faithful to Divine requiring, a gift in the ministry would be committed to my charge. Earnest were my secret cries, in meetings and out of meetings, for Divine preservation in this awful work; to be kept from running before I was sent, and of over-staying the right time when the command was clearly and distinctly heard of "Go forth." About the twenty-fourth year of my age my mouth was first opened in this awful work, in a few words, at a meeting then held every Fifth-day evening, in the Park meeting-house. O! the peace of mind I was favoured to feel, and which continued for some time; but I found by experience, to my great sorrow of



heart, it was a truth that Satan can transform himself into an angel of light; and when he cannot effect his evil purpose upon us, by causing us to lag *behind* our good Guide, he will then try us in another way, by endeavouring to hurry us on *before* our good Guide. Some time after this my first appearance at the evening meeting at the Park, I ventured on my feet, and after I had expressed a few words, I found myself embarrassed; a minister, in a very cautious manner, expressed his belief it would be safest for the young man to sit down. I immediately took his kind, fatherly advice. Gladly would I have left the meeting, concluding all eyes were upon me; but this I found I must not do, but sit the meeting, whatever my sufferings of mind might be. After the many plungings I had to pass through, by night and by day, for this misstepping, my Divine Master, who knew the sincerity of my heart, had compassion upon me, and was pleased to say, "It is enough." Some of my friends appeared to feel much on my account, expressing their dissatisfaction that the reproof was given in public; but it always felt right for me, whenever opportunity offered, to clear the Friend from any blame, by giving it as my belief he was quite in his place in doing as he had done; being fully persuaded, if we ourselves are but mercifully preserved within the holy enclosure, the pure love and fear of the Lord, none of these things will be suffered to harm us. After the occurrence of this sorrowful event, I did not venture to express anything in meetings for a great length of time; and when the time again arrived that I apprehended it was required of me so to do, the unguarded step I had before taken greatly increased my difficulty.

My mind became uncomfortable respecting some part of the business that fell to my lot to transact, having to purchase lottery-tickets for country correspondents, and other matters that I felt a scruple against, which again brought me under exercise, lest I should be involved in fresh difficulties, not knowing what to turn my hand to, that I might be able to get a living in as respectable a way as that I was now in; but as I became willing to seek and become subject to Divine direction, in a matter of such moment as the changing of my present situation appeared to me to be, in patiently waiting on this Divine Counsellor, I clearly saw I must be willing to settle down to that manner of getting my future livelihood that Truth pointed out to me. One First-day, when it was my turn to keep house, my mind became deeply exercised with the subject of a change in my manner of getting my livelihood, accompanied with earnest cravings of soul that the Lord would be pleased to direct me herein; he in mercy, I believe, heard my cries, and answered my supplications, pointing out to me the business I was to be willing to take to for a future livelihood, as intelligibly to my inward ear, the ear of my soul, as ever words were expressed clearly and intelligibly to my outward ear,—That I must be willing to humble myself, and learn



the trade of a shoemaker. This unexpected intimation at first involved me in great distress of mind; first, from my time of life to learn such a new way of getting my livelihood, and then the little probability of my being able very soon to earn as much as would afford me bare necessities; as my salary was small, and I was obliged to make a respectable appearance, I had not been able to save much money. After trying the fleece, and giving the subject all due consideration, and calling to mind my frequent supplications to be rightly directed in this matter; and believing the mind of Truth pointed to my willingly giving up to it at a suitable time, I made my employers acquainted with my prospects of apprehended duty in quitting their service.

Although this step afforded me relief, yet the prospect of my making such a change, with the remarks I should expose myself to, was humiliating to flesh and blood. I thought I might conclude the bitterness of death was now very much gone by, when I had informed my employers of my intention; but, alas! how little do we know about the future. My parents' displeasure, which had a little subsided, was again awakened, and threatened to be more violent than ever it had been. Notwithstanding my employers were silent, on my giving them the information, yet the subject had obtained their deliberation. Friends, who I believe had my welfare at heart, I understood were diverse in their sentiments respecting my proposed change. When the time was come for my employers setting me at liberty, they put me off to a longer time; and divers Friends had conversation with me on the subject, if possible to prevent my prosecuting the object now in view, which I wished to consider rather as a mark of their kindness, than from a desire to lead me into perplexity, and which I believe would have been the case, had I not been preserved and kept near to my good Guide. After being put off from time to time by my employers, and continuing to hear the various sentiments of Friends on the occasion, my dear and valued friend and mother in Christ, Margaret Bell, expressed herself in a way that gave a spur to my diligence in procuring my liberty. "The wise man," said she, "says, 'in the multitude of counsellors there is safety;' but I say, there often wants safety; for from the diversity of sentiments abroad, amongst Friends, on thy present intended change of employ, it seems, without great care, to be likely to involve thee in accumulated perplexity; and therefore I am for leaving thee to the great Master's guidance."

My employers finding therefore, that I was firm in my intention to leave their service, liberated me; and I entered into an agreement with a man in the Borough, to instruct me in the working part of shoemaking, with measuring and cutting out; for which I was to give him more than half of my small savings. Yet throughout, believing my movements were not in my own will, I



trusted that if I kept close to my good Guide in all my future step-pings, he would not fail so to direct me, that time would evince to my friends I had not been deceived in the step I had thus taken. The billows, at times, would rise very high one after another; yet, to my humbling admiration, I had from time to time to acknowledge (to the praise of the excellency of that Power, which I believed had led me into this tribulated path,) they all passed over me. My little surplus of money wasted fast, and my earnings were very small, not allowing me more for the first twelve months than bread, cheese, and water, and sometimes bread only, to keep clear of getting into debt, which I carefully avoided. On First-days I was frequently invited to a Friend's house, where I had such a meal as I had formerly been accustomed to. Sitting constantly on the seat at work made it hard for me, so that I might say, I worked hard and fared hard. Many of my friends manifested a fear my health would suffer; but I soon became reconciled to the change in my diet, as did also my constitution. My countenance, some of my friends would tell me, reminded them of the pulse. Dan. ch. i.

After I had been under the care of my instructor about eighteen months, his health began so to decline that he was frequently unequal to pay much attention to me; but my great and good Master had so mercifully cared for me, that I had by this time made considerable proficiency in my new calling. After awhile it appeared better for me to free myself from my instructor, and do my best in beginning as a master for myself, having offers of plenty of employment from such who would be likely to make allowances for one who had only newly entered into such an engagement. I therefore took lodgings in the city, beginning business with my small capital of the few shillings I had yet left, always getting pay for my work as I carried it home. In time, and by dint of application, under the Lord's helping hand, who I believe pointed out for me the path I was treading, I soon became equal to manage a business of more extent.

After I had been settled in my new situation a few months, making great progress in managing my business, my prospects began to be very discouraging. From the declining state of my bodily health, I was unable to continue to give my business the attention it called for. My state of debility so increased, the doctors recommended my leaving London altogether. The thoughts of doing which, and having new connexions to seek, was a fresh trial of my faith; but as my health continued to get worse, I concluded I had no alternative; I therefore turned my attention to Tottenham, where there was a large body of Friends. I left London accordingly. After a few months my health improved, and my prospects began to brighten again; but above all other favours, I considered it a great one, the evidence I was favoured

with, that this was my right place of settlement. Thus does our great almighty Care-taker, as we are willing to become subject to his control and government, lead us about, and in various ways instruct us, by sickness and by health, crosses and disappointments, that we of ourselves are poor, feeble, fallible mortals, wholly at the disposal of, and under His turning and overturning hand of power. My health improving, when I again became equal to give proper attention to my business, I found my London connexions were desirous to continue to employ me, and the two Friends' Schools here were also kindly disposed towards me; which threw so much business into my hands I was soon under the necessity of employing two journeymen; and through the continued extension of heavenly aid in the conducting of my business, I was favoured to give so much satisfaction to my employers, that they promoted my interest. Believing it would be to my advantage every way to change my condition in life, I besought the Lord to guide me by his counsel in my taking this very momentous step; and I thought I had good ground to believe he was pleased to grant my request, and pointed out to me one who was to be my companion for life, Mary Pace, a virtuous woman of honest parents, to whom in due time I made proposals of marriage; and in the Seventh month, 1778, we were united in the solemn covenant of marriage.

About the year 1790, an apprehension of religious duty took hold of my mind, that it was required of me to be willing to leave my family and outward concerns, in the Lord's work; which, if I gave up to and was liberated by my Friends, would be likely to take me a considerable time from home. This was a fresh trial of my faith in the all-sufficiency of that Power, who, when he calls forth, can not only qualify for the work, but amply care for the stuff left behind, and those left in the charge of it. My wife's time was fully occupied in attending to her little family, as we kept no servant. She was also unacquainted with the management of business. I had none I could leave in charge of it but a man who had acted as an assistant to me, had forfeited his membership on account of unsteady conduct, and at times manifested such symptoms of derangement, that it would seem very little dependence was to be placed upon him. I found the enemy now began to be very busy, endeavouring to take his advantage of me, and sap the foundation of my confidence in the never-failing arm of Divine Power to save and deliver. When the concern was afresh brought before the view of my mind to leave home, and I endeavoured after a willingness so to do, Satan was also present with me, to magnify my difficulties, by laying before me the want of a qualification in this man to manage my concerns, also the depredations that at times were committed on the property of different persons in the neigh-



bourhood. As the only person I could leave in charge with my business was so little to be depended upon, should he neglect to make my shop properly secure at night, robbers would have easy access to my little property, the loss of which might involve me in great difficulty the remainder of my days. Nor was it likely this man would have much authority over the rest of my journeymen, (for by this time I had several men in my employ,) who, when I was at home, would at times neglect their work, so that it seemed to me they would be more likely to do so in my absence. My wife and children also claimed all the attention I could spare from my business, so that whenever the concern was brought into view, and my mind became exercised with desires if it was a Divine requiring, that I might be strengthened faithfully to give up to it, then these discouragements came in like a flood, so that my secret plungings were at last almost more than I was able to bear up under. In this trying situation, I was one day tempted to come to the conclusion, let the consequences of my refusal be what they might, I must give up all prospects of ever moving forward in this engagement; but He who well knew the sincerity of my heart, did not leave me in this season of great extremity, thus to become a prey to the grand adversary of souls, but in his great and unmerited mercy had compassion on me. One day, when I was standing cutting out work for my men, my mind being again brought under the weight of the service that had thus been before me, these discouragements again presented themselves, if possible, with double force; but my tried mind, in adorable mercy, was so brought under the calming influence of Divine help, as I had not often if ever before known. And as I became willing to yield to its holy operation, the power of the mighty God of Jacob was mercifully manifest to the subduing the influence and power of the adversary; holding out for my acceptance and help this encouraging promise, which was addressed to my inward hearing, or the ear of my soul, in a language as intelligible as ever I heard words spoken to my outward ear,—“I will be more than bolts and bars to thy outward habitation—more than a master to thy servants; for I can restrain their wandering minds—more than a husband to thy wife, and a parent to thy infant children.” At which, the knife I was using fell out of my hand; I no longer daring to hesitate, after such a confirmation. I therefore resolved, if the concern continued with me, and it should appear the right time for me to move in, to lay it before the next monthly meeting. But in doing this, I felt myself under some difficulty. I had been a regular attendant of the meeting of ministers and elders, by invitation, for nearly fourteen years; but like several others who were in a similar situation, had not been acknowledged as a minister approved by the monthly meeting. As the monthly meeting approached, the subject increased with weight on my mind. I concluded it



would be best for me to cast myself upon the meeting, and leave the matter to the disposal of it; and in the Twelfth month, 1790, I laid my concern before my friends, to visit the monthly meetings of Norfolk, and families of Friends in the city of Norwich, which appeared to obtain the solid deliberation of the meeting. Yet, from the situation I stood in, the meeting was brought under embarrassment; and after much time spent in considering what steps it would be best for the meeting to take, a committee was appointed to see if an addition could not be made to the select meeting; and at the next monthly meeting my name was recorded as an approved minister, and a certificate ordered to be prepared for my proceeding in my visit.

I now believed it to be my duty to exert myself all in my power, in arranging and settling my outward concerns, under an assurance, if I did my part herein faithfully, nothing would be wanting on the part of my divine Care-taker. Having obtained my certificate, I left home on Seventh-day, the second of Third month, 1791; my kind friends William Forster and Wilson Birkbeck accompanying me as far as Stansted, in Essex. I lodged this night at the house of my kind friend William Grover, and on First-day morning attended meeting here. My heart was brought under exercise on account of some in the meeting, who, if my feelings were correct, were satisfying themselves with mourning over their weakness, instead of rightly seeking for help to overcome those things which caused the hands to hang down. After dinner I rode to Haverhill, to the house of James Wright: found his family with a few others sitting in silence, this proved a time in which a little strength was handed to my needy soul. Second-day morning reached Wells in time for their monthly meeting: that for worship as well as that for discipline were to me seasons of deep inward exercise of soul. I trust I am safe in saying, I endeavoured to labour honestly with the members of this meeting. Third-day reached Lynn. Fourth-day attended monthly meeting here, which was small. Some of our little company appeared to be bound to the testimonies we have to bear. Gospel order seemed to be in a good degree maintained. Reached Swaffham this night. Next day proceeded to Norwich, which place I reached to the evening meeting; and where I was favoured to have a morsel of that bread which alone can nourish the soul, and support it under its varied exercise, for Zion's sake: for which favour I hope I felt truly thankful. Seventh-day proceeded to Yarmouth, accompanied by my friend Eli Stanton. First-day attended meeting here, and on Second-day their select meeting; after which the monthly meeting was held, which was large, and the business that came before it conducted in a good degree of brotherly condescension.

Third-day we returned to Norwich, where I was kindly re-



ceived by my friends Thomas and Sarah Bland. Fourth-day attended monthly meeting here, where I produced my certificate, informing Friends of my apprehension of duty to visit the families of both members and attenders of meeting in the city. A committee was therefore appointed to assist therein, as occasion might require; in which service I was engaged about six weeks, and had about sixty-six sittings; during which engagements, such were my hidden conflicts, I was at times nearly deserting the field of labour again; but being preserved in the patience, willing to do or suffer all the Lord's will, the retrospect afforded peace, and proved a fresh incitement to persevere in the path of apprehended duty, until the portion of labour allotted for me in this part of the vineyard was fully accomplished. I next proceeded to Wymondham monthly meeting. The business of this monthly meeting, according to the view given me, was conducted much in a dry, formal way. I think I never found it more trying to obtain relief to my own mind than at this time. Here ended my service in this quarterly meeting, if any has fallen to my lot since leaving my own home; and now, feeling my way clear to return to it again, joined by my esteemed friend William Bleckley, of Long Stratton, we proceeded to Kelvedon.

In the course of conversation in the evening, mention was made of a general meeting that was to be held at Colne on First-day, which fastened on my mind, and brought me again into bonds; but such was my desire to reach home as speedily now as well could be, I strove all in my power to get from under the weight of it. Next morning we set off on my way home; but the further we proceeded, the more my sufferings of mind increased. Thus the mercy of the Most High follows us; notwithstanding we rebel, still he gives us proof he wills not the death of him that dieth. I could no longer conceal my situation from my companion, wherefore we parted again; he proceeding towards London, and I returning to Kelvedon. When my will had thus far become subject, my detention from my home and family was made easy to me. First-day morning attended Kelvedon meeting; in the afternoon the general meeting at Colne, which was largely attended; and, I trust, an edifying meeting to many. My mind was comforted under a hope of not being out of my right place, in turning back again as I had done.

On Second-day I proceeded, and was favoured to reach my own home in the evening, where I found my family well, and my outward concerns in every particular in as good order as if I had taken the management of them the whole of the time; my friends telling me how diligent and steady my foreman had been while I was absent. I had not returned many days, before he manifested his usual instability of conduct, rambling from home. After such evident demonstrations of the all-sufficiency of the

superintending care of the Most High, what must I expect will be the sad consequences of unfaithfulness to Divine requirings, should it in a future day mark my footsteps?

At the yearly meeting this year, a committee was appointed to visit some members of our religious Society settled at Dunkirk, in France, who had emigrated from Nantucket and New Bedford, in North America. My mind was impressed with an apprehension, whilst the appointment was in progress, that it would be right for me to offer myself to the meeting, as one of the committee; but I suffered the appointment to close without my doing as I believed was required of me, this committee being left so far under the care of the meeting for sufferings, as to have the power to make an addition to it, of any Friend who might feel a concern, with the consent of their own monthly meeting, to join it. The subject continuing to press with increasing weight on my mind, I informed my own monthly meeting thereof; which furnished me with a minute of its concurrence, and this being presented to the meeting for sufferings, that meeting set me at liberty to join the said committee, in the Eighth month, 1792. The committee met at Dover, and being joined by a committee appointed by the quarterly meeting of Kent, engaged the packet for Calais. On Sixth-day morning, the wind being favourable, we set sail; but after we had sailed about two hours, a calm took place, in consequence of which we did not reach Calais Harbour before the gates were shut, and no admittance could be obtained until the next morning. Having cast anchor, the keepers of the houses of entertainment outside the walls came on board our packet, and pressed us much to go ashore, against which we were strongly advised, and therefore concluded to get what sleep we could on board. On their being informed of our determination to remain in the packet until the next morning, when the gates of the city would be opened, and finding we were retired to rest, they manifested a determination, if possible, to disappoint us of our sleep, by singing and dancing over our heads as if they would have forced their way through the decks; but our patience wore out their capacity to keep up their violent proceedings, and they departed. The next morning, when the gates were opened, the different hotel-keepers came on board our packet, with their cards, and having concluded to go to the Silver Table, we were comfortably cared for. Some of our company made arrangements for our reaching Dunkirk to-night. This not being the usual day for the boat to pass from Calais to that place, a boat was engaged for us, on board of which we went about nine o'clock, and reached Dunkirk in the evening, and were kindly received by Friends there, amongst whom we divided ourselves for accommodation. First-day attended their meeting. A few of the town's people gave us their company, both in the morning and afternoon



meeting, and behaved quietly. Second-day morning the joint-committee sat down together, and concluded it would be proper to visit the several families, which accordingly took place. After which the joint committee, with some Friends of Dunkirk, held a conference; and as it did not appear, either to the Friends of the place, or the joint-committee, that the Friends of Dunkirk could, with any real benefit to themselves, be joined to any quarterly or monthly meeting in England, a report was drawn up accordingly, to be laid before our next yearly meeting, and signed by the whole of the committee.

Fourth-day we left Dunkirk; and after violent jolting, and tossing from side to side, as if we should be thrown over, we were favoured to reach Calais safe this evening. Fifth-day morning, about nine o'clock, we sailed for Dover, and about one at noon I was favoured to set my foot on English ground again. On Sixth-day reached my own home; where on my arrival I found fresh cause to acknowledge my Divine Master had not been wanting in his watchful care over all I had left behind, to prosecute this apprehension of religious duty which he called for.

1793. 19th of 9th mo. Being one of a committee appointed by the yearly meeting, to visit the quarterly and monthly meetings in Lincolnshire, I left my own home and reached Gedney. Here I met with Joseph Storrs of Chesterfield, John Bateman of Chatteris, Rudd Wheeler of Hitchin, and James Wright of Haverhill, of the yearly meeting's committee. We rode to Spalding and attended meeting there on First-day morning. If my view of the state of this meeting was correct, the life of religion was at a low ebb. The monthly meeting was on Second-day, out of its usual course, to accommodate the committee. From the low state of this monthly meeting we were introduced into considerable exercise; desirous, if possible, to become instrumental in strengthening the good desires of the few, that appear truly alive to the promotion of the Lord's cause. We next proceeded to Wainfleet, and sat with Friends there in their monthly meeting. Many of the town's people came into the meeting for worship, some of whose countenances and behaviour manifested a religiously-disposed mind. It proved a solid, satisfactory meeting; and some of us had no doubt, if the members of our Society in this place kept their habitation in the truth, there would be a gathering again; the scattering that had taken place being sorrowfully apparent, and I trust the labour bestowed this day will not be lost; but that some fruits may appear after many days. On Fifth-day reached Gainsborough.

On Sixth-day attended the select monthly meeting, which was small; at the close of which the monthly meeting was held. From the answers to the queries, it appeared an increase of faithfulness in the due execution of the discipline was wanting. Next day we left Gainsborough for Broughton. First-day, accompanied



by James Wright, I attended Waddington meeting. On our way there, we passed a considerable company of men, who were standing about the Market-cross, towards whom I felt a great flow of love. We met with but a small company at the meeting-house, yet we were well satisfied our lot had been cast amongst them. Towards the close of the meeting, the company we had left behind us at the Market-cross came again before the view of my mind, accompanied by a revival of the feeling that was awakened in me towards them as we passed them by, attended with a belief, that on our return we should find a number of persons in like manner collected; and if I stood truly resigned to do the Lord's will, he had a service for me to perform amongst them, the prospect of which, for a time, was more than I felt well able to bear up under. On our way to the Friend's house we were to dine at, we had to pass the Market-cross, where we found great numbers of men collected about it as before; at the sight of whom my heart seemed to leap, through the fear that came over me, and I passed them, and proceeded; until my uneasiness, from a sense of wilfully resisting the pointings of duty, became such, that I opened my trying situation to my companion, who, pausing, expressed his willingness to return with me. On our way back, we came to a company of men who were standing at a lane end; believing it would be best for me so to do, I requested such of them as were willing, to follow us to the Market-cross, which all appeared readily to comply with. After a pause I ascended one of the steps of the cross, on which the people came from the doors of their houses, and we soon had a very large gathering. Some of the company, at the first, appeared disposed to be light and airy, but in a short time seriousness generally prevailed; and at our parting, many expressed their thankfulness for the opportunity, and were in waiting about the Friend's house we dined at, to take leave of us at our departure.

Second-day attended Broughton monthly meeting, which is considered to be the largest in this quarterly meeting; after which, we attended the quarterly meeting held at Lincoln, from which place I returned to my own home, and was favoured to find my family well, and outward concerns in good order.

In the Twelfth month this year, my monthly meeting granted me a certificate to visit the families of members and attenders belonging to Wandsworth monthly meeting; soon after which, accompanied by my kind friend William Forster, I left my family and outward concerns, having endeavoured to do my best in a faithful arrangement of them, which I have always found to be a great stay to my mind when absent from them. Attended the monthly meeting at Wandsworth, and spread my concern before Friends, which obtained their deliberation, and a committee was appointed to assist me in my proceedings. It appeared that a visit

of this kind had not been performed in this meeting for at least twenty years : from this circumstance, and the unfriendly appearance of many of the members and attenders, discouragement took hold of my mind ; yet a renewed persuasion was awakened in me, that there is a Power above every power, who can open, and none can shut, and can make a way for us in the minds of others, when, (viewing the path we have to tread with the eyes of our poor finite comprehension,) no way appears for us to move forward in it. This, in adorable mercy, proved to be the case ; for apprehensions had been expressed by some Friends, that many would refuse to receive a visit of this nature ; whereas such refusal occurred in one instance only, and openness was generally manifest to receive the visit. By endeavouring, as I humbly hope, after ability to be found faithful in delivering that which appeared to me to be the counsel of my divine Master, although at times I had close things to deliver ; yet abiding under the influence of that love “ which thinketh no evil,” but “ rejoiceth in the truth,” from the affectionate manner those I visited took their leave, I was encouraged to cherish a hope, that neither *hurting nor destroying* had taken place ; but that an open door was left in the minds of the members and attenders of this monthly meeting, for such as might have to tread over the same ground after me. Having accomplished this visit, and attended the quarterly meeting for Surrey, held at Kingston, I returned home again, where I was favoured to reach the usual salutation of *all was well there*.



## CHAPTER II.

IN the early part of this year, 1793, a concern had spread itself with considerable weight over my mind, to pay a religious visit to the king; the importance of which, and the seeming improbability of my obtaining such an interview as would afford me an opportunity to relieve my mind on such matters as came before it, plunged me into great discouragement; so much so, that it felt to me as if I should have sunk under the pressure of it. After having to endure much conflict of mind various ways, and trying to put the concern away from me for a time, all my endeavours were fruitless; for the more I endeavoured to get from under the weight of it, the burden of it increased. I concluded, in order, if possible, to obtain relief to my deeply-tried mind, to try if writing to the king would be accepted by my divine Master, and sat down several times for the purpose; but every attempt to obtain relief in this way proved in vain.

After I had thus, for a length of time, trifled with this concern, showing myself willing to do the Lord's work, but in my own way, the concern was taken away from me; and I found myself left in a state of bitter anguish of soul, such as I never before remember to have experienced. But, in the midst of judgment, mercy was vouchsafed, by my poor tribulated mind being permitted to experience something of the calming influence of Divine regard again; accompanied with a hope, that if the concern I had struggled against, until it was withdrawn, sprung from a right source, as my rebelling (I believed I could say) was not wilful, if I stood fully resigned to do the Lord's work, I should be tried again; and therefore it behoved me, for the time to come, to stand open to receive it, should Divine mercy thus far condescend to look down upon me and have compassion on my frailty.

As I endeavoured patiently to know an abiding in this resigned state of mind, early in the year 1794, my divine Master in mercy again was pleased to visit me by the renewal of this concern; thereby putting my faith and faithfulness afresh to the test: but it did not come alone, for all my former discouragements came before the view of my mind, as lively and strong as heretofore. I now was given clearly to see, there was no safety for me short of my

abiding in the quiet, and keeping my concern close within my own bosom, until I was able, with holy certainty, to see to whom I was to open my mind on this important subject; it appearing to me of great importance that this first step should be rightly taken. After thus patiently waiting upon the Lord, earnestly craving of him to direct me to the individual I was to open my prospects of religious duty to, Joseph Gurney Bevan presented with such clearness, I had no doubt remaining in my mind as to the propriety of my so doing. But he not being a member of our own monthly meeting, occasioned me some difficulty; but as the impression of opening my prospect to J. G. Bevan continued to press upon my mind, I concluded, if the matter continued with me when next I went to London, to unbosom myself to him. I went to London week after week, but had not strength to search him up, rather endeavouring to shun him than throw myself in his way, at the same time a great dread was on my spirit for fear of consequences if I again rebelled. In this tried situation, earnest were my secret petitions put up to the Lord by night and by day, that I might be strengthened to yield unreserved obedience to his requirings in this matter, beseeching him to strip me every way he should see meet, until these his Divine purposes respecting me were effected. As to my outward affairs, my mind was so borne down with this prospect of apprehended duty, I know not how I got through them from day to day for many weeks, oftentimes feeling myself in that situation in which I thought I could say, "I go spoiled all the day long, he that hates me seeking my life to take it away,—when will the day be gone and the night come; when my bed shall comfort me and my couch ease my complaint, then, lo! I am terrified with visions, I am scared with dreams."

From the tedious days and wearisome nights I had to pass through, my bodily health began to suffer, the cause whereof was as yet only known to myself, and to that merciful long-suffering God who had carried me through thus far, and kept me from sinking below all hope of yet having to praise him on the banks of deliverance. Going to London on my usual business, under the weight of the concern I had so long trifled with, and calling at the house of my brother-in-law to inquire after the health of my sister, who had recently been confined, respecting whom we had received, the preceding day, a very favourable account, the servant coming to the door, on my questioning her respecting her mistress's health, received for reply, "My mistress is dead." I went into the house, but so unequal was I to enter into sympathy with the family under their trying circumstances, I quickly left my brother's sorrowful family again, my own sorrow being of that nature I was not able to mingle my tears with them on account of their loss; and my mind became awfully led to consider my daily request, that I might be stript, until a willing-



ness was brought about in me, unreservedly to resign myself up to the Divine disposal. And how very near this awful stroke was brought to my own house ! a sister dear to me, next to my own dear wife ! This sudden and unexpected event roused me, and I resolved, if I met J. G. Bevan, to open the state of my mind to him. I thereupon proceeded to the house of a friend, where unexpectedly I met with J. G. Bevan. Retiring with him into another room, after I had recovered from a flood of tears, which I could not suppress, I informed him how matters were with me, which afforded that relief to my mind I had not for a great length of time before known : his evident willingness to sympathize with me in regard to the trying circumstances I was labouring under, was encouraging, saying that he believed a way would either open for me to cast off my burden, or I should be relieved from it.

The concern still continuing with me, I took a further opportunity with him, who proposed our meeting George Stacey on the subject, which taking place, and the subject appearing of such importance, it was concluded to call in further aid. Thomas Scattergood and two other Friends were named, to which proposal my mind freely consented, and it was agreed to meet at the close of the second day morning meeting. In this meeting my feelings were such as I cannot well describe, under the testimony of Thomas Scattergood, who I was fully satisfied was a total stranger to the state of my mind ; by his uttering these words, “ Who art thou, that art afraid of a man that must die, or the son of man that must wither as the grass of the field ? ” bringing the matter with still more weight before the view of my mind ; and yet a disposition was roused in me to put off to some one else what had been thus offered in the meeting. At the close of the meeting we retired, and after we had passed some time in solemn silence, my kind friend, J. G. Bevan, opened the subject that had thus brought us together, on which Thomas Scattergood expressed himself nearly as follows :—“ On my first sitting down with you, viewing some of your countenances, I felt myself tried in my mind in an unusual manner, at first concluding my friends had observed something in my conduct not correct, and were about to act the part of faithful brethren towards me ; and then I thought some unpleasant accounts had been received respecting some of my relations at home, and my friends were desirous to let me down as easy as they well knew how ; but after awhile my mind became calm, and when the Friend’s prospect was opened, I was not startled at it ; ” adding, his mind had been alike exercised, but it now felt to him the concern was taken from off his shoulders, and laid upon my shoulders, and expressing his desire I might be encouraged, and receive every assistance my friends could give me towards its accomplishment. At our parting, it was concluded



for us to meet again on Sixth day, if the subject continued to press on my mind, and I had any clear prospect of the time to move in it. The matter continuing with me, and it appearing right that steps should be taken to obtain a private interview, Friends made efforts, but not being able to succeed, I now endeavoured to feel after the most likely way to effect my relief. The only means I could resort to, appeared to be my going down to Windsor, and attempting an opportunity with the king, on the Terrace; but from the throng of company present at such time the prospect appeared discouraging.

On Second day morning, the 12th of Fourth month, I came to town, apparreled fit to proceed, should it be considered best so to do, and attended the morning meeting, at the close of which Friends conferred with me again on the subject of my visit to the king, and came to the conclusion, it would be best to go down to Windsor, and try what could be done. George Stacey was proposed for my companion. After taking our dinner we drove down to Windsor, and put up at an inn, thinking it would be better than going to the Friend's house who resided there. George Stacey having some knowledge of a person employed about the Castle, sent for him to try to ascertain if a private interview with the king could be obtained, but, as heretofore, there appeared no probability of succeeding: yet we had the assurance given us, that if I would commit to writing that which I wished to communicate, it should be delivered to him; but this I found I must not dare to attempt, until I was fully satisfied in my own mind I had made every effort in my power to obtain a personal interview, and therefore was obliged to inform him I must decline his kind offer: but before he left us, he said, he could see no opportunity so likely to meet my views, as our being in the stable-yard the next morning about eight o'clock. The king was to mount his horse at that time to go a hunting; but he doubted its answering my expectation, as the king did not like to be interrupted at such times. After supper we retired to our chamber: I slept but little, and at an early hour in the morning told my companion, I had thought much during the night about the stable-yard, accompanied with a belief, that it would be safest for us to make an attempt to obtain an interview there: we therefore concluded to bestir ourselves, and be in readiness by the time the king would be likely to be about mounting his horse, a little before eight o'clock. George Stacey proposed his going to the stable-yard, to observe how things were; when he very soon returned, saying, now was the time, for the king was come from the Castle into the stable-yard. I had heard of people being brought into such a state of perturbation of mind, that they have felt as if they might be knocked down with a feather; I thought I was now in degree brought into a feeling of this state of inability, both of body and mind, but it

felt to me as if it was *now or never* ; if, through discouragement I suffered the present opportunity to pass over unimproved, such another never might occur, or the concern might again be withdrawn, and the sorrow which I had been made to partake of, through my unfaithfulness, be but the beginning of that which would follow. As I went from the inn to the stable-yard, my situation cannot be more fitly described than by saying, I felt not only like a vessel emptied of anything it ever contained to communicate of a religious nature to others, but as it were washed from the very dregs. On my companion in tribulation announcing to me, as we turned the corner of a building, "There is the king !" it appeared clear to us, that we had caught the eye of the king, who made towards us, accompanied by two of his nobles, as if he wished to give us an opportunity, if we had any thing to say to him, to do it. My companion not being prepared to crave his attention, the king turned about, and moved further from us, and making a halt, turned about, and appeared to keep his eye upon us, coming up towards us again, and went into a stable. Fearing we should lose him quite, if we neglected this opportunity, I proposed to my companion our going into the stable to the king ; but a person in waiting on the king, observing this to be our intention, in a handsome manner informed us, we must not go into the stable to the king. The king, we suppose, hearing what passed, immediately came to the door of the stable, on which, my companion being favoured with strength, said, "This friend of mine has something to communicate to the king : " on which the king stepped up to me, raising his hat from his head, his attendants placing themselves on his right and left hand, my companion on my left. We occupied a small paved space round the stable-door. Silence was observed for a few minutes, during which my dwelling continued to be, as it were, *in the stripping room*. Strength being given me to break silence, and utter the words, "Hear, O king !" all fear was taken away from me, and I felt to myself as if out of the body ; as my companion afterwards said, I was enabled to stand like a wall of brass. It was evident that which was communicated was well received by the king, the tears trickling down his cheeks. The king stood in a very solid manner, until I had fully relieved my mind of all that came before me, not attempting to move from us, until I made the motion to my kind companion that I was clear.

When George Stacey acknowledged the king's kindness in giving us that opportunity, the king inquired my name and place of abode, raising his hat from his head again. It was said, he did not pursue his diversion of hunting that day, but returned to the queen, and informed her of what had passed. It was supposed the communication lasted about twenty minutes.

At the close of our meeting at Tottenham, on Fifth-day, I re-



requested Friends to stop, thinking it was due to my friends at home to have from myself the account of my engagement, and that some apology was due from me for acting thus irregular, in asking the advice of Friends of other meetings. But it was additionally consoling to my mind, my friends at home expressing their satisfaction with the manner in which I had proceeded, and their thankfulness that I had been thus mercifully cared for in accomplishing this arduous engagement; some Friends saying, they had long been apprehensive something lay weightily on my mind.

Way having been thus mercifully made for me to obtain relief, such were my feelings of mind, I often was led to compare my situation to that of a porter, who had been travelling under the weight of a load ready to crush him down to the ground; but having reached the end of his journey, had become relieved from both his knot and burden. I soon was favoured to see great care was necessary not to make my visit a subject of familiar communication, Friends manifesting a desire to receive the account of the proceedings from my own mouth. Before, the creature appeared in danger of being crushed under the weight of the engagement, but now the concern was thus in mercy accomplished, from the injudicious remarks at times expressed by Friends in my hearing, I was made humbly sensible, I was in greater danger than before, by the creature being now lifted up, and my forgetting that Arm that had thus wrought my deliverance. Therefore, it appeared safest for me at present, as much as possible, to avoid fresh company, especially so during the approaching Yearly Meeting. Having thus passed over this Jordan, how shall I find language to set forth to the full, thy praise, O thou Great Almighty Helper! Let it suffice, I pray thee, that I crave ability, faithfully to dedicate the remainder of my time, my talents, temporal as well as spiritual, to thy work and service, and that it never may fail to be the language of my soul, so long as thou shalt see meet in mercy to continue to me my rational faculties—*Dispose of me and them as thou seest meet.*

In the Ninth month this year, I laid before the monthly meeting a concern that was on my mind, to visit the families of Friends belonging to Capel, Croydon, Reigate, Guildford, and Godalming meetings. A certificate being granted me in the Tenth month, I left my dear wife, family, and outward concerns, to engage in this service; and having pursued these prospects until the whole was accomplished, and attended the quarterly meeting for Surrey, I was favoured to reach my own home again with the reward of peace.

1795. 12th month 20th. I left my own home, and attended Aylesbury meeting on First-day morning: Friends here are much reduced as to number. Rode to Buckingham, intending to



be at their afternoon meeting, but it had been discontinued. Second-day morning proceeded to Oxford to attend the quarterly meeting; very few women attend when the quarterly meeting is held here, those who do give their attendance sit with the men whilst the business of the men's quarterly meeting is transacted. It appeared, this custom had long been a source of uneasiness to some Friends. The subject came weightily before the meeting at this time, and after it had obtained much solid deliberation, it was concluded best to resume the women's quarterly meeting at this place, to the comforting of many minds, from the many testimonials that were borne in confirmation of this measure. I was made thankful I had been brought to willingness to attend this quarterly meeting, believing many who were present at it with myself will remember this day of Divine favour, under a grateful sense of which the meeting separated. Fourth-day morning, rode to Aylesbury to attend Buckingham quarterly meeting to be held here this day. On my way, my mind was introduced into exercise under an apprehension of duty, to have a public meeting after the quarterly meeting, but having come from home without certificate or minute of my own monthly meeting, having no more in view when I left home than attending these two quarterly meetings, I felt myself placed in a trying situation; but I found it would be safest for me to keep the subject, as much as possible, out of sight during the time of the quarterly meeting, concluding after the quarterly meeting was over (if the concern continued with me) to cast myself upon the elders, and endeavour after resignation to their advice. The concern continuing with me, when the meeting closed, I had the members of the select meeting convened, before whom I spread my prospect of duty and the manner in which I stood affected, as not having any warrant from my friends at home to take such a step, and my willingness to return immediately home if my friends advised me so to do. After the subject had obtained much deliberation, Friends concluded they felt most easy to encourage me to pursue my prospects of duty, and a meeting was accordingly proposed to be held at six in the evening, which was largely attended by the town's people and by Friends, it was considered to be a favoured satisfactory meeting.

Next morning I set forward for home, expecting to reach it by night; but I was again unexpectedly detained at Amersham, it being their usual meeting-day. Friends here are very few in number; I was made thankful my progress had been thus arrested, although disappointed in my expectation of reaching my own home to-night, being comforted in sitting down with the little company. I here met with my kind friend Ady Bellamy, who had accompanied me from Aylesbury, and now went to his own home at Wycombe. At our parting, I had no other expectation but that of my also



proceeding to my own home and reaching it by night ; my horse was brought into the yard, as I expected for that purpose ; but I felt such a stop in my mind against proceeding home, I dared not attempt it : which placed me in a trying situation, the time being fully come that I gave my family to expect I should be with them again. I saw no way for me to proceed with safety, but labouring after a willingness to be disposed of as in the wisdom of Truth I believed would be pointed out to me, if I endeavoured after entire resignation ; and after a while it appeared clear to my mind, I must be willing to move forward for Wycombe ; which I accordingly did. On my arrival, I understood the meeting in due course was not held until seven the following evening ; but on my informing Friends how I was situated relative to family and outward concerns at home, Friends concluded to meet at eleven in the morning instead of the evening, as was their usual practice. I left Wycombe in the afternoon, under a thankful sense I had been in the way of my duty in stopping, as I had done, to have a meeting with Friends here. I reached home this night, although a distance of thirty-six miles ; and was favoured to find my dear wife and family well, and my outward concerns, as heretofore well cared for : to whom can the praise be due, but the Lord alone ? may I continue to be found desirous above all things to render it now and for ever !

1802. 20th of 8th mo. Having obtained a certificate from my monthly meeting, I left home to visit Friends in Kent and some parts of Hampshire. First-day attended Rochester meeting ; if any service fell to my lot in this meeting, it was to labour with some who had forsaken their first love, whereby they had fallen short in attaining to that dignity in the church of Christ, designed for them. In the afternoon meeting, silence appeared to be my proper place to abide in ; at the close I produced to Friends my certificate, and opened my prospects of duty to visit the families in this meeting, which being united with, I proceeded therein this evening, and on Third-day evening closed this service. Fourth-day proceeded to Margate, next day attended the usual meeting : the state of our Society here appears very low ; several, not professing with Friends, dropped into the meeting, and my mind was favoured with a comfortable hope the meeting, although very exercising and discouraging in the beginning, ended well. At the close of the meeting the members of it were requested to stop, to whom I opened my prospect of a visit to the members and attenders of this meeting, which was united with. Feeling my mind brought under a concern to have a meeting with such as were visitors, it being the bathing season, I could not let Friends separate without informing them thereof ; at the same time requesting Friends to endeavour to come at the mind of Truth in disposing of me, and not because I had pro-



duced a certificate of the unity of my Friends with me at home, keep back their sentiments, should they be opposed to my views of having such a meeting. After considerable time spent in silence, Friends set me at liberty, and concluded the next day at eleven would be the most suitable time. The meeting was well attended, but not by so many of that description I had a view towards, and it was thought ended to a good degree of satisfaction. After having finished the visit to the families of Friends in this place, I proceeded to Canterbury, where only parts of three families were in membership with Friends. Not feeling it required of me to move in the line of religious labour here as at other places, I proceeded to Dover. First-day attended meeting here, and visited the families of members and attenders of their meeting, which I was favoured to effect on Third-day, and in the evening walked over to Folkstone; and having Friends convened that evening, proposed proceeding in a visit to their families. It appearing to be cordially united with, I entered upon the visit next morning; and on Fifth-day was favoured to close these religious engagements. Ashford was the next meeting in course; looking towards this meeting in the best manner I was capable, my way felt quite closed up with respect to a visit to that meeting, and why it should be so, did not appear to be any part of my business to try to fathom. I therefore proceeded to London, which place I reached late in the evening.

Being now only five miles from my own home, I felt drawings towards it, but feared making the attempt, as my religious engagements were only in part proceeded in, lest my mind should in any way become entangled, and my religious prospects be clouded thereby. And therefore early next morning I left London by coach for Ringwood in Hampshire, attended meeting there; in the afternoon sat with the few Friends at Fordingbridge. Two young men, not professing with Friends, came into the meeting and took their seats: I was constrained to address one of them in so pointed a manner, he could not but understand it was intended for him, which appeared to be the case; and the aforesaid young man, I understood, from that afternoon continued his attendance of Friends' meetings, and has become joined in membership with us. I mention this circumstance to encourage others, who may in like manner be thus singularly led; feeling at the time it was a trial of my faith thus to expose myself as I then did. Next morning I left the quiet abode of my kind friend James Neave and proceeded to Salisbury, and visited the families of this particular meeting. Here, if my feelings were right respecting the religious state of our Society, the lamp of profession is almost extinguished, through the bond of true discipleship being broken, love, religious love, not maintained, from some worldly cause, and so they had become a house divided. I felt



deeply for a little remnant amongst them, who were going mourning on their way, breathing in secret the language of "Give not thy glory to others, nor thy heritage to reproach."

Feeling my mind clear of Salisbury, I returned to Fording-bridge; attended their mid-week meeting, and from thence passed to Ringwood, intending to take the next packet from Southampton to Guernsey. On inquiry, I found the packet was to sail that afternoon; the prospect of my being likely to be detained until the next packet was to sail, felt trying to my mind, and led me to retrace some of my past movements, and to examine how far I had been careful, not to loiter or remain longer than was necessary in any of the meetings where my lot had been cast, in order, should such appear to have been the case, that it might prove a warning to me in future. Seventh-day I went to Poole, and First-day attended meeting there. Third-day visited Friends at Long Ham. Fourth-day returned to Ringwood, and Fifth-day morning left Ringwood for Southampton. After we had proceeded a few miles on our way, our horse became so unruly, there appeared no other prospect, but that our chaise would be dashed to pieces by his kicking. We had no time to lose to allow of our turning back, and yet the thought of proceeding with him appeared awful; at length he proceeded to such violence, as by some means to entangle his hind leg in the front part of the chaise, from which he could not extricate himself. Some men at a distance seeing our perilous situation, came to our assistance and extricated him again with little more injury than his wounding his foot; but after this fit of violence he became somewhat tamed, and we reached Southampton safe. About four in the afternoon I was on board the packet, where I had the company of Edmund Richards, a Friend who resided at Guernsey: after being on our passage two nights and one day, we were favoured to land safe on the island of Guernsey, about ten o'clock on Seventh-day morning.

First-day attended the meeting which was small; about eight are in membership, and some few others attend Friends' meeting. In endeavouring to relieve my mind in the meeting, I had to give it as my belief, there was a people in the island who were seeking after the truth, but who, on looking towards our religious Society, had been stumbled by the disorderly walking of some who were going under our name; after meeting a Friend told me, he expected an individual in the meeting would conclude I had been told some circumstances respecting him, which I could fully clear Friends of. The afternoon meeting was large, some of the town's people coming in; I hope it proved a profitable meeting to most of us. At the close of the afternoon meeting I requested Friends to stop, to whom I proposed a visit to the families of such as were members and those who usually attended their meeting; which



being united with, I proceeded. Fourth-day attended the usual meeting, which being held in a room adjoining the public street and over a cooper's shop, was greatly disturbed by people passing, with the hammering and talking in the cooper's shop underneath. In the afternoon I walked three miles out of town to visit a man and his aged mother; the man was a frequenter of Friends' meetings; they appeared to receive us gladly; the mother was eighty years of age, had been blind twelve years, but appeared a remarkable example of resignation to the deprivation she had experienced, manifesting a precious tender frame of mind beyond most, reminding me of Simeon of old. I felt much refreshed in being in her company. After leaving this poor but comfortable abode, we made a visit to two women who frequent Friends' meeting; on entering their poor cottage, the language of the apostle saluted the ear of my soul, "Peace be to this house;" for I thought it might truly be said, the Son of peace was there. I don't know when I have more regretted my not being master of the French language than on this occasion, as neither of these two women understood the English language: what I had to communicate was through my kind companion Nicholas Naphtal. This mode of communication, however willing our interpreter may be, to use his utmost endeavour to do full justice to the subjects he is intrusted with, is a great take off from that enjoyment which might be experienced in such visits, by preventing that flow of interchange of sentiment, which otherwise might have taken place; yet I felt they endeavoured by all means in their power, to make me understand our visit to them had been truly acceptable.

Feeling clear of Guernsey, and drawings in my mind towards Jersey, about ten on Fifth-day morning we engaged a passage in a small open boat, and in about four hours, with difficulty, the surf being so full of motion, we landed, walked two miles to a village, called St. Ones, to the house of Philip Hurle. He has long been convinced of the principles of Friends, and holds a meeting at his house, being joined by a few others who sit down with him in silence. He received us gladly, saying, he felt low and tried of late, fearing, as the summer was far advanced, they should not have a visit from an English Friend this year. Our arrival soon became noised abroad, and several seeking people made us a visit, manifesting by their gestures every way the current of love that flowed through their hearts towards us, and which I thought I could say was mutually felt. I now found it rather a relief than otherwise, I was not able to hold conversation with them, although it was rather trying at times, they appearing so very anxious to be informed on various subjects; it appearing to us much safer to endeavour to turn their attention inward to the great Master, Christ Jesus, than for us to engage their attention by much argument. Next morning we had a meeting with Philip Hurle and



those who generally meet with him for the purpose of religious worship: this appeared to be a heart-tendering season. After the meeting closed, Philip Hurle requested Nicholas Naphtal to inform me, I had spoken as clearly to the states of some in that meeting, as if I had long been acquainted with them; and some of them, we understood, charged Philip Hurle with giving me information respecting them. In the afternoon we had a large public meeting. A young man, one of our company, whose mind appeared to have been wrought upon in the meeting, when the meeting closed, by way of expressing his unity with what had been offered, squeezed my hand hard with one of his, and with the other hand pressed my head hard against his for some time; not being able to manifest his satisfaction with the meeting in a language which I could understand. When the meeting was over, the people expressed their desire we should have another meeting with them, proposing to meet us when and where we should appoint; but this I did not fall in with, as it always has appeared to me better to leave the people in a longing condition, than in a loathing one; and especially not feeling the pointings of duty towards having more meetings with them.

On our way from the boat, when we first landed, we passed a respectable-looking house, which attracted my attention, accompanied with an impression, my Master had some service for me there; but I then felt satisfied to pass quietly on. I kept this matter to myself, until now the time for our departure was nigh at hand, when the subject came with such weight on my mind I feared any longer to conceal my situation from my companion. On Nicholas Naphtal describing the house to Philip Hurle, and my prospects of apprehended duty to visit the family who resided there, he manifested some alarm, saying, the parson's brother lived there, and they were great folks, that he feared our going would give offence; adding, there is a young woman, sister to the master of the house, resides with him, who has of late become more serious. Feeling (as I believed) that near, which, if attended to, would be all-sufficient to preserve me from giving any just occasion of offence, and that I should not be clear in my great Master's sight without I made an attempt to introduce myself to such of the family as were willing to receive us; we accordingly proceeded, and were received by the young woman before alluded to, in a very courteous manner, and a full opportunity was afforded us to relieve our minds, and from the very affectionate manner she took leave of us at our parting, we had reason to be fully satisfied our visit was kindly received; after which I was enabled to go on my way rejoicing, that I had not been permitted to desert my post of religious duty. We were expected to take tea with a certain family; and on reaching our place of entertainment, we had the company of three neighbours in addi-



tion to the family. The time before tea was passed over in conversation on religious subjects, and I trust profitably so; yet it felt to me a care was necessary, lest that disposition should be fed which has a life in talking of the mercies of God, without being concerned to witness a daily dwelling under a feeling sense thereof, ready in acknowledging their own insufficiency and unworthiness, and yet self and self-activity not so sufficiently slain, as livingly to feel their dependence firmly fixed on Him, who remains to be “the resurrection and the life” to all who thus truly confide in him. After tea was over we dropt into silence, believing myself called upon to minister to our little company, I had to lay before them the necessity of our being weaned from all dependence on man, however favoured at times the instrument might be; if ever we come to witness a being taught of the Lord, and an establishment in righteousness; what I had in this way to offer appeared to be well received by all, although an elderly woman, whilst I was thus engaged, took up her knitting and proceeded to her work, who I afterwards understood was a leading woman in the Methodist Society, and much looked up to by many amongst them. At our parting she manifested her friendship, expressing the desire which she felt if we never met again in this life, we might have a joyous meeting in eternity.

First-day we proceeded to a part of the island called St. Helliers; here we met with two members of our religious Society, and an interesting young woman, their niece, who received us kindly, notice having reached them of our intention of being at their meeting to-day. The chamber the meeting was held in was pretty full, and it proved a satisfactory one. In the evening we had a large meeting, which was mercifully owned by the great Master of all rightly-gathered assemblies; we were much solicited to make a longer stay on the island, but with this evening's work, if I have had any service on the island, it closed. We therefore took our departure by the first suitable conveyance, and reached Guernsey safe, from whence I embarked for Southampton, and was favoured to return to my family again with the reward of peace, and renewed cause for thankfulness, in that I found all things well.

1803. In the Seventh month this year, I informed my monthly meeting of an apprehension of duty to visit the families of Friends in Berkshire and Oxfordshire, not visited when I was there about six years before; and a certificate was ordered to be brought into the next monthly meeting. But, alas! I little knew the trial of my faith that awaited me on these my religious prospects reaching the ears of a young man, who had for some time had the management of my business in my absence; in consequence of my having recently spoken to him respecting some irregularity of conduct, he had taken offence, and now manifested a



determination if possible to be revenged, by giving me notice he should quit my service before the next monthly meeting. My condition for a time felt almost insupportable; being unable to see, notwithstanding the trying situation I was thus brought into, that I was discharged from the work that had been assigned me, nor did it appear possible I could qualify another in such a short time, to conduct my business, however willing he might be to do his best. I took an early opportunity of acquainting my friends with these circumstances, who concluded to pay him a visit; but the result of their visit was recommending me to let him go, as there did not appear any prospect of his doing me any further good. On endeavouring, after Divine direction, how I was to proceed in my present critical situation, no way clearly opened on my mind, but for me to endeavour to train up my youngest son, about fourteen years of age, to take the care of my business in my absence. I feared the consequences of staying at home, and leaving my business under the care of one so young and inexperienced in men and things, it was a close trial of my faith; but as no other way opened with clearness on my mind, I was enabled to come at a willingness to arrange my outward matters in the best way I could and time would allow of; and then leave my care-taker and all my outward concerns to that Almighty overseer, who aforetime had given me such abundant proof, in my absence, he remained to be faithful and true in fulfilling his promises.

On the 27th of 8th mo. I left home, having previously discharged the aforesaid young man, committing my outward concerns to the care of my son; but for many miles my poor tried mind could hardly yield to resign up home under the circumstances in which I parted from it; but before evening my anxiety was wholly taken away, so much so, I felt at times as if I had neither wife, children, or temporal concerns.

First-day, attended meeting at Maidenhead, which was small; in the afternoon walked to Henley; the few Friends of this meeting were convened, to whom I opened my prospect of a visit to their families, and proceeded therein this evening, accomplishing the visit by Second-day evening. Third-day visited two members of our Society at Christmas Common, with whom I was led into sympathy, on account of the bad road and distance they had to travel to meeting, from a hope that attended my mind they were desirous not to be found slack in the discharge of duty in assembling with their friends. Fourth-day walked to Shillingford, about eight miles, and from thence to Wallingford in the afternoon; three families of Friends reside here. After making a visit to each of them, in the evening I returned to Shillingford. Fifth-day proceeded to visit the few families in this place and Warborough, attending their mid-week meeting. If my feelings



were correct, the life of religion is at a very low ebb : that which gives the victory over the roving of the mind in meeting, and over the unlawful passions out of meeting, not being rightly sought after, is in consequence not enough known. Having visited the families here except two, I felt a stop in my mind against proceeding further ; why it was so I must leave. Next day walked eight miles to Abingdon, where only one family of Friends reside, who keep up a meeting ; after sitting with this family, I walked fourteen miles to Farringdon. First-day attended meeting there, which is pretty much made up of one family. My mind was brought under exercise from an apprehension of duty to have a meeting appointed at Uffington, about four miles from Farringdon, where Friends have a meeting-house, but the meeting is discontinued : through yielding to discouragement, I proceeded this afternoon to Burford, in the evening had a few Friends called together, to whom I proposed a visit to the families. Next morning commenced that visit, which I was helped to accomplish before I retired to rest, having had in all ten sittings. Third-day walked to Witney, about seven miles, and on Fourth-day was helped to accomplish my visit to their families : amongst those I visited was an individual who had been a class-leader in the society of Methodists ; but being favoured to see the insufficiency of the will and activity of the creature to further the will of the Creator, became dissatisfied with any longer occupying this situation, and was induced to separate from that religious society, from a conviction of the necessity there was to wait upon the Lord in silence for that renewal of strength, whereby alone we can grow up as trees of righteousness of his own right hand planting.

I returned to Burford accompanied by Thomas Minchin. We went to —— where there are several in profession with Friends, some who are in membership, others who have been disowned, and some who make a profession of being under conviction. We sat down with them collectively, a very aged couple made a part of our company. The man, from his patriarchal appearance and great profession of kindness to us, might pass for one of the first-rate active members of the monthly meeting. After we had sat a short time together, on a sudden my mind was struck with the idea of something coming towards me, which bore the resemblance of a sheep, down to the very hoofs and over the whole body and head, but as it seemed to approach nearer me, I plainly discovered the snout and piercing eyes of a wolf, which it had not power with all its craft and cunning to disguise. Nothing could I come at but this wolf, so completely disguised down to the very hoofs, and yet its sharp snout and its fierce eyes betrayed it ; all my endeavours to have my mind divested of these ideas proved unavailing ; it appeared to me if I was faithful as I ought to be, strange as



the relation of it might appear, I must submit, and inform the meeting how my mind had been occupied. After struggling with these apprehensions of duty a considerable space, I was enabled to stand up and faithfully relate that which had so closely occupied my attention during most of the time of our sitting together ; with my belief (for this I found also I must do) of its being descriptive of the character and conduct of some individual present, whereby the way of Truth had been evil spoken of, and the principles we profess in various ways reproached. Having fully relieved my mind, in endeavouring to set forth the sorrowful consequences that would eventually follow such deceitful working and acting, unless a timely amendment of conduct took place ; I felt myself constrained to clear my companion from blame that might be brought against him, as having given me information respecting any present. After meeting, my companion told me, it was a great relief to him I had done as I did ; if I had not done so, he must have been under the necessity of doing it ; that I had been enabled to speak to the state of the aged man, that professed so much kindness to us before meeting, as correctly as if I had been acquainted with every circumstance relating to his conduct for many years past. He had long been disunited from the Society, and his conduct various ways continued very reproachful, his uniformity in his apparel, giving him confidence with those who were strangers to him, so that the reputation of the Society frequently suffered through him.

From — I walked to Chipping Norton, and thence to South Newton and North Newton, where are a few members of our Society : from North Newton I proceeded to Banbury, attended their mid-week meeting ; and returning to North Newton, I proceeded in visiting the families of Friends there. On my entering the house of the only family not visited, I felt a stop in my mind, accompanied with a caution against taking my seat in the house, which tried me not a little. I felt it best for me to say to the mistress of the house, that if I had had any service assigned me amongst the members of this meeting, it appeared to me that it closed with the last family I sat in. It was therefore safest for me not to proceed further. The master of the house, with tears, replied, he supposed I was only sent to the righteous, and that the lukewarm and indifferent were to be left to themselves. I believed silence on my part was best, although it appeared to me he had correctly described the sorrowful state he had fallen into ; I felt deeply for the man, yet I thought this disappointment, which they evinced in not being set with, might tend more to their real and lasting advantage than any thing that could be communicated to them.

This afternoon I walked to Banbury, intending to go to Deddington to lodge, where there were several persons who attended



Adderbury meeting under conviction; but they all being in very low circumstances, Friends of Banbury expressed their fear of my being comfortably accommodated with a lodging; but as I apprehended it felt best for me thus to proceed, I believed, if I on my part laboured after contentment with the best accommodation their slender means afforded, I should be cared for. I Reached Deddington in the evening: the attenders of meeting were soon collected, which would not have been the case earlier in the day: we sat down quietly together, and I humbly hope I was in my proper place this evening. Feeling myself clear of Deddington, my mind turned towards my own home; but the meeting at Uffington, about four miles from Farringdon, brought me under fresh exercise; yet not feeling sufficient strength to proceed in accomplishing this service, I set my face towards my own home, where I found my family well, and my outward concerns, (through the all-superintending care of Him who had watched over them, and their care-taker) in as good order as if I had been present with them the whole time. The trying circumstances which I was reduced to before I left home, by my foreman quitting my service, brought my son early under the weight of my outward concerns, and was, I believe, made a blessing to him in his future moving on in life.

I had not been long at home, before the subject of my having a meeting at Uffington near Farringdon became a burden too heavy to bear. Our monthly meeting drawing nigh, I concluded it would be safest for me to cast myself upon the meeting, by informing my friends how I was circumstanced, and that I wished to be at the meeting's disposal, either to give up my certificate and remain at home, or pursue my prospects of having a meeting at Uffington. My friends encouraging me to hold my certificate and pursue my further prospects of duty, on the 13th of 10th month I again left my own home, and reached Farringdon on the following day; on informing Friends there the cause of my so soon returning again, they very kindly proceeded to have the meeting-house prepared, and notice given for a meeting on First-day afternoon. When we reached Uffington many were gathered round the meeting-house, and in a short time the meeting was full. The solid quiet behaviour of the people during the time of silence, which continued a full hour, was commendable; and the solemnity felt over the meeting was more than often experienced where the company is so large; and principally persons not of our religious persuasion, also very much unacquainted with our manner of sitting together for the purpose of divine worship. Whilst I was on my feet, engaged in addressing the assembly, a circumstance occurred, that for a short time broke in upon the solemnity that the meeting was thus favoured with. The main beam of the upper gallery, which was crowded with people, and



crowded underneath, on a sudden gave a violent crack and broke short off at one end. My feelings of dread for a short time for those who were under the gallery were much excited; the gallery was however soon cleared above and below, without any of our company sustaining any injury except from the fright. The people, such as could, coming into the meeting-house again, and the meeting settling down quietly afforded me an opportunity of relieving my mind amongst them; and the meeting closed under a precious sense, that holy help had been near to us during our sitting together. We were kindly entertained at the house of a farmer in the neighbourhood: after this I returned to Farringdon, I hope I may say, thankful to my divine Master, who had thus so bountifully cared for me this day.

But, alas! I soon had to see my difficulties were only in part got through; for before I could make my escape to my own home, I was again arrested by an apprehension of duty to attempt to have a public meeting at Deddington; upon which I feared to proceed any way but to Banbury, concluding the Friends of that meeting would be the most suitable for me to confer with on the occasion. On conferring with some Friends, it appeared, an attempt to have a meeting there had been made a short time ago, and a place procured for the purpose, but when Friends arrived at the place where the meeting was to have been held, they were refused admittance, through the interference of a person who had great influence in the town. It being summer-time, and the weather favourable for it, Friends thereupon concluded to hold their meeting under a large tree at one end of the town, where in a short time there was a large gathering of people. After the meeting had become quiet and settled, the man who had through his interference prevented their having the place to meet in that had been offered them, came shouting to the spot where Friends and others were assembled, threatening to break up the meeting, declaring it was an unlawful assembly, saying, the parson had none at church. Finding the people were not moved by his threats, and that Friends kept their standing, he asked, who was willing to go into the town to fetch a saw or a hatchet, a man present offering his services, went; on his return, he was ordered by his employer to ascend the tree and cut off the limbs, hoping by this means to disperse Friends and the people; but a woman Friend kneeling down in supplication, his mind appeared to be so far softened that he ordered the man to stay his hand; yet, awhile after the Friend rose from her knees, he gave orders to the man to proceed, on which the people requested Friends not to be afraid, for that they would protect them from harm. Disturbed as this opportunity thus was, it proved the means in the divine hand of producing an inquiry in some that were then present, after the more acceptable way of the Lord for them to be found walking



in. These accounts were discouraging to me, and the more so, as I could observe the Friends were much tried at the thought of making an attempt to hold a meeting at Deddington; but the more I looked at all the circumstances attending my prospects of duty in this matter, the more I feared the consequences of too easily giving up making the attempt; and by my continuing to press this matter, a Friend offered to accompany me to Deddington to try what could be effected. I felt not a little for my kind friend who had thus offered to accompany me, believing it was done much in the cross; but I could see no other way for me to proceed, but wait upon the person who had so violently opposed Friends having a meeting before. We proceeded accordingly to his house, expecting, from report, no other than rough treatment from him; but in this we were agreeably disappointed; on our entering the room where he was sitting, I offered him my hand with as pleasant a countenance as I well was able to muster, when he with apparent kindness gave me his, and brought forward a chair for me. I then, in as brief and handsome a manner as I was capable, informed him the cause of my thus waiting upon him, requesting him to give his reasons for opposing as he had done our Friends having a meeting in the town; to which he very mildly replied, their parson preached them a very good sermon, yet to be sure he was a very drunken man. I told him I marvelled not that their town had got the name of drunken Deddington, when from his acknowledgment the people had such a bad example before them. I told him the opposition he had manifested towards Friends might arise from his not being acquainted with their principles; and having provided ourselves with Barclay's Apology and the Summary of Friends' Principles, we presented him with them which he appeared kindly to receive. He told me, most of the principal inhabitants were to meet that morning to choose a mayor, and he wished to refer me to them; and if they were agreeable to my having a meeting with the inhabitants, he would not oppose it. After pausing on this proposal he had made, I felt it best for me to inform him, if I could not obtain a meeting without much difficulty, as the probability was, we might be detained the greater part of the afternoon before we could obtain a hearing, I believed it would be the best way for me to turn my attention towards a meeting being appointed to be held in our meeting-house at Adderbury, it being distant only three miles; and for a general invitation being given to the people of Deddington; to which he replied, he believed it would be most likely to answer my expectation, as they were a very rough set at Deddington: he invited us to take refreshment, and we parted friendly.

We heard, after this opportunity, that he carried himself kindly towards those who had begun to attend the meetings of Friends,

which aforetime he had not done. We retired to the house of one of those who have only lately attended Friends' meetings, and then we proceeded to the place where the town's people were to meet. On looking at the subject every way, in the best manner I knew how, I felt most easy to conclude to have a general invitation given to the inhabitants of Deddington, to a meeting appointed on First-day afternoon at Adderbury, leaving the care of giving this notice to those who attend our meetings; I thought if nothing more was effected by the steps we had taken than removing the prejudice from this man's mind against those who have begun to attend our meetings, it was well worth passing through what we had done to bring it about.

First-day morning attended meeting at Adderbury. I had a fear on my mind which I could not suppress the expression of, lest the people of Adderbury should get knowledge of the meeting, and so fill the seats that those who came from Deddington would not be accommodated; but I found Friends were of the mind that from the distance, there would not be many from Deddington. In the afternoon when we reached the meeting-house, we found it nearly filled, the meeting sat more than an hour in silence, during which it seemed at times that if a pin had fallen it might almost have been heard, which precious covering was mercifully vouchsafed until the meeting closed; after which it was to me a very animating sight, to behold the people ascending the hill to Deddington, very few of the people of Adderbury (it was said) being in the meeting. On Third-day I was favoured again to reach my own home, with a portion of that peace that will not fail to attend simple obedience.

At our next monthly meeting, I returned my certificate, and informed my Friends of a prospect I had of further service, requesting their certificate to visit some meetings in Essex, Suffolk, and Norfolk. It appearing needful I should move herein before another monthly meeting, I informed the meeting, and a certificate was accordingly drawn up and signed. Twelfth of Eleventh month I left home, walked to Chelmsford, about twenty-seven miles. First-day morning, attended meeting there, in hopes to have found a little morsel of bread to have helped me on my way, but in this I was disappointed. In the afternoon I proceeded to Stebbing, where a meeting was appointed at five for Friends only. Third-day I walked to Thaxted, attended the select meeting, in which my mind was refreshed; after which was held the monthly meeting, in which it appeared a good degree of care was maintained, not to enter upon the weighty concerns of the meeting in a superficial manner. After the monthly meeting, I reached Bocking this evening, and next day Coggeshall; attended a meeting there appointed at my request, and in the afternoon one at Earl's Colne, both of which meetings are small; my bowels of religious love



yearned towards some of the youth, who I was led to believe were under the preparing hand of the great Head of the church for usefulness. O, for these ! may they find skilful nursing-fathers and skilful nursing-mothers, such as will neither dandle them too much on their knees, nor neglect to give them their necessary portion of sound wholesome food in due season. From Earle's Colne I reached Halstead at night, and next day attended their mid-week meeting, in which I was engaged to labour with some far advanced in life, who through an unwillingness fully to come under the government of the Great Gardener of the heart, were in a withered unfruitful state,—also in a line of encouragement to the youth. This night I reached Sudbury, and next morning Bury. The few Friends here were collected this evening at my request, the meeting proved to me a very exercising one, yet apprehending I was in my right place in sitting with them I was made thankful under a sense hereof. Seventh-day I walked to Ipswich, and First-day attended meeting there, where I found a considerable body of Friends, amongst whom were many young people, to whom I trust, through Holy help, the language of encouragement was handed out, to be willing to accept now in early life the offers of divine love and mercy, to press through the crowd of letting and hindering things towards that state of perfection attainable in this life, that state of not wilfully sinning against Divine conviction, that by the complete victory being thus far experienced, there may not be a falling short of the true enjoyment designed for them to experience in this wilderness journey. After the morning meeting I walked to Woodbridge, attended the afternoon meeting there, and then the preparative meeting. On Second-day returned to Ipswich, in the evening attended the select meeting. Third-day attended the monthly meeting there ; on my way to meeting, I called upon a sick Friend, who rather pleasantly told me, some of the young people conceived what I had expressed on First-day on perfection was advancing new doctrine, saying he had endeavoured to justify what I had advanced on that head ; this circumstance remained with me and increased, until it burdened my mind. The meeting previous to Friends entering upon the business was large, yet the way did not appear clear for me to attempt to confirm what I had advanced in the meeting on First-day ; I therefore endeavoured after patience to bear my burden ; but before the meeting for business was over, I was brought under the necessity of requesting a meeting with the young people in the evening. A meeting was concluded upon to be held at six o'clock, and I went to it under a load of discouragement ; it was largely attended, and proved solid and satisfactory, after which I returned to my kind friend John Perry's, where I quartered. A young man came to me, saying, he with others had questioned the soundness of what I had advanced in the meeting

on First-day ; that he was thankful he had been at the meeting this evening, the subject having been further spoken to in a manner that had been much to his satisfaction. I felt thankful I had been preserved in the patience from making an untimely offering in the meeting for worship, previous to Friends entering on the business of the monthly meeting, to get from under my burden ; a fresh proof *our* time to do the Lord's work is not the best time. Fourth-day walked to Tivitshall, Fifth-day attended meeting there ; at the close of the mid-week meeting their select meeting was held, after which I proceeded to Norwich and next day walked to Yarmouth, and had a meeting with Friends there this evening. Seventh-day walked to Cringleford. First-day to Tasborough, attended meeting there, in which I believed myself called upon to sound an alarm to a state present, in so plain and pointed a manner, that I felt much discouraged after I had taken my seat ; but my head was again lifted up, under a hope I had not been out of the way of my duty, in what I had thus delivered, by a testimony that was offered in the meeting by an exercised sister, further confirming what I had before uttered. In the afternoon I returned to Norwich, where a meeting was appointed to be held that evening at my request. To observe how much this meeting had been stripped in a few years of its useful members, was to me mournful ; and the more so in observing so few of the rising generation likely to fill the vacant seats of such ; *poverty*, I believe I am safe in asserting, has not been the cause of this falling away, nor the necessary care and attention to provide things honest in the sight of all men, but a determination on the part of some parents to possess the wedge of gold, to get great riches, and on the part of the children of such to deck and adorn themselves with Babylonish garments of the world's fashions, which it is to be expected will be the natural consequences in the children of such parents. Second-day I proceeded towards Coggeshall, attended the Essex quarterly meeting held there, and here, if I ever had any service fall to my lot in the militant church, it closed for the present. I proceeded towards my own home, which I was favoured to reach in safety, and as heretofore has been in adorable mercy my experience, found my family well, and outward concerns abundantly cared for, of which blessing I crave every part of my future conduct may manifest a grateful sense.



## CHAPTER III.

---

1805. My exercises now put on a different appearance to what they had heretofore done, from an apprehension which at times presented to my mind, that the time was fast approaching, when I must be willing to relinquish a good business which I had been helped to get together, and set myself more at liberty to attend to my religious duties from home, by the language which my divine Master renewedly proclaimed in the ear of my soul, of—  
 “Gather up thy wares into thine house, for I have need of the residue of thy days ;” accompanied by an assurance, that although there was, as some would consider, but little meal in the barrel, and little oil in the cruse, of temporal property, (not having realized more than a bare hundred pounds a-year, and all my five children to settle in the world,) if I was but faithful in giving up to this and every future requiring of my great Creator, the meal and oil should not waste. I endeavoured to weigh this requisition of my divine Master in the best way my feeble capacity was equal to, and well knew that the meal and oil he had thus condescended to give in store would be amply sufficient for me and my dear wife, should we be permitted to see old age, provided we continued to pursue our economical habits, and that I must leave the provision for my children’s settling in life to that same Almighty Power who had so abundantly cared for us ; yet the prospect of relinquishing a good business, as my son declined taking to it, was at times a close trial of my faith. The requiring, however, pressed upon me with increasing weight, accompanied with a fear, that if I did not endeavour after a cheerful resignation of myself and my all (which a kind Providence had given us for our declining years) to his disposal, even all this would be blasted again, without power on my part, with my utmost caution and care, to prevent. As I thought prudence pointed out to me the necessity of not acting with precipitancy in the important step, and that it would be well to take the counsel of some suitable Friends, I earnestly besought the Lord to direct my attention towards such as would be likely wisely to counsel me herein ; and believing my secret petitions were in mercy heard, and that two Friends of our own monthly meeting were pointed out to me as suit-

able, to them I opened my trying situation ; and after much time spent together, they gave it as their judgment, if my mind should continue to be exercised with this apprehension of duty, it would be best for me to yield to it.

As the subject continued to remain with me with increasing clearness and weight, I saw no way for me to move with safety, but to make my prospects generally known amongst my Friends, of my desire to part with my business. About the Fifth month this year I turned my business over to a Friend ; shortly after making this sacrifice, a person from whom I never had the least possible expectation of bequeathing to me any part of her property, added to my store by will one hundred pounds, which I received as a mark of the merciful interference of my Heavenly Benefactor.

In the winter of this year an individual, who had been a member of the Society within the compass of Berkshire quarterly meeting, served me with a subpoena to attend at Guildhall, London, in consequence of a suit he had commenced against two Friends, who had the charge of the door of the quarterly meeting of London and Middlesex, in consequence of their preventing his entering that meeting. It appeared by his suit, that he was aiming to have our meetings for discipline left open to all who chose to attend them, by his hoping to prove them to be meetings for Divine worship ; and that he built his hopes of gaining his cause on my examination, from some remarks I made in that quarterly meeting, while he was in the meeting-house yard, he knowing my voice. The morning of trial was such a one to me as I have not often known. The court being opened, and the usual ceremonies gone through, the judge was informed, the first cause that was to have come before the court was put off until next term ; on which he remarked, the next case to come before the court was a cause between the members of one of the most peaceable and respectable societies in the world, recommending they should settle these differences among themselves, and not expose the etiquette of the Society in such a court as that. The individual informing the judge, that could not be the case, the judge repeated his advice for Friends to settle the matter amongst themselves by reference. The individual replied, it could not be settled in that way, for the whole Society was against him ; on which the judge remarked, it appears you are against the whole Society. I fear your cause is a bad one. The counsel for the individual attempted to prove our meetings for discipline to be meetings for Divine worship, stating there was both preaching and praying in them. The judge, who showed himself to be a judicious man, and must, from the whole tenour of the conduct of the individual in court, have seen the vindictive spirit which actuated him in his proceedings, queried with a Friend, who was one of the evidences for the So-



ciety, how far the Society considered preaching and praying essential to worship? On being informed, we did not as a religious society consider vocal preaching and praying essential to worship, as our meetings for religious worship were at times held wholly in silence, this, with more in explanation, appeared to enable the judge to close the cause. It was decided that there might be both preaching and praying in our meetings for discipline, yet they were no more meetings for worship than the meetings of Parliament, whose practice it was to go to prayer previous to their entering on business; and therefore none but such as were members of our Society had any right to intrude themselves into our meetings for discipline, no more than one not a member of a club society had a right to intrude himself into their private meetings on their own concerns. The individual, who before had appeared to carry himself very high, when called upon to come forward, and show cause why judgment should not go forth against him by default with costs of suit, laid his head on the table before him: and thus in mercy ended this day, so trying to me in prospect, though it was so ordered that I was not called upon to appear.

Having obtained certificates from my own monthly and quarterly meeting, and the yearly meeting of ministers and elders in London, to visit Germany and France, soon after the yearly meeting a war broke out between France and England, which involved me in difficulty, and brought me under great discouragement. No way appeared to me but to take the necessary steps for my departure from my native land, of which I informed the meeting for sufferings, and a committee was nominated to provide me with a suitable passage, the necessary sea-stores, and otherwise assist me in order for my departure. I could see nothing before me but suffering if I did embark, yet I durst not draw back, for I had a greater dread of consequences should I be overpowered by a slavish fear. The committee, hearing of a vessel bound for a port in Holland, informed me thereof; feeling the need there was for me to commit myself to the Great Almighty Keeper of all mankind, accompanied by one of the committee, I went on board the vessel, took my seat in the cabin, willing to go in her if way opened for me. We had an interview with the mate of the vessel, who recommended us previous to our taking any further steps to apply to the German consul for advice how to proceed about a passport, which we accordingly did: he expressed his willingness to give me every necessary document in his power, but assured us all would be of no avail, as I could not possibly reach Pymont, to which place I intended first to go. In the afternoon I met the committee; after we had sat awhile solidly together, with my mind turned in entire resignation to the Lord for his counsel and help, I believed it was right for me to inform the committee, I



was able to say, the will was taken for the deed, and myself for the present released from taking any further steps towards accomplishing this religious prospect of duty ; which appeared relieving to my Friends, whose sympathy, I was fully satisfied, I had under the prospects that had been before me. Yet I feared hastily returning my certificates, and therefore held them until the yearly meeting two years after ; and then informed the meeting how I had been circumstanced, desiring the meeting's advice whether to retain or return my certificate ; and it being the mind of the meeting, that as my certificates had been so long granted, it would be best to return them, and if the concern should continue with me and the way clearly open, it would be better to apply for fresh ones, I returned them accordingly ; concluding it best to try there to leave the whole matter, and not perplex my mind by endeavouring to fathom that which was not my proper province, or query, why it was I had been thus exercised, and had brought such a load of exercise on my Friends, and nothing come of it, save that my faith had been closely put to the test. Some Friends, who were not at the meeting when my certificates were granted, expressed their apprehension, although way had not opened for me to pursue my prospects, they believed my movements in applying for certificates had been right ; which was some encouragement to my tried mind.

In the Seventh month this year, I requested a certificate to visit Guernsey and Jersey, and if the meeting was easy to liberate me, that it might be granted before another monthly meeting, for which purpose the meeting adjourned. Seventh-day the —— of Seventh month I embarked from Weymouth ; and as we sailed with a favourable wind I hoped we might have reached Guernsey next morning, but it soon tacked about. On First-day afternoon we lay off Alderney, and cast anchor in the Race, where we lay most of the night, which proved so tempestuous that some of our passengers manifested great alarm. I kept quiet in my berth, with my mind mercifully stayed on that Divine Power, who, when he gives the word of command, the proud waves and tempestuous winds obey him. Second-day morning we landed safe at Guernsey. Fourth-day attended their usual meeting, in which I was comforted under a hope, low as things with Friends here appear to be, that there had not been a losing ground since we last were favoured to sit together. Fifth-day morning we had a meeting about four miles out of town, at a place called the King's Mills ; the attendance was small. In the afternoon a meeting was held at the Forest, which was large, and considered a solid favoured meeting. My time was filled up until First-day in making calls upon Friends, and attempting to bring into a train for settling, a difference, which existed with some who went under our name ; painful



as it appeared to my natural feeling to engage in it, yet I feared my being unwilling to make use of the ability received in bringing it about, might be attended with after considerations, that would be afflicting to my mind. By thus endeavouring to do my part so far as Truth opened my way, I was favoured to leave the parties under a hope, my labour with them had not all been in vain ; but whether or not this should prove to be the case, when the retrospect of our religious movements is taken, it is a great consolation to the mind to be assured, that we have done what we could in the way of apprehended duty, towards helping others out of those difficulties, which, through unwatchfulness, the enemy of all righteousness has led them into.

First-day morning attended the usual meeting, after which the preparative meeting was held. Friends on the island had not as yet been in the practice of minuting their proceedings ; I proposed a book being procured for the purpose of minuting their various transactions, which Friends concluded to do, and that the advices should be regularly read : I believe my labour amongst Friends here was well received, for which I hope I was truly thankful. Being clear of Friends here at this time, I felt myself at liberty, should a packet sail for Jersey before the commencement of the evening meeting, to go on board her, which took place, and on Second-day morning we landed on the island of Jersey. I had prospect of spending about three weeks in the country part of the island, and filling up my time, when not engaged in holding meetings with the inhabitants, by some suitable labour. The Friends in Guernsey being all men engaged in trade for a livelihood, I felt under a difficulty to take any one from home as an interpreter, hoping I should be accommodated in this respect on the island. I therefore proceeded to the house of John Lemaitre in the parish of St. Ones, with whom I became acquainted when on the island before, not doubting but I should meet with some one who could understand my language, and direct me to his house ; but in this I was wholly disappointed, it was therefore not without much difficulty I reached his habitation. The pleasure of our meeting again appeared mutual, although we were not able to express it by words, so as to be understood : after a while they brought a neighbour who spoke both languages well, which proved a source of consolation to all parties. This afforded me an opportunity of explaining my views in thus coming to their house, to pass about three weeks, holding meetings occasionally, and filling up my time in labouring with them on their farm ; showing them a farmer's linen frock, I had provided myself with for the purpose before I left my own home, that I might be prepared to do any dirty work that fell out for me ; and adding, that if they could accommodate me with board and lodging, and allow me to pay for it, I would be satisfied with the run of the



family. They objected to take pay for my board and lodging ; but on my assuring them, I could not take up my abode with them on any other terms, they consented, and our kind middleman settled the terms for us. Disappointed in my expectations of an interpreter, I wrote to Friends of Guernsey to furnish me with this help ; but it was three days before this help arrived ; notwithstanding, my time did not pass on heavily, as might have been the case, had I not had suitable employment. On Third-day morning after breakfast I put on my linen frock, and turned out with the whole family, parents and children, male and female, into the harvest-field to reap oats ; I tried all I was able to avoid manifesting fear in my using the sickle, it being the first time I ever had so dangerous a tool ; I sustained little more injury than at times slightly cutting the backs of my fingers, and blistering my hand. My kind landlord and his family would frequently call out to me, *Fatiguea*, meaning, I was fatigued. But it appeared to me, if I pursued the path of duty as my divine Master required me to do, I must, as much as possible, avoid showing that such was the case, although my hands began painfully to feel the effects of endeavouring to follow up the rest of our company, and I was truly glad when night came. The thoughts of turning out next morning was rather trying to nature, but not feeling my mind excused, believing it was a duty required of me to set an example of industry to them and their preachers, I took courage, endeavouring to do my best in my new employ, and in this course I felt more peaceful when the day closed than would have been the case had I yielded to the pleading of flesh and blood.

On the arrival of a Friend from Guernsey, and consulting with him about a place to hold a meeting in on Sixth-day evening, he proposed the meeting being held in the house of the late Philip Hurle, now occupied by his sister-in-law : we made application accordingly, but received for an answer, things were altered now, and therefore the meeting could not be held there. After receiving this refusal, we were informed of a place where a meeting was to be held this evening by some of the society of Methodists, feeling drawings in my mind to attend, before what they called the service began, we proceeded. I had conversation with some of the principal members of the meeting, informing them of my views of occasionally holding meetings, and my difficulty then in procuring a place for this purpose ; on which, a proposal was made by them to give up the house to me ; agreeing to sit down with us after the manner of Friends, which friendly offer I accepted. The meeting soon settled down in solemn silence, and I hope I may say, I was enabled to labour amongst them in the love of the Gospel, not only to the relief of my own mind, but in some good degree to the advancement of the cause of truth



and righteousness. The report of this meeting became noised abroad, and so opened the way for me, that in future we found no difficulty in procuring a place to meet in or a company to meet us. Seventh-day was passed over in making visits to a few serious individuals, and a man and his sister who profess to be convinced of the principles of our religious Society. I felt much for them in their lonely situation, being the only ones who sit together as Friends in this part of the island. The man had once suffered banishment because he conscientiously refused to take up arms, and would have suffered the like again, but from the kind interference of a magistrate he was suffered to remain at home.

First-day, we procured a place for a meeting this morning to begin at the eleventh hour, which was very largely attended; in which I was led to say, I believed there were present, who if they were faithful to Divine requirings, must prepare for suffering, but if they became unfaithful and shunned the cross, the present measure or manifestation of light and grace they were favoured with, and had known what it was to rejoice under a sense of it, would be withdrawn, the light become darkness again, and they in danger of losing the crown once in prospect. We were told, many minds were tenderly reached in this meeting, some saying before the interpretation of what I had uttered was given, that something so accompanied the words, there was *that* in their own minds which said Amen to the truth of what was offered. At the close of the meeting, I proposed another at six this evening at this same place for the *libertine* inhabitants, which being yielded to, I requested care should be taken to give information to such: several who were at the meeting came to our lodging. The afternoon was passed over profitably in conversation on various religious subjects. On our way to the meeting, such were my feelings, I told my companion it seemed to me almost like going to a place of execution, and I marvelled not at these feelings I was thus introduced into, when we reached the place where the meeting was to be held, the house and yard were crowded and a motley company that presented to view, the lightness observable on many of whose countenances was truly distressing. Fears were excited in my mind, lest a riot should take place; as to our holding a quiet meeting, I saw no prospect of it. To hold the meeting I feared, and to attempt to disperse the people and not hold it, I feared, supposing many had come from a distance to attend it. As the people who were in the house from the oppressive state of the weather appeared unsettled, I felt most easy to propose our holding the meeting out of doors; on which, the forms and chairs were brought out of the house. At our first sitting down, those who could not be accommodated with seats were disposed to be rather troublesome, but strength being given me to express a



desire, our behaviour might be suitable to the occasion, for which we proposed to come together, it was well received, a general quiet took place, which was succeeded by feelings of solemnity, and the meeting was conducted in a quiet, orderly manner to the close, the people appearing to separate with reluctance; fresh cause for me, a poor, frail, feeble instrument, to set up my Ebenezer, and say, "Hitherto the Lord hath helped me." O, the need there is of a care after such times of signal favour, that self has no part in our services!

Second-day morning made a visit to a religious young man on the south side of the island. In the afternoon returned to my labour in the harvest-field. Fifth-day my interpreter informed me, he must return home, and send a Friend to fill his place: the prospect of this was to me trying, but I saw no way except to labour after patience. During my necessary cessation from conversation, I continued my labour in the harvest-field until Seventh-day, when we all turned out to cut fern on the mountain for fuel, which was an agreeable change, and, as I was now circumstanced, no Friend as yet having arrived from Guernsey, a pleasant way of employing my time. During the afternoon I had a satisfactory visit from a pious young man, a preacher belonging to the society of Methodists, who spoke English well; my companions in labour urged him to persuade me to desist from my labour the remainder of the day, which I complied with: we retired together in the thicket of a glen, where I was once again privileged to be able to converse in my native tongue. Various interesting subjects occupied our attention in this delightful seat of solitude; amongst others, that of labour, during which he told me, he thought the example I was setting in this respect to their preachers might have its use, saying, he had oftentimes seriously thought on the subject, and would have been glad to have found out some suitable employ that he might have been allowed to follow, from a conviction it would be beneficial to both body and mind, as well as carry a good savour along with it. During our conversation I found he was acquainted with most of our religious principles, and I could not doubt but that he was also convinced of their truth and efficacy; he closed our conversation with nearly these expressions, "Don't spread your net any further over me;" implying our conversation had increased his bonds of unity with our principles. We separated in great nearness. On my return home, to my lodgings in the evening, to my agreeable surprise a Friend from Guernsey had arrived, which was additionally cheering to my mind, and appeared to have the like effect on the family I was residing with. No time was now to be lost in making arrangements for to-morrow. Information had been sent me, a love-feast was to meet to-morrow in this parish, and if I was inclined to attend it, the door was open for



me to sit with them. As it respected giving or not giving expectation of my accepting the invitation, for so it was viewed, I believed it was best for me at present to remain silent.

First-day morning the man and his sister professing to be convinced of our religious principles, came to sit with us in our little meeting; before we sat down together, I was led to apprehend I must be willing to give up to sit with those who were to meet at this love-feast, and yet a fear came over my mind, lest our example in so doing should prove a stumbling-block to this man and his sister, who had been brought under the necessity of separating themselves from these outward signs. In order to remove any danger of this sort, I felt most easy to inform them a little of what had been on my mind respecting them, and my apprehensions it would be better they did not accompany us, all of which appeared to be kindly received. Matters being thus concluded upon, we sat down together at my lodgings, and held our meeting at the time appointed. We proceeded to the place where the love-feast was to be held: I felt most easy that we should be fully satisfied our being introduced was with the free consent of all the parties we were to meet, therefore requested this should be first ascertained, on which we were informed our company would be acceptable. As we entered, we observed all were uncovered; as true religion leads to a care to be preserved from wilfully offending any, I felt most easy to remark, I hoped our continuing with our hats on amongst them would not hurt the feelings of any tender mind; informing them it was our uniform practice in our religious meetings, except in the time of vocal prayer; in reply to which, we were assured no offence would be taken on this account. Before the preacher opened the meeting by giving out the hymn, I requested leave to express what was on my mind, to which he consented, and kindly gave me his place; a full opportunity was afforded me to relieve myself of such matters as came before me, and I thought there was good ground to believe what was offered found a place in many of their minds, much affection being manifested at our parting. Apprehending the pointings of duty were to my having a meeting this evening, half-past seven was concluded upon for it, the house and yard were so crowded, and the pressure of the people such, that fears were at first entertained some accident would occur; but after awhile all became still, and after the meeting closed the people quietly departed. It was considered to be a favoured season; but not obtaining that relief that rendered it safe for me to leave this neighbourhood, I could not see my way clear to make a move, without appointing another to be held on Third-day evening at this same place.

Second-day went to town in search of letters. Third-day spent in labour in harvest-field, in the evening attended the meeting appointed at my request, which opportunity set me at liberty



to quit this part of the island, and when the meeting separated the people expressed their regret at the prospect of our leaving them. Fourth-day morning, after a parting opportunity with John Lemaitre's family, we proceeded towards Hilliers. Hoping I should now see my way clear to move towards my own home, on our near approach to the town, I felt such a stop in my mind, that I was under the necessity of requesting my companion to let us sit down at the most convenient place we came to; which taking place, we sat some time in silence, during which, feeling the pointings of duty to a meeting in the town that evening, I informed my companion thereof. The probability of our procuring a place for the meeting appeared very uncertain. On our way, we called at the house of a widow, where some belonging to the society of Methodists at times meet. We informed her of what I had in prospect, to which she replied, she had no doubt of procuring us the use of the meeting-house and beds for the night; and on application for the use of the meeting-house, we were given to understand it would be readily granted, and an invitation sent us from the proprietor of the meeting-house to take tea with him and his family, and we were assured that general notice would be given of the meeting, but that it was not likely many would attend, the house seldom being more than half-filled. I went to the meeting poor and empty; the meeting at first gathered very stragglingly, but in time the house, two rooms that opened into it, and passage were crowded. I expect the circumstance of our sitting in silence caused some at first to behave rather rudely, laughing and whispering; yet after awhile, we had cause to acknowledge, the calming influence of the Spirit and power of the Redeemer subdued and subjected these opposing spirits, and the meeting closed under a favoured sense that Divine mercy and condescension had been near to us. On our way from the place we were joined by a young man who manifested a seeking disposition of mind; I invited ourselves to breakfast with him next morning, where we met with an interesting young couple. This afforded us an opportunity of giving them some account of our principles, of which we found they were very ignorant; I regretted the want of suitable books. My way towards my own home became again shut up; endeavouring to see into the cause why it should be so, it appeared I must be willing to have a meeting near the great school. A suitable place being found, and notice given of the meeting, we attended at the time appointed and found a full gathering, the people behaved generally well, considering a meeting had never been held there before. Feeling further drawings in my mind to have a meeting at St. Brillard's, we proceeded towards the place where a meeting is held once a week by the Methodist society, and found it to be their meeting night. On the preacher hearing our motives for thus coming, he



freely offered to give up the house and his congregation to me to sit with, as our manner is, and take his seat amongst them. The meeting was largely attended, and proved a season in which the way opened for me to obtain relief, for which I hope I felt truly thankful, and especially so, in that I had been made willing to give up to sit with this company, believing there is a precious seed here and hereaway : the meeting appeared to separate under the influence of that love, which knows no religious distinction as to name. We went to lodge at the house of a young man, who kindly set before us the best his limited circumstances afforded. Those who travel amongst these islanders in the country must not look for great things, or to be much waited upon, their means in general being very small, and a rare thing to find a servant kept. Yet, as far as I have experienced, no want of necessaries for such as are truly devoted to Christ's cause. Next morning we returned to St. Helliers.

When I was here about three years ago, my mind was much turned towards those who are deemed the more respectable part of the inhabitants of this parish ; but the way did not open in my mind to have a meeting with them at that time, although the society of Methodists on my first landing had kindly offered me the use of their house. The subject again coming before me, and believing the time was now come for me to be willing to have the people called together, I felt a difficulty about finding a suitable place, apprehending if the meeting was held in the meeting-house belonging to the society of Methodists, the house would be likely to be filled with those in profession with that people, and those towards whom my views were would not be generally accommodated ; but as a more suitable place could not be found, the subject was mentioned to some of the leading members of that society, who freely offered the house for our use. Feeling my mind drawn towards the usual attenders of this meeting-house, a meeting was appointed to be held with them at three on First-day afternoon, which was largely attended ; in which I was enabled to labour in a close line of doctrine, yet there was reason to believe, from information, that which was at this time offered was mostly well received. The meeting for those who are deemed the more respectable inhabitants of this parish, towards whom my views had long been directed, was fixed for five on Second-day evening. Second-day evening our meeting was not so generally attended by those I had felt my mind drawn towards, as was desirable, occasioned, it was apprehended, by those who had undertaken to give notice not being equal to the task they had engaged to perform : it was held much in the quiet, but did not afford me that relief I had hoped for ; but having done all that appeared to be required of me towards securing a better attendance, I found I need not make myself uneasy on this account, and here I was



enabled to leave this matter. My attention was again arrested, and my mind turned towards the parish called St. Martin's; although it was to me a desirable thing to see my way toward returning to my own home, yet I cannot charge myself with an unwillingness to give up to further service here, but from some causes which I had no power of remedying, I became so much discouraged, it appeared safest for me to take the first conveyance to Guernsey, which I accordingly did, where we landed again on Third-day. Fourth-day attended the usual meeting here. On Fifth-day afternoon went on board a trader bound for Southampton, and after a passage of seventeen hours we were favoured with a safe landing, having passed through the most tremendous night of thunder, lightning, and rain I ever remembered. First-day morning attended meeting here; in the afternoon meeting way opened for me to get my mind more fully relieved than I felt ability for in the morning meeting, for which favour I hope I felt truly thankful.

Second-day I proceeded to Poole, Third-day attended the select monthly meeting, after which was held the monthly meeting for discipline, in both of which I was favoured to experience some renewal of strength. In the evening I sat with Friends in their select quarterly meeting: here I met with Wm. Forster, jun., a member of my own monthly meeting, whose company after such a long separation from my Friends at home, was truly acceptable. Next day attended the quarterly meeting for Dorset and Hants, the two counties being recently united to become one quarterly meeting. It was consoling to observe the concern that was evidently alive in the minds of Friends of these two meetings, that the unity of the One Spirit which is the bond of true peace might increase and abound. I felt well satisfied I had thus given up to sit with Friends at this quarterly meeting. Fifth-day I proceeded to Bristol.

First-day morning attended the Friars' meeting; after the meeting for worship closed, Friends were requested to remain in the house, before whom I spread a concern of a general visit to the families of Friends in the city; this being united with, a committee was named to lay out the visits for me. It was considered best I should proceed alone in the visit, as no suitable companion had offered. This service I was favoured to accomplish in about six weeks; after which, the way opened for me to return to my own home, where I was favoured to find all well. Only a few days had elapsed after I reached my own home, when I had a severe attack of an hypochondriac disease. I found it coming on me before I left Bristol; my bodily strength became so reduced, together with the extreme depressed state of my mind, that I had no other prospect but I should quite sink under it; although I had experienced an attack before, equally severe to human nature, out of which fit of despondency I was delivered, yet for a time such was the trying situa-



tion I was suffered to know an abiding in, it felt utterly impossible for me to lay hold on hope ; until that Divine Power, who alone is able to apply a sovereign remedy for this the greatest of maladies poor man is tried with, He in mercy raised me up again, brought me out of the pit of horrors in which I had taken up my abode, showing me my day's work was not yet accomplished,—that my divine Master had further work for me at Manchester, Sheffield, and some meetings near Kendal ; which had somewhat of a cheering effect on my mind, having hitherto found, when willing faithfully to serve the Lord, he had been a good Master, worthy of my very best endeavours to follow him in all the ways of his leadings and requirings.

1806. This year my faith was still more fully put to the test, from an apprehension of duty, that it was required of me to make some further sacrifice of part of my outward substance yet more effectually to free my mind from worldly incumbrances ; part of my income arising from leasehold property in houses, which engrossed more of my attention than was profitable for me, in the situation in which I stood, in the religious Society of which I was a member. My parting with this of my property threatened a certain reduction of my income, which occasioned me some deep plungings, known only to the Almighty and myself : again brought into this strait place, I soon had to experience the enemy of all good was busily at work in my mind, magnifying these difficulties in my view ; laying before me the sacrifice I had so recently made of a good business, and if that step I had thus taken was of Divine requiring this could not be, because I then had the assurance given me the meal in the barrel and the oil of my temporal substance should not waste, but if I took this step my yearly income would evidently be diminished. I felt myself placed in a very trying situation, as I could not with clearness see to whom to open my mind. Earnest continued to be my breathings of soul to the Lord, that if this sacrifice was of his requiring, he would neither leave me nor forsake me, until I was brought to a willingness cheerfully to yield ; for powerful were the pleadings of the creaturely part in me, as well as the secret workings of the unwearied adversary various ways to put by my compliance. But whilst struggling with this tribulated state of mind, as if human nature and the suggestions of the evil power would predominate over those clear pointings of duty which continued to follow me, I had this very significant and instructive dream.

I saw before me a straight but very narrow path gradually rising, at the foot of which stood a man very simply attired, who offered to take the charge of safely guiding me up. I followed him : when we had reached about two-thirds of the way up, my guide halted, turning himself round, requested me to do the same, which I accordingly complied with. He then bid me take a view both on



the right hand and on the left of the road I had been ascending : on my right hand, the ground in the bottom appeared rocky and uncultivated, pretty much covered with rubbish, grass, and trees that had been stunted in their growth : these I was told were fit for nothing but the fire, and that they were comparable to those whose hearts continued to be like the stony and thorny ground. I then turned me to take a view on my left hand, at which I shuddered in myself, when my guide pointed out to me the dangerous precipice I had travelled close to the edge of. The foundation of the path I had been travelling on, to the bottom, appeared as steep as a house side ; which led me to conclude, the path my guide had thus far conducted me on must be founded on a rock, otherwise the path being so very narrow on which I had been travelling, from the weight of my body I must have been precipitated into the vast, deep, open, barren space which I beheld, and in which, on my left hand, I observed a number of persons huddled together, at times grubbing with their hands in the earth, and at other times as if they were employing themselves in tossing the earth from one hand to the other, every now and then looking one at the other, with a sort of consciousness, that this manner in which they were employing their time was spending it in vain, and saying one to another, “ I am countenanced in spending my time in this manner by thee,” and another, “ I am countenanced by thee.” On which I queried with my guide, “ What does this all mean ? these men do not look like common labourers, neither have they such tools as common day-labourers use ; besides this, they are all clad in very nice and costly apparel, like men of the first rank in the world with respect to property.” But my guide assured me, although they thus appeared apparelled, and were rich in worldly substance, wanting nothing this world could bestow upon them to make them as happy as it was capable of making them ; yet, having made the riches of time their chief hope for happiness, they had become so estranged in love and affection from that Divine Power which only can make truly happy, that they were completely miserable. My guide, turning round, bid me follow him ; and as we began again to ascend, instructed me to keep very near to him, continually reminding me, that although I had mercifully escaped the danger, which those I had observed in the vast, deep, open, barren space had fallen into, yet I was not out of the way of danger of becoming their companion in misery ; that my safety altogether depended on my keeping continually near to him, eyeing him in every step I took from day to day, without which I should still become precipitated into the same vast, deep, open, barren space with those miserable persons whom my eyes had beheld, and become their doleful companion in all their disappointments. When I awoke, the danger which I seemed to have escaped on both hands, but more especially so,



the danger I seemed to have escaped on my left hand, made such an impression on my mind, that for several days afterwards little besides it came before me;—the subject of my being willing to offer up my leasehold property a sacrifice to the Lord still following me.

10th of 7th mo. the monthly meeting having granted me its certificate to visit Sheffield, Manchester, and Kendal, and to take meetings on my way, I left my own home. First-day attended meeting at Hogsty-End: there are but few in profession with Friends belonging to this meeting, with them I was favoured to have a comfortable sitting. After meeting I walked to Olney, intending to be at their afternoon meeting at five; feeling drawings in my mind towards the neighbours, Friends concluded it best to hold the meeting an hour later than usual: although this meeting proved a time of close exercise to come at the spring of divine life in myself, yet I felt comforted in being there. Second-day I walked to Market-Harborough. Fourth-day attended Leicester mid-week meeting, in the afternoon walked to Castle Donington, lodged at the house of that faithful soldier in the Lamb's warfare, Ruth Follows, who appeared green at a very advanced age. Fifth-day attended meeting there, after which I reached Derby, had a meeting with Friends in the evening, a considerable convincement having taken place here within a few years. Next day walked to One Ash, from One Ash went to Sheffield. First-day morning attended meeting there, at the close of which Friends were requested to stop, before whom I opened my prospect of a visit to the families of Friends of this particular meeting. I felt it safest for me to inform Friends of a belief that was in my mind, it would be right for me to go alone into the families: I was comforted to find these views meet the general concurrence of my Friends.

Third-day walked to Rotherham, sat with two families residing there, and to Ackworth in the evening, intending to be at the general meeting, where I met with many Friends from distant parts of the nation. It had somewhat of an animating effect on my mind, to observe the interest that some in particular manifested in the welfare of the rising generation, and the harmony that prevailed in conducting the various matters that came under notice. On Seventh-day I walked back to Sheffield. First-day attended Woodhouse meeting in the morning, after which I walked to Sheffield meeting in the afternoon, and this evening proceeded in the visit to the families; which having been enabled to accomplish, I left Sheffield with a company of walkers to Doncaster. Fifth-day attended the monthly meeting held there, Sixth-day walked to Penistone, and on Seventh-day to Manchester. First-day attended morning meeting there, at the close of which



Friends were requested to stop, when I informed them of my apprehension of duty to sit in their families generally in their particular meeting, which being united with I commenced the visit that evening. Fifth-day attended the large monthly meeting held at Hardshaw. The great number of testimonies of disownment that passed this meeting affected me with feelings of sorrow, as I doubt not a preventative of the numerous instances would at times be found, if those who accept the post of watchmen on the walls of our Religious Society lived sufficiently loose from the incumbering things of this life; then would more timely labour be manifested towards those who were overtaken with a fault.

First-day, 31st of 8th mo. I walked to Oldham meeting, which was large, many who were in attendance, I understood, professed to be under conviction. I was led to sympathize with the few rightly-exercised members of this meeting, also to labour with some who it appeared to me were negligent in the attendance of their mid-week meetings. I walked back to Manchester, and on Seventh-day this deeply humiliating engagement of sitting in families, was brought to a comfortable close as it respected my own mind, having had about one hundred and forty sittings. First-day morning attended meeting there. After taking an affectionate farewell of Friends of this meeting, I rode to Bolton in the Moor, a meeting being appointed at my request at five this evening. It was largely attended by other professors, and although I found it hard work to relieve my mind, in consequence of the opposition that was evidently to be felt to the doctrines I had to deliver, of the necessity of dying daily to sin before we can come fully to experience what it truly is to live unto God, yet I saw no cause but to be satisfied that I had requested the meeting to be held. On Second-day morning I walked to Bentham: Third-day attended meeting there, which is very small; after meeting I walked to Brigflatts. Fifth-day attended meeting there, and obtained a little relief to my mind from that load of exercise, under which I have had of late to travel. In the afternoon I walked to Dent Dale, a meeting being appointed at my request at seven this evening, which was largely attended by Friends and others, I thought we had abundant cause in this our collective capacity to acknowledge, that the mercies of the Lord fail not, in that he still continues mindful of us. Sixth-day walked to Hawes, to attend a meeting to be held at four this afternoon, the attenders were principally members of the meeting. Seventh-day walked to Carr End, lodged at William Fothergill's. First-day attended a meeting held at Bainbridge, largely attended by those not in profession with Friends. In consequence of a funeral, the meeting was kept long in a very unsettled state, from the burial company not observing the time appointed for the meeting.



being held ; which unsettlement the meeting never appeared to rise above, yet I was led to hope the meeting would not prove altogether an unprofitable one to some.

Third-day attended the select meeting at Leyeat in Dent, in the afternoon walked to Sedberg. Next morning I was informed that the town's people, and especially some of the society of Methodists, were desirous I should have a meeting amongst them, but not feeling that in my own mind which would have justified me in complying with their request, I walked to Kendal. Sixth-day attended meeting there, in which I was favoured to receive a morsel of that bread which alone can truly satisfy the immortal part in man. First-day attended a burial, and returned to the afternoon meeting at Kendal, which proved an open time. Third-day attended the usual meeting. Fourth-day walked to Preston Patrick meeting : walking about the grave-yard, the depositing place of many who had been valiants for the Lord in their day were pointed out to me, but, alas ! how little fruits of their faithfulness is now to be seen in this meeting ; my companion myself and four others were the whole of our company assembled at this week-day meeting ; after meeting we walked back to Kendal, and in the evening rode to Hawkshead. Fifth-day attended their mid-week meeting, after which returned to Kendal, attended monthly meeting there, and on Seventh-day proceeded to Lancaster. The morning meeting next day was to me a very trying meeting, in the afternoon meeting I was enabled to obtain some relief. Second-day I left Lancaster, reached Preston that night, Third-day attended monthly meeting there. If my feelings were correct as it respects the state of Society, the number of rightly qualified members to support the discipline is very small. Reached Liverpool this evening. Fourth-day attended monthly meeting here, where I met with Deborah Darby and Priscilla Hannah Gurney on a religious visit. The monthly meeting was large : it appeared to me holy help was vouchsafed in transacting the concerns that came before us. In the evening the select quarterly meeting was held, and the following day the quarterly meeting for discipline, largely attended by young people : I was led to believe it was a meeting that will long be remembered by some. Not feeling my way clear to leave Liverpool when the quarterly meeting closed, a meeting being appointed by the two travelling Friends, with others I attended it, in which silence appeared to be my proper place : what a favour it is both to know our proper place, and to keep it. I had expected to move towards home after the quarterly meeting, but my way continued shut up. First-day after attending morning and afternoon meeting here, my way opened to move forward with clearness to Chester, attended mid-week meeting there, where Friends are very few in number. After meeting I proceeded to Nantwich, sat with the few Friends there, and proceeded by the way of Stafford home.

## CHAPTER IV.

1807. At our monthly meeting in the Second month, I requested its certificate to visit the meetings in the neighbourhood of Ackworth, the families of Friends in Lancaster and Liverpool meetings, and some meetings in Wensleydale, which being united with by the meeting, a certificate was ordered accordingly.

First-day, fifteenth of the Third month I left my own home, reached Hertford in the evening; attended their select quarterly meeting, and Second-day the quarterly meeting for discipline: the meeting for worship was I believe to some truly profitable, and the business of the quarterly meeting closed agreeably. That night I reached Hitchin. Fourth-day I walked to Kettering in Northamptonshire, attending their meeting in course next day; my unfaithfulness caused me to leave Kettering under suffering of mind, yet it appeared safest for me to proceed, endure my sufferings with becoming patience, and endeavour after greater faithfulness in future. I rode to Leicester this night, and next day to Nottingham, reached Sheffield on Seventh-day. First-day attended their two meetings, Second-day walked to Wakefield, attended a large satisfactory public meeting appointed at the request of Thomas Colley; but here, as at some other times, I kept back unseasonably to my own great hurt, and I was led to fear, the hurt of the meeting, which I found some of my friends were sensible of. O when shall I, if ever, learn obedience by that which at times I suffer!

Third-day walked to Leeds, in the evening attended the quarterly select meeting, Fourth-day the quarterly meeting for discipline, the business of which occupied three sittings, which were conducted in a quiet becoming manner; the quarterly meeting closed with a meeting for worship on Fifth-day evening. Sixth-day walked to Dirstcar near Wakefield. First-day attended meeting at Burton, which meeting-house and burial-ground is said to be the first erected by Friends in these parts; over the principal entrance of the grave-yard, there still remains a large copper-plate engraving much obliterated by time. An aged man, a member of the Society who now occupies the house adjoining the meeting-house premises, told us, his family had continued to reside there



for three generations, and related the following anecdote, showing how Friends came into possession of the property which the meeting-house and burial-ground now occupies. In the commencement of the Society in this neighbourhood, a young man who had embraced the principles of Friends died; when they were taking the body to the parish grave-yard in order for burial, a number of rude people assembled, and became so tumultuous, that they threw the coffin down, broke it, and rolled the dead body into the road; the owner of the property which the meeting-house and burial-ground now occupies, being present, was so affected at this conduct, that he said he would prevent such outrages in future; he went home, and marked out the ground, and gave it to Friends for the purposes for which it is now used. In the afternoon I walked back to Dircar.

As I had not the prospect of my time being wholly filled up in appointing meetings, and being persuaded it would be beneficial both to mind and body to be suitably employed, I proposed to my kind landlord Christopher Walker, to make myself as useful on his farm as my strength would allow me to do. Fifth-day walked to Pontefract: from a heavy fall of snow, I had some difficulty to reach the meeting in proper time: the meeting was largely attended for a mid-week meeting; in the afternoon walked to Ackworth, a meeting being appointed at my request at six this evening. Sixth-day morning walked to Burton, to attend a meeting appointed for the members of our own religious Society. In the afternoon walked nine miles to Lumbroyd, a meeting being appointed to be held at five this afternoon: the snow being much drifted, made travelling on foot in this open country difficult, yet as I believed it was required of me to set this example, I was much helped to press through every obstacle I had to meet with from time to time, under a persuasion that if I refused to maintain my post in this respect, I might go home, as my divine Master would have no further service for me. This meeting is much stript of its members, and has now become a very small meeting; if my feelings were correct, the life of religion is at a very low ebb here. I was led in a singular manner in the line of the ministry in this meeting, which is trying to nature; yet what a strength it is to the poor tried mind, after such exercising engagements, when those whose judgments we believe we may rely upon, and who are acquainted with the local circumstances of the members of a meeting, take us by the hand, accompanied with a language in confirmation that what we have had to offer was applicable to the states of the people; which was the case at the close of this meeting.

First-day morning walked to Highflatts, attended meeting there which was very large; in the afternoon walked to Wooldale to attend a meeting at five this evening, which was largely attended, and closed under a precious sense that Divine regard was hovering



over us. Second-day I walked back to Dirtcar : Fifth-day attended meeting at Wakefield, in the afternoon walked to Dewsbury to attend a meeting there at five this evening, which was held in a Friend's house, no meeting-house of Friends has yet been erected in this rather new settlement. Next day I walked back to *my home* at Dirtcar, for so it felt to me, when no further prospect of service opened to my view ; thinking it a favour, during these cessations, I had something like a permanent home to go to, where an opportunity was allowed me usefully to employ myself.

First-day morning walked to Paddock near Huddersfield about thirteen miles, the weather being wet and boisterous at first turning out, was discouraging, yet I was helped to get along and reach the meeting-house in due time. If my views of the state of the members of our Society there are correct, the precious seed of the kingdom sown is buried in many hearts under the rubbish of the surfeiting cares and concerns of this present life. In the afternoon I walked to an appointed meeting at Brighouse, for members and attenders of our meetings ; it was largely attended by those not in profession with Friends, which circumstance at first disconcerted me not a little, my views in appointing the meeting being only to members and attenders ; but as there was no alternative but to try to bear it quietly, I was favoured with help to rise above my discouragements, and under a feeling of apprehended duty enabled to obtain relief to my own mind in a close searching testimony to the members and attenders of this meeting. While I was on my feet, a young man left the meeting, who I afterwards understood was a member of Society, and not from bodily indisposition, but it appeared something which I had offered had touched him to the quick. After the meeting was over, I began to dispute the correctness of all I had offered in the meeting, letting in great discouragement, and as if I should be overwhelmed with it. During this conflict of spirit, a Friend stepped up to me, saying, she believed it was best for her to tell me, the testimony I had borne in meeting that afternoon had confirmed one that had been borne by a stranger in their meeting-house that morning, and that there were those amongst them who well knew there was occasion given for such close doctrine being delivered amongst them. Second-day morning after an interesting opportunity with a young couple with whom I took my breakfast, I walked to Dirtcar and resumed my employ, having been careful before I left my own home, to furnish myself with a garment suitable to be worn when employed in work that might be likely to injure my clothes.

Fifth-day walked to Gildersome and attended meeting there, was comforted in sitting with the few that compose this meeting ; in the afternoon walked to Rawden to attend an appointed meeting at five this evening. There I found a considerable body of mem-



bers and attenders of meeting, the greater part young people: during my sitting in this meeting, a fear exercised my mind, that the world and its treasures were making such inroads on the minds of some of our company, that there was a great danger of its becoming the means of depriving the Society of their services, and ultimately themselves of heavenly treasure. The language of encouragement was given me to hold out to some of the youth, from what to me appeared a pretty clear evidence, that if obedience steadily kept pace with knowledge a living ministry would yet be raised up in that meeting from amongst them. Second-day walked to Undercliff near Bradford, attended the monthly meeting there: the meeting was rather small, but on the whole profitable. Next day I returned to Dirtcar, First-day walked to Burton: the meeting-house being damp, the meeting was held in an upper room. I was apprehensive, from Friends thus deserting the meeting-house, strangers might be prevented from sitting down with them, by supposing that Friends being collected together up-stairs, were occupied about some Society concerns and therefore advised Friends to adopt some means of making the meeting-house safe to sit in. In the evening, attended a meeting at Barnsley, held in a private house. Second-day attended monthly meeting held at Burton. Whilst the clerk of the monthly meeting was reading my certificate, as he came to a part of it, in which my friends at home expressed a desire that every increasing instance of dedication might be blessed to myself and those amongst whom my lot was cast, a young man wept aloud, and with all his apparent struggling to hide it, did not recover himself during the meeting. On inquiry, I found, he had been much visited, and that these expressions had a tendency to bring more closely home to his mind seasons of favour, which if he had in good earnest joined in with, it was believed by his friends he would by this time have come forward in a conspicuous line of usefulness in the Society. Earnest desires accompanied my mind on his account, that he may be afresh excited to future dedication: but, alas! what will the good desires of our Friends avail, unless we ourselves are willing to yield in humble submission to the impressions of good that follow us. After meeting I walked home to Dirtcar.

Third-day walked to Halifax, where about five members of our religious Society reside, proposed a meeting with them at five next evening, after which walked to Paddock to attend their mid-week meeting; but, to my great disappointment, a very few compared with their number, gave their attendance: after meeting walked back to Halifax, and attended the evening meeting. Stript as this meeting is of its members, I was encouraged to believe, if the few that still are left were but in good earnest engaged to seek for holy help to be found faithful in supporting our Christian



testimonies in their several neighbourhoods, there would yet be a revival in this meeting, there once having been a large body of members of our Society in this town and its neighbourhood. Next morning I walked to Brighouse, attended the week-day meeting there; it was small, compared with the bulk of members that compose this particular meeting. I hope our thus sitting together was of real profit to some of the little company; but not feeling my mind at all easy to leave this neighbourhood, I staid over their First-day meeting. In the meeting this morning, I was constrained to say, I believed there were some present, who were in danger of making a sacrifice of their right of membership to their own and the church's loss, and that which I was led to believe would be the sorrowful result of such conduct in the end, if it was yielded to, by slighting the private labours of the church, and those public admonitions not the result of outward information, which in mercy they had become the objects of. I felt much tried, after taking my seat again, lest in what I had said in the meeting I should have been deceived. Humiliating as these dispensations are, which I am no stranger to, I dare not desire to be excused from them, or to have them removed from me, before the full time is come for it; from a persuasion, that the more we have been favoured during our ministerial labours, the greater is the need for some dispositions more than others to be thus brought as it were into the stripping-room again, lest self should be disposed to boast, and claim any part of the credit of what has been communicated. After meeting a Friend informed me, that a young woman, present at this meeting, of amiable dispositions and good capacity, and who, if willing to come under the preparing hand of the great Head of the church, might become singularly useful in the Society, was in great danger of having her affections entangled with a person not in profession with Friends. These testimonials, whilst they have a tendency to hold out encouragement to faithfulness, so, if we keep on the right foundation, a true sense of our own insufficiency and the all-sufficiency of Jesus Christ the Righteous, will not have a tendency in the least degree to exalt us in our own imagination, but on the contrary humble us as into the very dust.—In the afternoon walked to Dewsbury and sat with the Friends there. This evening returned to Dirtcar.

Fifth-day walked to Burton meeting, and after attending a committee appointed by the monthly meeting to provide Friends of this meeting with better accommodation for holding their meetings in the meeting-house in winter, I returned home to Dirtcar. Sixth-day walked to Ferry Bridge, on Seventh-day to York. First-day morning attended meeting there, in the afternoon meeting I sat under considerable exercise, but unequal to rise and cast off my burden. Third-day walked to Selby, attended the monthly



meeting, which was small. Many meetings in this county are much stripped of ministers, which makes the company of a stranger travelling in this way acceptable, but this circumstance calls for an increase of care and watchfulness on our parts, that the great kindness of our friends does not prove a snare to us, by our being turned out of the path allotted for us to be found treading in. After the monthly meeting I returned to York. Fifth-day morning walked to Malton, a meeting being appointed at my request at six this evening: I was led to hope it would prove a profitable meeting to some of our small company. Next day walked to Scarborough, to attend a meeting appointed this evening, which was small. The following day walked thirty-seven miles to Beverley, feeling drawings in my mind to sit down with Friends of Hull on First-day: I proceeded thither by coach. First-day morning attended meeting there, where I met with a pretty good-sized meeting: but as in many other places up and down, so here, it appeared to me, if my feelings were correct, the gods many and the lords many that there are in the world had so obtained the dominion over some of the members in this meeting, that the precious testimonies given us as a Society to bear, are suffered to fall to the ground. Being strengthened, I humbly hope I may say, to discharge myself faithfully, I was favoured to depart in peace. In the afternoon attended a meeting at North Cave. Second-day walked thirty-two miles on my way to Dintcar. Fifth-day I was at the usual meeting at Wakefield, and in the afternoon went to Leeds, and next day attended monthly meeting there. First-day attended the meetings at Leeds. Second-day walked to Pontefract to attend the monthly meeting. The town appeared in great confusion in consequence of a recent election. I feared much we should have had a trying meeting, but best help was mercifully near, whereby the concerns of the Society were conducted more satisfactorily than might have been expected. Third-day walked to Thirsk about thirty-two miles. Fourth-day had a meeting with Friends there, after meeting walked fourteen miles to Helmsley, where a meeting was appointed to be held at six this evening. Holy help was in unmerited mercy vouchsafed to be near to us in this meeting for which favour I humbly hope some were made truly thankful. Next morning walked to Kirby Moor Side to attend a meeting appointed at my request; we had a considerable gathering of Friends and others, the meeting was held much in the holy quiet, the calming influence of Divine love and mercy being near: after meeting I returned to Helmsley, and in the evening to Bilsdale, and next day walked to Yarm. First-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend John Spence, I walked to Darlington, and attended meeting there: best help being near, I was enabled to cast off a load of exercise I brought along with me, to the relief of my own mind and I hum-



bly hope to the benefit of some minds in the meeting. Rode to Stockton-on-Tees, a meeting being appointed at six this evening. I was much tried, on observing the situation of the meeting-house, the weather being oppressively warm, so as to render it needful to have the windows open. I concluded we should be much disturbed by the rude children that were collected about it, but in this respect we were much favoured. If I had any service in this meeting, it appeared to be with some who had sold their birth-right, to whom I had to declare, the present was a time of fresh visitation to their souls: after I had taken my seat again, I became low and dejected, lest I had been deceived in what I had communicated, unable to divest my poor mind of this query, if there were none such in the meeting as I had addressed, what would the Friends think of me? After meeting was over, I suppose my countenance was noticed by a Friend, and it may also have been from impression of mind, a Friend came to me, saying, I had no cause to be discouraged, the remarks I had made in the meeting were perfectly correct and very fitting to the states of some who were there.

On Second-day my kind friend Henry Richardson conveyed me to Ayton; the monthly meeting being held at Guisborough, the meeting was large and principally composed of young people, some of whom appear to be under the forming hand of the Heavenly Pattern: the desire of my soul was, May they be found willing to endure the further proving dispensations of Divine unerring wisdom, comparable to what the earthen vessels in our outward house have to pass through, before they are fit to be brought into use! After meeting I walked to Castleton ten miles, had a comfortable meeting with the few Friends there next morning. In the afternoon walked to Whitby fourteen miles, over a dreary moor, and next day attended meeting there: Friends I was informed were pretty generally out: it proved a very trying meeting to me. After it I walked to Russell Dale, and next day to Helmsley, and attended their usual meeting: in the afternoon to Bilsdale, a meeting being appointed at seven this evening, in which strength was given me to relieve my own mind, I hope, to the encouragement of some of our little company. Next day walked about thirty-two miles to Knaresborough, and next day to Rawden. First-day attended meeting there, in the afternoon walked to Bradford, attended the afternoon meeting there, a time of close exercise to come at any proper settlement of mind: but such dispensations are necessary to be passed through, there must be a willingness brought about in us, however painful and trying it may be, *to sit where the people sit*, in order to our becoming the better qualified, through the aid of Divine Love and mercy, to speak to the states of those we are called upon to address.

Second-day I walked to Lothersdale about twenty-two miles.



The great quantity of rain that has fallen of late has made travelling on foot trying : I hope to be preserved in the patience, apprehending it is the line of conduct I must pursue, when time will allow of it. Attended meeting here, which to me was a time of mourning, under a persuasion in my mind, that the seed of the kingdom was in prison in many of their hearts : our company was principally composed of young people. Although I had to sit in a state of great suffering of mind, yet I was favoured to leave the meeting under a belief, I had been faithful in delivering that which appeared to be the counsel of my Divine Master. Next day walked to Netherdale about twenty-four miles, reached Darley in the evening : next day sat with the few friends belonging to this meeting. I felt thankful my lot was thus cast amongst them, in that I was favoured to receive a morsel of that bread, which alone can support the mind under all the exercises it had to pass through. Rode to Knaresborough this afternoon, and next day walked to Thirsk about eighteen miles, attended the select meeting there, and next day the monthly meeting, after which I proceeded to Settle. First-day morning attended meeting there, in the afternoon proceeded to Skipton, a meeting being appointed to be held at six this evening : many of the town's people gave us their company, the meeting was held in a quiet orderly manner. After meeting walked six miles to Addingham, and on Second-day to Otley ; attended monthly meeting there, the business of which appeared to be proceeded in under the influence of holy help, and closed under a favoured sense thereof. After meeting walked ten miles to Leeds. Fourth-day rode to Doncaster, in the evening attended the select meeting, Fifth-day the monthly meeting, which to me was a very trying meeting ; perhaps my own unfaithfulness was the cause, my stock of faith feeling to me as if it was nearly if not altogether exhausted. I left the meeting and town under much discouragement, and next day walked to Dirstcar, this home, under my present suffering state of mind, appearing the safest place for me.

First-day, 14th of 6th month, walked to Brighouse, (the Friends of Paddock meeting unite with Brighouse meeting in forming one preparative meeting to answer the queries,) lodged at my kind Friend John Fisher's : Second-day proceeded to Highflatts, attended the monthly meeting there, and after meeting walked home to Dirstcar. Third-day walked to Selby, Fourth-day to Hull, in time for their select meeting. I felt well rewarded for my exertions in sitting down with the few members that compose this select meeting. Fifth-day attended the monthly meeting for discipline, which was large ; I was comforted in beholding a number of hopeful young people make a part of this meeting : but alas ! at times, how are these hopes in some of the rising generation blasted, this appearance of fruitfulness, how does it wither



again and come to nought, through the prevalence of the spirit of this world variously held up for the acceptance of the unwary youth. Sixth-day walked to Beverley, and made calls upon the few in membership there. Seventh-day walked about twenty-four miles to Howsom, and First-day attended a meeting at Thornton-in-the-Clay: in the afternoon walked nine miles to Malton, a meeting being appointed at my request at five this evening. It appearing there was much rubbish to get through, before the spring of Divine life could be come at, occasioned much labour; but I was led to believe those who were willing to bear their allotted portion herein, did not go without the reward. Second-day attended the monthly meeting held here, the business of which was conducted in much harmony, although the faithful labourers here as at many other places are few: and how can it be expected the number of these will increase, as long as the encumbering things of this world keep so many standing aloof from feeling that lively interest in the prosperity of Zion, that would beget in them a willingness to be made use of, in advocating her cause against all that is in the world, and which opposes her arising and shining “fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners.”

Feeling drawings in my mind to make a visit to a great man in the neighbourhood, who once had a right of membership, I concluded it would be the best way for me to go and take a breakfast with the family. I accordingly proceeded; but on my arrival, I found visitors not in profession with Friends. After breakfast was over, I made an effort to leave, as it did not appear to me, way could be made for me to obtain an opportunity with the head of the family: but this I found would not make for my own peace, but I must be willing to seek for holy help to be enabled to break through the difficulty that appeared in the way of my discharge of duty. After some considerable struggle of mind, strength was given me to request we might sit down quietly together, which appeared to be readily yielded to. This afforded me an opportunity to obtain relief to my own mind, beyond what at first I could have expected. I left the family under a thankful sense, I had been preserved from becoming a coward, and went on my way rejoicing: walked to York about twenty-two miles, which I reached in time for the select quarterly meeting this evening. Fourth-day the meeting for worship was largely attended; many concurring testimonies were borne, the different states of the people ministered to under true gospel authority: what an unspeakable favour it is, a backsliding people as we are, that we are not forsaken by Him who alone is able to do our souls good! The meeting for discipline through its several sittings was conducted in much harmony, and Friends separated under a grateful sense of that help which had been in adorable mercy extended. Sixth-



day passed in making some friendly calls : amongst these, was one to a young man, in whose best welfare my mind became interested when in the city before ; still, believing the most precious of all jewels lay buried under that great heap of rubbish of finery, fashion, and self-gratification he was various ways indulging himself in, I earnestly cautioned him against suffering this heap to accumulate, by still further giving way to gratify his heart's desire, but to be willing to accept of the offers of Divine help that yet awaited his acceptance, and thus he would come to experience freedom from every entanglement, witnessing his captive soul set free. The visit appeared to be well received ; and under a favoured sense, that I had been in the way of my duty, I felt truly glad. Seventh-day walked to Riseborough, First-day attended Pickering meeting, in which I sat and suffered under a feeling sense of the heavy burdens which the honest-hearted members of this meeting must have at times to bear. In the evening we had a sitting in my kind Friend William Rowntree's family, in which my spirit was refreshed and comforted. Second-day walked back to York, Third-day to Leeds about twenty-seven miles, Fifth-day attended their mid-week meeting, in the afternoon walked to Carlton, Seventh-day to Dirstcar. First-day morning attended Wakefield meeting, in the afternoon walked to Barnsley, sat with Friends in the evening meeting ; Second-day attended a burial at Burton, after which walked to Dirstcar. Third-day to Thorn about twenty-two miles. Fourth-day attended monthly meeting here, in the afternoon walked to Smeeton and from thence to Dirstcar. First-day morning attended a meeting at Braithwaite appointed by Thomas Colley, Second-day walked back to Dirstcar, feeling myself clear of this part of the county of York.

Fourth-day walked about twenty-eight miles to Todmorden, Fifth-day attended their mid-week meeting : this meeting is much made up of young people, many of whom have so lost the mark of their profession that they are become numbered with the people at large, which has been a great loss to many of our youth who are under the necessity of attending fairs and markets, mixing with the multitude, by whom, having lost this badge of being one of our religious persuasion, they are expected to use the language of the world and conform to a train of other inconsistencies, thereby at times doing violence to their better feelings, which they might have escaped, had they not shunned the cross. After meeting I walked to Rochdale in Lancashire, attended meeting here, it being monthly meeting at Marsden, many of the members of Rochdale meeting were absent. Sixth-day walked about twelve miles to Manchester, Seventh-day proceeded by boat to Warrington with a mixed company, whereby I found myself deprived of that quiet opportunity for reflection, which my

usual mode of travelling affords me : leaving the boat, walked to Liverpool.

First-day attended their usual meeting, at the close of which was held the preparative meeting. I presented Friends with my certificate, informing the meeting of my apprehensions of duty to visit the families of the members and attenders of their meeting. The meeting uniting with my religious prospects, I was left at liberty to proceed. After the close of the afternoon meeting I entered upon this humiliating engagement, (for so it felt to me,) which I was favoured with holy help to get through in thirteen days, having had eighty-one sittings, attended six meetings for worship, the monthly meeting, and a meeting for the youth. Sixth-day morning I left Liverpool for Lancaster, which place I reached on Seventh-day. Having recently lost a relation who resided here, in a part of whose property my children were interested, my relations here not professing with Friends, great fear came over me lest my mind should become entangled by them in these outward matters. I do not know I ever was more fully sensible of the need of great watchfulness to withstand their attempts ; persuaded as I was, if I suffered my mind to be entangled, I might go home, for my Great Master would then have no service for me here : whereby I was brought under the painful necessity of keeping from my relations at all times, except when passing opportunities occurred which I could not avoid, and simply attended to the work of each day as it presented. First-day morning at the close of their meeting for worship the preparative meeting was held, at which I presented my certificate, and proposed to the meeting a visit to the families of members and attenders of this meeting ; a committee was thereupon appointed to lay out the visits. On Seventh-day after having in all about sixty sittings, I was mercifully helped to close this arduous engagement.

In the evening walked to Wyersdale. First-day morning attended meeting here, where I found a pretty considerable collection of members and attenders ; but oh ! the life, the precious life of true religion seemed at a very low ebb. In the afternoon I walked about twelve miles to Ray, sat with the few that profess with Friends here, about ten in number. It was hard to obtain full relief to my exercised mind, yet I left the meeting under a comfortable hope, I had not kept back any part of that given me to deliver. Second-day walked about twenty-six miles to Hawes, Third-day about twenty-eight miles to Masham, sat with the four members that compose this meeting, and was rewarded in my own mind for the fatigue of body I passed through to accomplish this visit. Fourth-day walked about twenty-three miles to Leyburn, a meeting being appointed at my request at seven



this evening: the house was a poor place for the purpose, and much crowded by those not in profession with Friends. The state of the air in time became very oppressive; but this to me was not the most trying part of the meeting. The feeling sense I had, in this mixed congregation, of the want of the help of the spirits of brethren rightly baptized into a feeling of desire to be aiding the Lord's work, was more to me than any bodily inconvenience. Fifth-day I walked about eight miles to Aysgarth, attended meeting there this morning, where I met with a few who I believe were rightly engaged for the support of our various testimonies; but my mind was introduced into a fear that others present, were various ways laying waste many if not all our precious testimonies, to some of whom I had hard things to deliver; so much so, that I felt tried in my mind after I sat down again: but a Friend of the meeting rose, and in a feeling manner appealed to some of our company, if there was not cause for the testimony that had been delivered that morning amongst them. In the afternoon walked about ten miles over the moor to Reeth, had a meeting with four members. The prospect here is discouraging, unless a revival takes place, the meeting being reduced, the meeting-house is shut up, and the few who do meet sit in the school-house. Sixth-day morning rode about four miles towards Hawes, but from a great fall of rain in the night, I was fearful of venturing the horse and chaise through a deep water; there being a bridge for foot-passengers, I took to my feet again, but I found it trying, getting along, where the flood was above the surface of the stepping-stones, for there was no way but to wade through. I reached Hawes in safety to dinner, and escaped taking cold; in the afternoon proceeded to Brigflats. Seventh-day walked to Kendal, reached Lancaster in the evening.

Not feeling clear of Yealand, I returned on First-day morning and sat with Friends of that meeting; in the afternoon returned to Lancaster, attended meeting there this evening appointed at my request, which I was led to hope would prove to some a profitable meeting. Feeling myself clear of further religious service in this place and its neighbourhood, and at liberty so to do, I spent my time among my relations until Sixth-day morning, when I proceeded to Liverpool. First-day attended the two meetings here, hoping to have seen my way clear on Second-day for moving towards my own home; but as heretofore I found it was not safe to be looking too far forward, but to be content to live one day at a time. My way home being quite shut up, Fourth-day attended a burial, at which many not in profession with us gave us their company: I believe it proved to some a satisfactory meeting. Fifth-day walked to Hardshaw about twelve miles, attended monthly meeting there, returned to Warrington this evening, lodged at my kind friend John Bludwick's, intending

to proceed next morning towards my own home : but no sleep could I come at, nor home could I go, except I did violence to my best feelings, the consequence of which I well knew, would be losing the penny I left home in search of. The partition-wall between me and home appeared a very formidable one. A company of very poor persons at West Houghton, about ten miles from Warrington, were in the practice of meeting together for religious worship after the manner of Friends, towards whom my attention was turned, with an apprehension of duty to sit with them on First-day in their usual meeting. I had not heard that Friends had yet taken so much cognizance of them as this, and how far my taking this step would be generally approved of by Friends of the quarterly meeting, was a subject that tried me not a little, lest it should be considered like laying hands suddenly upon them.

I came down to breakfast next morning in a very poor plight to walk to Macclesfield this day, as I had given my kind friend to expect I intended to do. On my informing him how it had fared with me the night through, and that, looking towards home, my way was shut up, that I durst not proceed, he gave me encouragement to pursue my prospects of duty, offering to procure a conveyance and bear me company ; for which attention I hope I may say I felt grateful ; yet not unaccompanied with some painful feeling in my own mind, believing I must be obliged to refuse his kind offer, it appearing best I should proceed on foot, and as he would not be equal to such a task, another Friend was proposed, who offered to accompany me. On Seventh-day we walked to Wigan, where some of those who met at West Houghton we understood resided, to obtain information where their place of meeting was. One of their company, whom we met with, engaged to conduct us to it next morning : I cautioned them against informing any, of our intention of sitting with them, except those who were their usual attenders. The little time we were with this family we made the inquiry of, from the sample they exhibited, and from the feelings which accompanied our mind, we thought it might be said, *peace was within their walls*. The next morning the man of this family conducted us to their meeting-place, in a very secluded spot, remote from the public road. The house had been used as a stove for drying wool, for which they paid a yearly rent, and they had whitewashed and fitted it up for the purpose in the best way their slender means would allow of. Three forms were in the middle, and by bricks against the walls with planks they had seated it round, and to obtain light, a large hole was made in the wall at each end of the building, with shutters, keeping that open the least likely to incommode them by wind and weather, as there was not any glass. At the hour appointed, the meeting gathered very punctually, in all about thirty-four, many



of whom, to my feelings, seemed *to bring good along with them into the house*. In a short time as profound a silence spread over us as I remember ever to have experienced: not a few of our company, under the influence of it were humbled and bathed in tears; such were my feelings on the occasion, I could not but secretly acknowledge *these are they who worshipping God in Spirit have no confidence in the flesh*. This silence was of long continuance, feelings of tenderness towards this contrite company were so excited in my breast, that it was difficult for me to express amongst them what was on my mind, without manifesting such a degree of abasement as rendered my words I feared at times unintelligible. The Friend who accompanied me, after speaking a very few words, sat down; telling me after the meeting, his mind was so wrought upon through the contrition so generally apparent in the meeting, that after uttering a few words he was obliged to sit down. When the meeting broke up, the floor in every direction was strewed over with their tears. As there was a cottage adjoining their meeting-place occupied by one of the families, we concluded to invite ourselves to dine with them, and pay for our dinner as much as we should have done at a place of entertainment, in order to have more of the company of such as inclined to give it us. We found such as lived remote from the meeting-place had brought their dinners with them to eat in the cottage, which was both clean and comfortable: hearing of our intention of coming to sit with them, they had made provision for us at the cottage, consisting of a large dish of potatoes, well seasoned, with about one pound of meat cut in pieces dispersed about them, and put into the oven to cook whilst we were at meeting; which was served up on a clean table, without cloth, with a spoon and knife apiece, for it did not appear they had a fork in the house; the master of the cottage informing us, they lived chiefly on spoon-victuals. Our drink was water or sour buttermilk. Although our fare of outward food was thus very homely, our minds having been previously refreshed, and still continuing to feel the precious effects of it, we were abundantly satisfied with our homely repast, uniting in the acknowledgment we never enjoyed a meal more. It may well be concluded our kind friend's cottage did not abound with superfluities, nor was I able, on a minute survey of it, strictly speaking to say, according to their views of comfort, there was any lack.

On inquiry, they informed us this was the first visit they had received from Friends: at times some of them attended Friends' meeting, and which they would prefer doing, rather than doing as they were now obliged to do, but the nearest Friends' meeting some of them would be able to get to was eight miles: their women they said as well as themselves worked very hard all the week, and they found the walk so overcame them, it at times quite

laid them up, and they could not return without stopping at a public-house to take refreshment, which cost them more than would dine their whole family at home, an expense they found they were not able to bear, and pay their way honestly as they were desirous of doing, having nothing but their daily labour to depend upon. We were as much refreshed by some of the remarks that were made by our company, as by the comfortable meal we had made. I felt the need of cautioning them to be on the watch, lest they should be weary of sitting in silence, and *that* should set some of them to preaching: one of them said, their meetings as respected themselves were held in silence; but they had been much troubled with two men, who at times tried to impose upon them what they called preaching, but as they could not receive what they had to offer as coming from the right source, although their dress was plain like that of Friends, they united in their determination to oppose them: one they expected would not trouble them again, and the other they hoped, if they continued united in opposing him, would not trouble them much more. On describing their persons and dress to my companion, it appeared one of them had at one time stood fair with Friends as a minister, but had been disunited by the Society, since which he had preached to the society of Methodists, and the other had greatly annoyed Friends by preaching in their meetings. The relation of these circumstances, and the very simple and unaffected manner in which they were brought forth, confirmed us in a hope this truly estimable company had been favoured to find the sure foundation to build upon. Desirous of information respecting their rise and progress, so far removed as they were from any meeting of Friends, the following relation was given us. An old man, who lived at West Houghton, much attached to the principles of Friends, on Seventh-day evening went to a barber's shop to be shaved, at which shop some of those who now meet at West Houghton attended also; the old man at times introduced conversation on religious subjects, and especially on the principles professed by Friends, whereby a desire was excited in them to become further acquainted with our religious principles, which the old man took great pains to satisfy them in, furnishing them with such Friends' books as were in his possession. The old man died before they met in the collective manner they now do, and his removal was to them like the loss of a father, from the veneration they still manifest for his memory. It was evident he had been an instrument in the Divine hand of great good to them.

Our bodies being refreshed by outward food, and our minds refreshed by their company and conversation, we proceeded to Warrington again. Since this visit which we made them, several of this company have been received into membership with the Society, and a meeting of Friends is now settled there. On our



way back to Warrington, we came up to a company of young men, whose conduct as I passed them manifested as much levity as I had at any time witnessed. I felt the fire of the Lord was kindled in my bones against their unruly unchristian-like conduct, and yet a fear came over me lest the feelings that were excited should proceed from a fire of my own kindling: I passed on, but the further I advanced, the greater my uneasiness became; and seeing no way for me to escape condemnation, but by being willing to turn back, we accordingly did so. On my claiming their attention, some withdrew, those that remained manifested a degree of thoughtfulness, as if willing to receive what I had to offer. Feeling my mind released from the burden I had been brought under, which was all the reward I had any good ground to expect, I was enabled to go on my way rejoicing. We reached Warrington in time for the evening meeting, which was largely attended by those not in profession with our religious Society. The meeting appeared to separate under a feeling sense of the overshadowing of Divine good. I now began to hope, the way would with clearness open for me to move towards my own home: but alas! bonds and afflictions still awaited me. Another sleepless night was my portion: this afforded me a suitable opportunity to take retrospect of some of my movements of late, that if I had in any wise missed my way, I might be favoured to see it, that a sense of it would excite me to more care and circumspection in future.

Second-day morning no way appeared with safety in my mind for me to move towards home, my attention being arrested by an apprehension of duty to make a visit to a young couple who were members, and lately had been married by a priest. I mentioned my prospects to my kind landlord, who encouraged me to make the attempt, but as the parties were entire strangers to me, I proceeded under discouragement. On sitting down with the young people, after struggling to come at entire resignation to be anything or nothing, as might be the will of Him, who (I had as I thought good ground for believing) directed my course to their habitation, we were favoured to drop into silence. After I had power given me to express that which came before the view of my mind for them, the young man abruptly left the room; on which, I felt a stop as to any further communication, and never that I remember more need of patience: I was unable to proceed, and dare not break up the opportunity, believing, as I did from my feelings, the young man would return. We sat for near half an hour in this situation: the young man at length returned, resumed his seat amongst us, and sat quietly through the opportunity; and from my feelings I was led to believe, received what I had further in commission for him. We returned to my kind friend John Bludwick's: but I was soon again made sensible I

was not yet a free man to return home. This marriage had occasioned such a breach in the family on one side, that no communication with the young people was allowed. Feeling a degree of hardness was taking place in the minds of the young couple towards the family on that side, and that, just as the cause might be for this part of the family to keep at a distance for a time, it appeared to me, the time was fully come for a reconciliation, yet no way appeared with clearness for me to move in it, nor durst I move towards home. Third-day afternoon attended a funeral: many of the town's people were present, to some of whom I hoped it would prove an instructive season, notwithstanding the above mentioned subject had taken hold of my mind. As the way for my moving in it had not appeared, I was ready to hope I might be at liberty to leave next morning for my own home. I retired to bed at my usual time, earnestly desiring to feel my way to move towards home, if it was safe for me so to do, but being again brought under exercise, that a reconciliation between these families should be brought about, I could see no way for my enlargement, but by my being willing as ability was afforded to do my part towards its being effected. On entering upon it, I sensibly felt I should have discouragements to grapple with, yet believing I felt *that* near, which if I was favoured to keep under the influence of, would carry me through every difficulty, I found the right way for me to proceed, was to bring the two families together. Having obtained the consent of the party taking the offence, to give me the meeting with the party giving the offence, and the time appointed for our meeting, I fixed with the young people, accordingly the interview took place. After some time passed in silence, feeling my mind charged with matter pertinent to communicate on the occasion for which we were met, I communicated it, and left all parties apparently in the enjoyment of each other's company again; and under a feeling of gratitude and thankfulness to the Great Author of all good, I returned to my quarters with the partition-wall which had been between me and home now removed.

Seventh-day morning I left Warrington, walked about twenty-three miles to Macclesfield. First-day attended meeting there, many not in profession with Friends gave us their company: if I had any service, it was to those in profession with myself. In the afternoon walked about thirteen miles to Leek, a meeting being appointed at my request: we had a large gathering of those of other professions, and to me it was a laborious but relieving meeting; I believe there was ground to hope it would prove a time of profit to some of our company. Second-day walked twenty-nine miles to Derby: as I did not reach until a late hour in the afternoon, it brought me under difficulty, feeling drawings in my mind to have a meeting this evening with such as were con-



sidered the more libertine of those not professing with Friends. As I did not see I could do otherwise, a few Friends were called together, to whom I opened my prospects of duty, with which Friends appeared cordially to unite, except as it respected the time being too short for giving that general notice so desirable: next morning was proposed as likely to secure a better attendance. I endeavoured to give this proposal of Friends all due place in my mind, but not being satisfied it would be safe for me to have the meeting put off, believing I should be at liberty to leave Derby early next morning, on my informing Friends to this effect, they concluded to do their best in giving notice for seven this evening. When the meeting closed, Friends acknowledged, it was a larger meeting than had been known for a considerable time before, and of a description of people who had not yet been seen at a meeting of Friends here. The time appointed being well observed, the meeting early settled down quiet, it proved a solid meeting, the people departing much in the quiet, and Friends expressed their satisfaction and belief the meeting was held at the proper time: a proof of the great need there is, for those who are thus travelling in the work of the ministry, and those they travel amongst who are to be consulted, relative to their movements, being careful *to keep their eye single and simply to the one alone unerring Guide*. Third-day morning I left Derby, a few of the Friends accompanying me a little on my way, walked thirty miles to Leicester under a thankful sense of the loving-kindness and fatherly care of the Most High, in being with me under my various exercises and helping me along from day to day.

Fourth-day walked about twenty-nine miles to Northampton, the day proving wet travelling became more difficult, but now drawing so near home operated as a spur to do my best. Fifth-day walked to Woburn about twenty-three miles, Sixth day about thirty-nine miles, which brought me safe to my own home, where after an absence of six months I was favoured to find all well.

## CHAPTER V.

1808. MY mind, at times for some years past, having been impressed with a belief, it would be required of me to make a visit to Friends in Ireland, and apprehending the time was come for me to lay my prospects before my Friends, in the Second month this year I requested a certificate of my own monthly meeting to engage in this service. In the Third month a certificate was granted me by the monthly and quarterly meeting. I made the necessary preparation for my intended journey, to return with such Friends as came from that nation to attend our yearly meeting; but when this time arrived, my way was so shut up, I durst not proceed when Friends from Ireland returned, which appeared a disappointment to them, but a still greater one to me. On endeavouring to find out the cause why the cloud thus rested, I was given clearly to see, my not having been faithful to the Divine requiring by freeing myself from my leasehold property, was one cause. Endeavouring to have my mind turned earnestly to the Lord, with sincere desires that he would be pleased to assist me in rising above the discouragements that had obtained the ascendancy over my tried mind, at length he condescended to have compassion on me, and in a powerfully convincing manner afresh favoured me with the assurance, that although heaven and earth might pass away yet his word should not pass away, but the whole of that which he had given me the assurance of, should be fulfilled, provided on my part a willingness was manifest to comply with the conditions on which this assurance was made; and then one of the causes in the way of my leaving home would be removed. Being made willing to yield to drink this cup, I thought I had a full confirmation that the hand of Divine all-sufficiency would assist me in the disposal of this property; for my kind landlord consented to have my lease cancelled and a fresh lease made to the purchaser, whereby I became as much freed from any future encumbrance that otherwise might have occurred, as if I never had been a party concerned in the property, which I esteemed a very great favour. And in addition to this kindness, my landlord added thirty years more to the time unexpired of the old lease, whereby the property sold for considerably more than it would



otherwise have done, by which means and other causes my income became increased.

My mind had for a considerable length of time been frequently sorrowfully affected on account of the increased abuse of the First-day of the week; the subject became so matured in my mind as to make me willing to take up my pen, and as matter presented to view, prepare an essay, which in the early part of this year I submitted to the morning meeting: after being read by that meeting, as it did not contain doctrinal matter, the meeting concluded it had nothing to do with it, and returned it to me again. After this, I laid it by without making further use of it. My not proceeding to make further use of this essay now appeared to me to be the other thing which stood in the way of my proceeding to Ireland. I therefore had it fairly transcribed, signed, and after having a suitable number of copies printed and forwarded to the king, bishops, and each of the members of both houses of parliament, &c. &c., the way then clearly opened for me to proceed on my journey.

The essay was as follows:—

#### AN ADDRESS TO THE RULERS OF THIS NATION, AND THOSE IN POWER.

*“Fear God and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgment is come. Rev. xiv. 7.”*

“The awful import of this Divine injunction is fully applicable in a national capacity. It is righteousness only that can exalt a nation, raise it in the Divine estimation, and draw down upon it the blessing of the Lord. I cannot but believe that this awful language must have frequently arrested the attention of the more serious amongst you, and the nation in general, and in a particular manner of later times. It must be obvious, that in this day in which we live, the judgments of the Lord are in the earth, and because of these things it may be said, men’s hearts are ready to faint within them. But as the true fear of God predominates in our hearts, it delivers from that fear, which must probably at times more or less assail the minds of all those, who are not willing to have God in all their thoughts, namely, the fear of what man may do unto them. And thereby it is, that we are enabled to give glory to God by bringing forth fruits of righteousness. A Christian’s dependence should be firmly fixed on Him, who is all-powerful, and who can cause dismay to overtake the most intrepid. He has various ways and secret means to overturn all the purposes of those, who have respect only to the obtaining their own ambitious ends. But before we can experience this confidence as a nation, a previous step must be taken, we must cease to do evil, Isa. i. 16. ‘Put away,’ saith the Lord, ‘the evil of your doings from before mine eyes: cease to do evil.’ May we individually be concerned, and in an especial manner you

in whom the power is so much vested, to endeavour that the causes of evil may be removed, that so the baneful effects may more and more cease. This is that which will find acceptance with God, and is the fast which he hath chosen, 'to loose the bands of wickedness.' Isa. lviii. 6, or, in other words, that ye exert yourselves, labouring under that Divine aid, which awaits every sincere seeking soul in the prosecution of its duty. By these means you may be made a blessing to this nation, and possibly a means of our preservation from long-threatened calamities. Much rests with you towards checking the torrent of evil. No longer wink thereat; for whether we are active in the evil ourselves, or acquiesce by not timely and in good earnest exerting ourselves to suppress it, we make ourselves parties to the guilt, and may stand accused in the sight of God. O! that by increasingly following after righteousness, ye may become instrumental to promote the design of Heaven, in suffering judgment so awfully to overspread the earth. For if we are favoured still to procure for our friend HIM, who yet remains to be 'mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea,' Psalm xciii. 4, and who can availingly say unto the greatest potentate that ever trod this globe, 'Hitherto thou shalt go, and no further,' what have we to fear, or of what need we to be afraid? If we are followers of that which is good, 1 Pet. iii. 13, followers after righteousness, purity, and holiness, and concerned to be found persevering therein, what shall ever be able to harm us, either as a nation or individually? If the Lord continue to be on our side, and plead our cause for us with our enemies, no weapon formed against us can eventually prosper. But if we continue to persist, as a nation, not to take warning at other's harms, are not concerned in good earnest to seek to God for help, each one to do our part towards having the causes of the evil removed, what may we not expect will be the consequences thereof? May you be found the leaders in this work of reformation, you in whom the executive power is vested. If it prosper in your hands, the complaint, that some of the law-makers, and some of those who are entrusted to enforce them are violators of them, will then cease. Many of you are instrumental in inflicting the punishment which the law allots to crimes. And who art thou, —O man, that art saying to another, 'I thou shalt not steal?' Exod. xx. 15; for if thou art covetous; living in adultery, wantonly wasting the good things of God, openly and profanely swearing and taking the name of the Lord in vain, art thou not equally guilty before Him? If thou thinkest otherwise, thou mayst be deceiving thyself, but God cannot be deceived. He is not like poor frail man. How can laws, if they are ever so well framed, prosper in the things they are designed for, except they are enforced by example on the part of those who give them forth, and are en-



trusted with their execution? Oh that I had words to enforce these things equal to the concern that I feel! from a firm belief, that they would do more for us as a nation, and more effectually secure us from the calamities which other nations of late years have been witnesses of, than all your contrivances for defending the nation, all your exertions used to increase the number of watch-towers, or any other means of defence. And I am firmly persuaded, that every one who is preserved in the faith of one God over all, who is good unto all, will at all times feel in himself the force of this sacred truth, that ‘except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.’ Psal. cxxvii. 1.

“The dreadful calamities that have been felt by other nations, we well know, have not been confined to the poor and middle classes of life; for neither royalty, dignity, nor property have been any protection. Kings have been dethroned, distinctions levelled, property distributed and destroyed, without the means on the part of the sufferers to help themselves. No doubt, as these things have reached the ears of many in this nation, astonishment has filled the heart, and this conclusion has frequently been the result of such information, that the instrument of these turnings and overturnings in nations and kingdoms, has been suffered to be a scourge by Him who cannot err. We must not conclude, that because we have hitherto escaped drinking the bitter cup which other nations have had to drink of, that they were sinners above ourselves. No, for except we are found timely bringing forth fruits of repentance, we may be sharers in such sufferings; and should Almighty God see meet to suffer an overflowing scourge to enter our borders, where shall we be able to shelter ourselves with safety? It must be acknowledged, that we are a nation highly favoured of God, but that there is also cause for us to smite our hands upon our breast, and acknowledge, we are a sinful nation. Yet notwithstanding this, I have been led at times humbly to hope, we are not amongst the last in the Divine estimation: I desire to be preserved from presuming or flattering, and yet (notwithstanding the afflictive consideration of the slaughter of so many thousands of our countrymen during the present war, and the sufferings of the widows and fatherless as the consequences thereof) I cannot help querying, what nation excels this in humanity? A virtue, and a precious virtue it is, and in which, I believe, we have as a nation of late been increasing. In what has it more conspicuously manifested itself, than by the successful exertions used to abolish that iniquitous traffic in human blood, the slave-trade? When the favoured event (for so I considered it) reached mine ear, my very heart seemed to leap within me for joy. It felt to me like moving from off the shoulders of this nation a great load of iniquity; and at times I am led humbly to hope, it was a sacrifice of a sweet-smelling savour unto God. By what

nation also are we excelled in liberality and acts of benevolence? arising I doubt not in the general way from a pure motive, a desire to alleviate the sufferings of those in distress. Oh! may we not stop here, my dear countrymen of every description; but may we in good earnest become concerned as with one accord to put shoulder to shoulder in this work, that in an individual and national capacity we may excel in every other Christian virtue. O! that the great and good work, which I cannot doubt is begun in the minds of some of those who stand foremost in the national concerns, may not be retarded by any temporal consideration of consequences, that so they may by their faithfulness lead on others therein. So, by our example as a nation, we may become instrumental through Divine aid to further the coming of that glorious gospel-day, when ‘nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more,’ Isa. ii. 4, and cause the language yet to arise in the hearts of neighbouring nations, Happy is that people whose God is the Lord, Psal. cxliv. 15. So, his praise through our faithfulness may yet spread as ‘from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth,’ Zech. ix. 10. Neither have I been dismayed, when endeavouring to view how matters stand with us, as a nation, as to religion. My mind has not been able to believe we are behindhand with other nations in religion, true religion. Although we are divided and subdivided into so many denominations, each one more or less differing from another, as to the mode of worshipping the Creator, yet all being firmly persuaded in their own minds in this respect, and acting in all things consistent, doing their duty in all things faithfully and uprightly in the presence of God, whether vocally or mentally, engaged to seek the continuance of his help, such are accepted of Him. That there are of this blessed number amongst the different professors of the Christian name in this land, I doubt not; and yet, as a nation collectively, the language to a church formerly is but too applicable to us, ‘I have not found thy works perfect before God,’ Rev. iii. 2. Oh! may we feel a lively concern, that we may profit by the command which succeeded this reproof, ‘Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent.’ If this be not the case, let us bear in mind what may follow,—‘If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come upon thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee,’ Rev. iii. 3. May it not be said, O England, England! thy salt hath hitherto preserved thee, and not thy long-boasted fleets and armies; for had it not been for the sake of the few righteous under various names that are yet to be found in thee, and had not the Lord continued to be unto thee for walls and for bulwarks around thy borders, might not thou have been as Sodom and like unto Gomorrah long ago?

Is it not a proof that degeneracy and irreligion are increasing



in this land, that the day set apart for religious purposes should be made by so many a day of the greatest dissipation, extravagance, riot, and drunkenness ; and that what are even called the higher ranks are bad examples to the lower orders in this respect ? And it appears to me, that some of the causes contributing thereto, are the needless increase and great abuse of houses of public entertainment, stage-coaches unnecessarily travelling, and pleasure-horses and carriages let out to hire on that day of the week, which must contribute to such dissipation, to which has of late been added *a new device*, newspapers sold on this day, usually called *Sunday Papers*, which must more or less have a tendency to dissipate the mind, and disqualify it for offering acceptable worship to God. Suffer therefore the word of exhortation from one, who humbly hopes his love is sincere to all men ; and although there may be among the counsellors of this nation, those who may say, there is but little in these things that are pointed at, yet let such remember the Scriptures declare, ‘ He that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little,’ Eccles. xix. 1. But they are *not* little things, if they obstruct our being found in the discharge of our duty to our Maker, and will no doubt, if pursued, ultimately tend to greater evils. O ! lay these things to heart, ye in whom the executive power is more immediately vested, before it be too late, by these and other evils being suffered to go on and the baneful consequences thereof spread ; lest our salt should more and more lose its savour, irreligion and infidelity increase, and we be found henceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men, Matt. v. 13. The Almighty may then take from around us his hedge of defence, suffer us to be laid open as other nations have been to the robbers and spoilers, contrary I believe to his gracious designs.

“ Every good work must have a beginning ; yet be it ever so small, as it is suffered to go on progressively, in due time its completion will be effected. That these things may become matters that may claim all due attention on the part of those in an especial manner who should take the lead therein, is what I am favoured at times fervently to crave.

“ Tottenham, Middlesex,  
23d of the 6th month, 1808.”

“ THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

Seventh-day, 9th of 7th mo. I took my leave of my dear wife and family, reached Hertford this evening. First-day morning attended meeting there, in the afternoon rode to Hitchin, attended their afternoon meeting, where I was favoured to receive a morsel of that bread which alone can sustain the immortal part in man. Second-day rode to Ampthill in Bedfordshire, and on my reaching the house of my kind Friend Samuel May, I was informed the family had been gone to meeting an hour, one having been ap-

pointed by a Friend travelling in the ministry. I concluded it would be out of season to go to the meeting, and endeavoured to sit quietly in the house until the family returned home; but no quiet in my own mind could I come at, continuing reasoning with my feelings of duty to go, until the family returned home again; the sight of whom distressed me not a little. I endeavoured after relief of mind by a willingness to remain, and have Friends called together, but I found this was not an offering that would meet the Divine acceptance; I must be willing to endure the indignation I had justly incurred all the appointed time. In the evening rode to Cranfield. Third-day walked thirty miles to Lower Heaford. Fourth-day morning proceeded on foot towards Hinkley in Leicestershire. At Heaford I was about six miles from the turnpike-road: to save my travelling this six miles, my friends advised me to travel about twenty miles on one of the old Roman roads, to get into the turnpike again. This road being thin of inhabitants and only one house of entertainment to be met with, my friends furnished me with a bottle of cider and some bread.

About nine o'clock the sun shone out very hot, exceeding any thing I had before experienced; I was overcome by it, and obliged to have such frequent recourse to my cider and bread, it was soon exhausted. I made but little progress in getting forward, although by stripping off most of my apparel, I relieved myself all in my power. By twelve o'clock the air became so affected in the shade, I felt as if I was surrounded every way by heat from a fire. As yet, I had not passed an habitation of any description, nor met or seen man, woman, child, or any living animal; and now, according to the information I received, some miles from the house of entertainment, I became very thirsty. The weather having been long dry, no water was to be met with; but after awhile I espied a bridge in a field, which I gladly made towards, concluding my wants would now for the present be supplied: here I found a small body of stagnant water, in which a cow was stamping her feet to cool herself; notwithstanding which, my thirst was such, I felt thankful for this supply, and filled my bottle with the water for a future supply. Feeling my situation a perilous one, I began to consider how to proceed. Having filled my bottle with water, I proposed to remain under the shade of some trees until the sun set; but as they were at a distance from the road, I considered I might lie down and perish, and not soon be found. I therefore concluded it most prudent for me to keep on the road, and do my best in hopes I should be able to get on, until I came to some cottage to take shelter in. I tied my bundle of clothes to my back, and proceeded: after travelling about two miles in this tried situation, at a distance I espied a boy driving some cows. Hailing him, I offered to reward him to carry my



bundle of clothes, and conduct me to the nearest house, which I understood was about one mile further. This prospect so cheered me, I was enabled to mend my pace. I procured a drink of water at this house, but I was now one mile from the inn: fearing my ability to reach the inn, I offered to give a seven-shilling piece to be conveyed this mile, which they accepted of, and conveyed me there. On my reaching the inn, my first inquiry was, how I could be conveyed to the turnpike-road. The thoughts of being confined, if I should be unable to proceed on my journey, in such a deserted part of the world and away from medical aid, appeared trying. I was informed, the bridge on the way to the turnpike-road was in such a state, no carriage could travel over it. Scarcely able to abide up much longer I went to bed; but my fatigue was such and the room so heated, I felt quite unable to come at any rest. I looked at Ireland with an aching heart, severely reflecting on myself for having turned aside out of my regular road the night before, when my duty did not require it of me. After enduring some tossings both of body and mind, hearing some preparations making for tea, thinking it was as likely as any thing I could procure to refresh me, I left my bed. Whilst taking my tea, I requested the man of the house to propose some way for my reaching the turnpike-road to Hinckley. The man told me, he had a pony, and there was a piece of the bridge about a yard wide standing, which cattle sometimes ventured over. On my offering to give him his demand, if he would send a boy and his pony with me to the turnpike-road, he consented. After tea I proceeded and was favoured to reach Hinckley late in the evening. The gooseberries on the trees, next morning appeared, where they were exposed to the sun, as if they had been in an oven or saucepan on the fire. Near fifty horses, it was reported, had dropped down dead on the North Road, and many people who were working in the fields. It was supposed to have been the hottest day known in this nation. Notwithstanding all I had endured, I considered it a great mercy I had been so cared for and brought safe through at last, to be under the care of my friends again.

Fifth-day morning attended meeting here. The prospect of the continuance of a meeting in this town is discouraging. Sixth-day proceeded to Nuneaton, where I took coach for Birmingham. Friends here informed me of the death of a young man I had some knowledge of, whose burial was to take place on First-day. I endeavoured to give the circumstance all due consideration, accompanied with a willingness to stay the burial if it was a duty required of me; but feeling my way clear to move forward, on Seventh-day walked to Wolverhampton, and then by coach to Sheffnal and to Barnard Dickinson's at the Hay. First-day attended meeting at Coalbrook Dale. If my feelings were correct,



it appeared to me many of our company were contenting themselves with living on the labours of others, not willing to labour to know the Lord for themselves : at the close of the meeting for worship the preparative meeting was held, my unfaithfulness therein caused me to leave the Dale with a sorrowful heart. In the afternoon I rode to Shrewsbury, attended a small evening meeting. The fathers in the church being removed from this part of our religious Society, and the prospect of their vacant seats not being filled from amongst the present members of the meeting, appeared discouraging. Fourth-day being their monthly meeting, Friends importuned me to stay. I found great watchfulness was necessary on my part, lest I should be tempted to make a halt beyond my proper time, not apprehending I had any thing to do with their monthly meeting.

On Second-day morning I took to my feet again. The day being fine, the winding river Severn frequently making its appearance among the hills finely clothed with wood, and the simple manners of the people I met with, rendered this day's journey less trying than sometimes is the case. I reached Chirk early in the evening, where I took up my abode for the night, for I scarcely can say I slept, the house being full of noisy company, who continued so until a very late hour. I felt poorly next morning, and unequal to pursue this day's journey of thirty-five miles before me ; but after taking a comfortable breakfast, I ventured to proceed, and reached my destined port in the evening. The beautiful varied scenery, simple manners of the people, together with their apparent hospitality, helped me forward. Fourth-day morning I left my comfortable inn, walked about thirty-three miles to Llangefric; the heavy rain that fell during the course of the day although it added much to the beauty of the surrounding scenery, by the rapid falls of water that in many places poured down the cavities of the stupendous mountains, yet it was trying to nature getting along : but believing, as I apprehended, I was moving along in full accordance with the requiring of my divine Master, I was cheered by a hope I should be cared for by him to the end of my journey. Fifth-day morning, I was now about eighteen miles from Holyhead. From a soreness in my throat from being wet the two preceding days, the weather continuing rainy and the wind very boisterous, the prospect of proceeding was discouraging ; but believing the pointings of duty were to continue to move on to the end of my journey, I proceeded, and reached Holyhead about noon. After taking refreshment, and getting myself made as dry and comfortable as time would allow of, about seven in the evening I went on board a packet for Dublin, and about nine we sailed. Considering the danger of the great deep, and the suffering from sickness which those who are unaccustomed to traverse it mostly have to endure, I felt thankful I had objected



to any Friend accompanying me merely across the water, being hereby relieved from that anxiety which otherwise I should have laboured under on their account.

We had a crowded vessel: some of the passengers, at my first going on board, manifested a disposition to pass their jokes upon me; but by endeavouring to keep near to that Divine principle that will preserve in every situation we may be cast in, and to refrain from retaliating or resenting conduct in a spirit of malevolence, I was enabled to express my disapprobation at their treatment of me in language that appeared to be well received, they generally carrying themselves respectfully towards me afterwards. On Sixth-day morning we were favoured to land safely at the Pigeon-House. I walked to the house of my kind friends Jonas and Ann Stott. First-day morning attended Meath-street meeting: if any service fell to my lot in this meeting, it was to labour with those who had acted very disorderly, not only to their own hurt, but also to the hurt of the meeting, by remaining in the meeting-house yard in conversation a long time after the meeting should have been fully gathered, and then coming into the meeting-house in a large body, which I understood had long been a practice. In the afternoon attended Sycamore-alley meeting, which was a large gathering, and I trust to most it proved a favoured meeting. At the close of it was held what is called their *stop meeting*, allowing Friends of the city an opportunity of inquiry if any circumstance has occurred since the last meeting that requires notice. This afforded an opportunity of presenting my certificate, which being read, in much weakness and fear I informed Friends of my apprehensions of duty to pay a visit to the families of members and attenders of meetings in the monthly meeting; which being united with, on Second-day morning accompanied by John Smithson I proceeded in this awfully important engagement. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting, a time of Divine favour, which I believe will not soon wholly pass away from the remembrance of some of us.

Fifth-day I rested. Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, in which an alarm was sounded to some, who in mercy had been prevailed upon to give in their names to follow the Lamb of God who taketh away sin, and had run well for a time, but from some cause had halted again, and taken up a rest that was polluted, thus by their example becoming to others like the evil spies. Seventh-day my kind companion having some Society matters to attend to, was obliged to leave me, when I was joined by Susannah Hill, a minister in good esteem with her Friends, whose company was cheering to my mind under this arduous engagement. First-day morning attended Meath-street meeting, in the afternoon Sycamore-alley which was largely attended by Friends and others. Third-day morning attended Meath-street meeting, which to me was an exercising meeting. If I had any service there, it was to



labour with some whose attendance of week-day meetings was only occasionally, just sufficient to keep their credit pretty fair with their Friends, yet in monthly meetings manifested zeal to assist in preserving good order in the church ; and I had to give it as my firm belief, the Lord's work never could prosper in the hands of such. Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, which on our first sitting down was owned by the Master of all rightly gathered churches. What a favour we should esteem it, that he still condescends to give us proof of his willingness to dispense of his heavenly blessings, give us bread in our own houses and water in our own cisterns, that there may be no looking out or depending upon the instrument for help. The care manifested by some Friends who were shopkeepers, to receive the visit free from interruption, by shutting up their shop, and placing a person, some within and some without their shop, to request their customers to wait or come again when they were at liberty, was I thought worthy of notice here. First-day attended Meath-street meeting, which was largely attended and favoured with the Master's help. In the afternoon attended Sycamore-alley meeting. Second-day, a difference of long standing existing between two Friends of this meeting, I did not see my way clear to proceed further in our visit, without making the attempt to bring these two individuals nearer together, which through holy help was accomplished, to the great comfort of the parties that way had thus been made in each of their minds to become reconciled again. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting, which was large for a week-day meeting. I felt called upon early in the meeting to press upon the minds of those assembled a sense of the need, if we were benefited by our thus coming together, of our leaving our homes and our outward concerns in faith and not in fear, but looking to that Almighty power to oversee them in our absence, who is better able to do so than we are ourselves, and not to suffer the enemy of all our sure mercies to occupy our minds with slavish fears of our outward concerns suffering, when we are thus honestly endeavouring to be found in the faithful discharge of this duty towards Almighty God. Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, after which we rode out of town to visit a Friend indisposed. In the evening had a sitting at my quarters with some young men, which closed this day peacefully, for which favour I hope I felt truly thankful. First-day morning attended Meath-street meeting, in the afternoon Sycamore-alley which was large, a considerable number not professing with Friends gave their attendance, it proved a solid favoured meeting. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting, a time I hope to many of renewal of strength, after which was held the monthly meeting which occupied two long sittings : it was pleasant to observe the care manifested on the part of the active members of this large monthly



meeting, not superficially to hurry through the business that came before the meeting.

Fifth-day we were favoured to close our visit to families in this city and neighbourhood, under, I humbly hope, a united feeling sense of gratitude to the great Author of every blessing we are favoured with, who had thus mercifully carried us through to the end. Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting: after meeting, made a visit to an establishment for the reception of the poor of all denominations and descriptions, where every necessary of food, bedding, and clothing is furnished to such who are disposed to avail themselves of the privilege; doing great credit to this large populous city of Dublin, notwithstanding the numerous beggars we see in the streets. My next visit was to the Foundling Hospital, where near one thousand children are fed, clothed, and educated: an engraving on the front of a clock in one of the wards engaged my attention, which was presented to this institution, at a time when the infants were brought up without the breast, by Lady Arabella Denny, and is nearly as follows:—"Children who are brought up with spoon-victuals require often and regular feeding. This clock strikes every twenty minutes. It is desired that every child that is then awake may be taken up and sufficiently fed." We were informed, before the donor of this clock undertook the oversight of this institution, it was in a very neglected state: but her zeal in devoting her time and fortune to its welfare had been a great means of producing the regularity and humane care now so conspicuous, doing great credit to the present managers: may her example availingly preach this language to those possessing the means which she did, "Go you and do likewise." The evening of their day would then afford them that peaceful reflection, which would be more salutary to the poor mind than any thing this world could afford.

## CHAPTER VI.

SEVENTH-DAY Susannah Hill, myself, and some other Friends, proceeded to Wicklow. The weather fine, the country picturesque, I became somewhat recruited in mind and body. Here are a few families scattered abroad that form a part of Dublin monthly meeting. First-day morning attended the meeting. Second-day evening we were enabled to get through the visit to the families. The retrospect affording a hope that an open door has been left, where our lots have been cast, for such who may in future be called upon to move in the same line of apprehended duty, was cause of thankfulness to our minds. Third-day my companion and myself proceeded to Ballinclay, about twenty-four Irish miles from Dublin. The Friends of Ballinclay and Ballintore form one meeting on First-day: our view was to sit with them together on Fourth-day morning; but on account of a burial this could not be accommodated, the meeting was therefore held at our request in the afternoon, which we understood was well attended by their members and such as usually come to our religious meetings. Fifth-day my companion Susannah Hill returned home in the afternoon. I walked about six miles to Ferns, and next day accompanied by Joshua Haughton to Enniscorthy: soon after my arrival, I proposed that such Friends as were considered suitable should be convened, before whom I opened my prospect of a visit to the members and attenders of this meeting, which being united with, on Seventh-day I proceeded in the visit. First-day morning attended their usual meeting. In the afternoon attended a meeting at Cooladine appointed at my request. Returned in the evening to Enniscorthy. Second-day proceeded in the visit to families, feeling greatly the loss of my kind companion Susannah Hill in this engagement. Fourth-day the visit to families here was accomplished: after attending a satisfactory parting meeting with Friends here, walked about eleven miles to Grove Town. Visited a Friend suffering under great bodily affliction from cancer. I found her in an humble frame of mind, resigned to her situation; I was led to hope, it proved a season, in which encouragement was held out to lay hold on that arm of Divine strength, which alone can support the mind in every time of trouble.



Fifth-day morning, 1st of 9th month, left Grove Town, attended Forest meeting which was large, my mind was well satisfied in sitting down with Friends there; after meeting I walked to Ross. Sixth-day attended an appointed meeting for members and usual attenders, but others giving their company shut up my way so that I found it hard work to have my mind relieved; my service, if I had any, being to those professing with our religious society. For want of care, on the part of those who have to give notice, to keep strictly to the views of the visitor, the designs of the Great Master in sending his servants into his vineyard are in danger of being frustrated. Seventh-day accompanied by Samuel Elly rode to Waterford, where I was very kindly received by Thomas Jacob and wife. My depression of mind was such on reaching Waterford, I could not suppress my tears, and I was for some time unequal to enter into conversation:—a dispensation, which, however trying to nature, I was led to believe was a necessary one for me to be introduced into, as preparatory to some hidden and unexpected service that would be required at my hands, if I was careful to keep under the weight of it all the Lord's due and appointed time.

First-day attended morning and afternoon meeting here. In the evening had a relieving opportunity in a Friend's family. Second-day returned to Ross. Third-day attended monthly meeting at Enniscorthy which was small, considering it is composed of five particular meetings. My kind friend Samuel Elly and myself had proposed leaving early on Fourth-day morning for Ross, but after the close of the monthly meeting my attention was arrested by the revival of a fear that had some hold of my mind when engaged in visiting families in this meeting, that a breach of love existed, yet I did not at that time feel a sufficient warrant to search into it; but now it appeared unsafe for me to leave this place without opening my mind on the subject to my companion, and some of the Friends of Cooladine meeting; in doing which I found I was correct that the breach had spread very wide, the labour bestowed had proved unavailing, and these Friends had entertained a hope I should be brought under the necessity of moving in it, but from the little I heard of the case, it appeared to me a hopeless one; but Friends encouraging me to yield to the impressions I had received, accompanied with manifesting a willingness to do all in their power to be helpful to me in it, seeking, as I hope I may say I did, for Divine direction how I was to move, the pointings of duty, I thought, were clear to have all the parties concerned collected together next morning, which took place. My companion, a Friend of Cooladine, and myself, joined them from our first sitting down. The contriving uniting influence of the Father's love was felt in an eminent degree to overshadow us, and which, in the sequel, it will appear was felt by all.



The hearts of some being so broken and tendered that tears were abundantly shed, and every thing that aforetime had manifested itself that was hateful, and hating one another, evidently became subdued; and so far from reflecting on one another, which I much feared before we came together, all was submission and concession and desires. We thought we had good ground for believing that these were sincere, that all which had laid the foundation for that animosity that had prevailed amongst them, might for ever after be buried in oblivion, giving each other the hand with expressions of earnest desires to be preserved ever after, loving as brethren. Feeling my mind released from any further service hereaway, after taking some refreshment, my companion and myself returned to Ross.

Fifth-day I rode to Waterford and attended their usual meeting. At the close of the meeting on First-day morning, Friends were requested to remain in the meeting-house, to whom I produced my certificate, informing them also of my prospects of duty to visit Friends, and such as usually attend meetings in their families, which being united with, and Elizabeth Ussher being under a like concern, she was set at liberty to unite with me in the engagement, and this evening we entered upon the service. Our first visit was to a family of Friends on the Quay. A short time after we had sat down in silence, there echoed from the street, and surrounded the house almost instantaneously, the greatest noise of tumult and riot I ever remembered to have heard; but after awhile the tumult removed further from us, and through the merciful interposition of Him whose commands the unstable elements obey, my mind being again introduced into quiet, we were favoured with a comfortable sitting in this family. On inquiry into the cause of the tumult we had heard, a bull-baiting was said to be the cause. Although it left a painful sensation on my mind, yet I was helped so to rise above it, as to be able to pay three more visits this evening.

Fifth-day attended the usual meeting, which proved a memorable time; at the close of which, expressions of gratitude flowed from a member of the meeting for the favours then received. First-day attended the two meetings, which were times of close exercise. May fruits from the labour bestowed, in due time appear to the praise of that Almighty power who alone is able rightly to qualify for every good word and work. Second-day attended the select meeting. Fifth-day attended the mid-week meeting. Sixth-day closed this field of religious labour in visiting the families of this meeting, except one family nine miles on our way to Clonmel.

Seventh-day we left Waterford for Mayfield, visited the family there, from whence I had hoped I should have proceeded to Clonmel, but after the opportunity was over, my apprehensions were



awakened to see that my Divine Master had some further service for me in Waterford or its neighbourhood, and that I must be willing to return there. The circumstance of the tumult on First-day evening, occasioned by bull-baiting, had never wholly left my mind, but at times would rise up. Independent of the barbarous practice of following up such amusements, and believing my duty made it imperative on me to make a visit to the Protestant Bishop on the subject, whose influence I was led to hope would be sufficient to prevent such practices in future, we returned to Waterford. First-day attended the usual meetings there. At the close of the afternoon meeting, I informed Friends of my prospects of religious duty, to make a visit to the Protestant Bishop on the subject of the tumult on First-day, in consequence of bull-baiting, they encouraged me to pursue my apprehensions of duty. Second-day morning accompanied by my kind friends, Thomas Jacob and John Strangman, we proceeded to Dunmore, the Bishop's country residence. We obtained an interview with the Bishop and his wife, who received us respectfully. I presented the Bishop with my certificate, which I thought would give him a correct view of my motive for leaving my own home, and manifest to him the care which Friends exercise towards their ministers. He appeared to read it with attention, and when returning it to me again, expressed his surprise at my coming so far from my own home to visit my Friends, and queried if such instances were not very uncommon; to which reply was made, "Friends at times come from America on this same errand." I then endeavoured to cast before the Bishop the circumstance that occurred on the First-day evening at the Quay, the manner in which my mind had been affected by it, and had been the cause of my making him this visit. The Bishop, in a very agreeable manner, assured us he was willing to do all in his power to prevent such practices in future, and gave me a full opportunity to clear my mind, making short remarks as I went on, telling me, I must expect to be jeered at as I passed along, but that I must not mind. We parted, I believe I may say, under feeling of true love towards each other, and my companions united with me in considering the opportunity an interesting one. Being at Waterford some time after, I was informed the practice had, since our visit, been discontinued.

Third-day attended the monthly meeting, which was larger than usual; a time of favour I trust many will long remember: feeling myself now clear of Waterford for the present. Fourth-day I proceeded to Anner Mills. Fifth-day attended monthly meeting at Clonmel. The concerns of the Society here, as in many other places, appear to rest on the shoulders of a few. The members of our Society, in the too general way, may now be numbered with the people, as respects externals, to their un-



speakably great loss. The meeting was greatly hurt by the unseasonable manner of its gathering; occasioned more from the disorderly practice of staying out of the meeting-house in conversation long after the time the meeting should be gathered, than from not being on the meeting-house premises in due time. After meeting, I proceeded to Clogheen. Second-day reached Youghall. Third-day attended monthly meeting there. The prospect here of a succession of useful members in the church appears more cheering than in some other places: may no temporal considerations be suffered to mar the good work begun in some minds. Fourth-day, under the care of my kind friend, James Abel, I was favoured to reach Cork this evening.

Fifth-day attended monthly meeting here. The meeting, both for worship and discipline was small, when compared with the number of the members of this monthly meeting. We sat a long trying meeting, and then adjourned to the evening, which was equally exercising. But a difficult case, that had long been before the meeting, being brought to a satisfactory close, was a relief to many minds. Seventh-day attended a burial, at which there was a great gathering of persons, not in profession with Friends, who behaved solidly on the occasion. In the evening I had a sitting with the relations of the deceased. First-day attended the usual meetings. Having in prospect to attend the monthly meeting of Limerick on Third-day, at the distance of forty-three Irish miles, we left Cork after the afternoon meeting, intending to go to John's Town to lodge. But the night proving very dark, our guide mistook the road, and we were obliged to return to Fermoy, which we reached again about ten o'clock. Second-day evening we were favoured to reach our kind friend, Joseph Massey Harvey's, safely.

Third-day attended monthly meeting here, in which I was comforted under a hope, there is yet left in this meeting, those who are favoured to feel the welfare of Society the nearest of any thing to their hearts. Fourth-day much indisposed for want of sleep. The prospect of moving forward appeared like a mountain not to be got over. Fifth-day I was favoured with a willingness to try and do my best to proceed towards Waterford, to attend the quarterly meeting, which we were favoured to reach on Seventh-day. In the evening, attended the select quarterly meeting. First day attended the usual meetings there. Second-day morning the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced. Third-day attended an adjournment of the select meeting: at this meeting my dear friend, Elizabeth Ridgway, opened a prospect she had been exercised with for ten years, to pay a religious visit to the drinking-houses in the city and suburbs of Waterford, which excited the sympathy of her friends. During the solid deliberation that took place, encouragement was held out to pursue



her prospects of religious duty. During the time the subject was under deliberation, my mind was made sensible that if I did right I must be willing to offer to unite with her in the service ; on my doing which, Friends set me at liberty. Fourth-day attended a religious opportunity at the Provincial School, at New Town, which opportunity Friends recorded as a time of favour. Fifth-day attended the usual meeting, at the close of which Friends of the monthly meeting were requested to stop, to afford my dear friend, Elizabeth Ridgway, an opportunity of casting her religious prospects to visit the drinking-houses before the members of it. The concern being of so singularly a trying nature, excited sympathy and much weighty consideration. My proposing to join her herein appeared relieving to Friends' minds. After considerable time spent in solemn silent waiting on the Divine Counsellor, who, when He puts forth, fails not to go before and prepare the way, (as was mercifully the case in most instances from day to day,) a committee was nominated to assist us in the prosecution of this humiliating engagement ; for so we felt it and experienced it to be. After being thus set at liberty, accompanied by our kind friend, Thomas Jacob, we proceeded from day to day till it was accomplished, making in all about eighty visits ; all of which houses, one excepted, were kept by Roman Catholics.

Our service was not confined to the keepers of the houses themselves, but as frequently extended to the company sitting in them to drink, who mostly heard quietly what we had to offer, and at our parting behaved respectfully ; one man offered a small matter of money for us as a mark of his gratitude ; yet we met with a few instances of refusing to receive our visit ; and some of the remarks that were made were very humiliating to the fleshly part, as well as the crowd of people that sometimes followed us from house to house ; but by endeavouring to keep near our holy Helper, we were enabled to rise above all we met with, that otherwise would have been hard to bear. The visit in the city being closed under a humbling hope that, as ability had been afforded, a care was manifested on our parts to cast off our burdens, by delivering the whole counsel we believed ourselves entrusted with ; having, as was the case, to contend with dark spirits, settled down in gross superstition, but so far wrought upon by the Divine power, that the words given us to utter appeared generally to find a door of entrance, we felt abundant cause to acknowledge the Lord, our Divine Master, had dealt bountifully with us. We next proceeded to the suburbs : having finished the suburbs, it felt to me the bitterness of death was not past, believing I must submit to make a visit to the people in the markets on Seventh-day. Some of the market-women one day cursing us, saying we were crying down the whiskey, made the prospect of such an engagement trying to human nature ; but as there



appeared no way for me to get comfortably out of Waterford but by being willing to yield to apprehended duty in this respect, after informing my dear companion of my further prospects, I requested the committee to meet, and informed them of my concern to visit the markets on Seventh-day. The subject being new, and considering the general disposition of this class of the people, mostly bigoted Roman Catholics, more Friends than the committee were called together, who on taking the subject of my proposed visit into consideration, my dear companion Elizabeth Ridgway, expressing her concern to unite with me, we were liberated to pursue our prospects.

Seventh-day, accompanied by our kind friend, Thomas Jacob, we proceeded to the offal market, on the entrance of which, the noise and bustle that was manifested made a discouraging impression on my mind, labouring as I was under as great a load of depression and nervous debility as human nature could well bear; but no way for a retreat coming, we ascended to some steps of a house, much elevated above the people: after a short pause, a few words audibly spoken, so attracted attention, that the tumult ceased, and we were soon surrounded both by sellers and buyers, whose quiet and solid attention was very remarkable, remaining with us until our minds were favoured to feel the evidence of having fully discharged ourselves: this offal market was the most feared by Friends. We next proceeded to the cross, ascended a flight of steps there; the people surrounded us in great numbers, soon became quiet, affording a full opportunity for relief to our minds; many appearing solid; nothing like an insult manifested; many, on our leaving them, giving us their blessing. Feeling ourselves clear of any further service in this way, we returned home, with hearts truly contrited, under a fresh sense that all things are indeed possible with God, who, in mercy from time to time, condescends to confirm the truth hereof in the experience of such as are willing to be girded and led about by him. First-day attended the morning meeting here, a time of favour which I was led to hope would be profitable to the youth. The afternoon meeting closed satisfactorily. Second-day my dear companion and myself visited the drinking-houses on the way to the passage, thirteen in number. Had an agreeable opportunity with a magistrate there. Returned home rejoicing, not because the spirits had been made subject, but humbly hoping, as the path of entire dedication is pursued to the end, we shall he found through adorable mercy amongst the number of those whose names are written in heaven.

Third-day, 1st of 11th mo. attended monthly meeting; gave in a short report of our visits, which appeared to bring weight over the meeting, which being much exhausted, appointed some Friends to draw up a minute of our report, and bring to the ad-



jourment of the meeting. Before Friends separated, the necessity was laid upon me to call the attention of the meeting to a circumstance that had frequently occupied my mind, the overseers not seating themselves suitably in the meeting-house so as to be able to oversee the gathering of the meeting, and the manner of Friends conducting themselves therein. Whatever may be the cause from whence this unwillingness proceeds, whether from a diffidence that has not truth for its chief corner-stone, or a fear by so doing they should see more work for them to do than is pleasant to the fleshly part, such are not likely to help forward the cause they profess to espouse by accepting of the appointment. The meeting entered solidly into the subject, and Friends were proposed to fill up the vacant seats at the front of the meeting. My way to leave Waterford continued still shut up; my mind becoming charged with an apprehension of duty to make a visit to the mayor and active men in the city, I informed Friends hereof, on which two Friends were nominated to assist me herein. The mayor being informed hereof, with one of the sheriffs, met us at a Friend's house, which afforded an agreeable opportunity fully to relieve my mind, for which I trust I felt grateful to the Great Author of all my blessings in thus making way for me, and grateful to them in giving way to receive my visit, and for the attention that was manifested on their part to what was communicated.

Seventh-day, feeling my way now clear to leave Waterford for the present, I proceeded to Clonmel, where I met with my esteemed friend, Margaret Hoyland, about to enter on a visit to the families of Friends of this meeting: having myself felt a similar concern when here before, but the way not clearly then opening for me to proceed in it, after some conversation with her on the subject, and the way now clearly opening in my own mind to unite with her therein, it was concluded to request Friends to stop at the close of the meeting for worship to-morrow morning. First-day attended the usual morning meeting, at the close of which Friends were, as it was before concluded, requested to stop, which taking place, after suitable time spent in deliberating on our prospects of apprehended duty, we were left at liberty to proceed on the visit. The afternoon meeting was trying in the commencement of it, but through patient waiting and quiet hoping for the arising of that Almighty power that is able to disperse the clouds, the meeting closed more comfortably. After meeting we proceeded in the visit. Fifth-day attended the usual meeting. Seventh day we dined at Anner Mills, and enjoyed a peaceful cessation from labour, which both mind and body seemed to claim. Went into town in the evening and finished our engagement in this meeting. First-day rode to Garryroan, attended meeting here, at the close of which we informed Friends of the



prospects of visiting the families of their meeting. On Fourth-day the visit to families of Friends of this meeting being got through, we had a satisfactory parting meeting.

My companion went to Clonmel. Seventh-day I proceeded towards Youghall. First-day morning attended meeting there ; at the close of which Friends were requested to stop, to whom I proposed a visit to the families of their meeting, which being united with by Friends, Abraham Fisher was allowed by the meeting to accompany me, and the visit was entered upon this evening. On my return to my lodgings, a letter was waiting for me from my kind Friend Susannah Hill of Dublin, informing me of her having obtained a certificate to visit the families of Friends in Cork and elsewhere, as truth opened the way : this to me was like a brook by the way, feeling myself bound to the families of that meeting when last in the city, but it did not then appear the time for engaging in it was fully come, and the thoughts of returning to enter upon such an arduous undertaking alone, at times appeared trying. Fifth-day we closed our visit to the families of Friends of Youghall, I trust, under a grateful sense of that help that was mercifully near from day to day. First-day attended the two meetings here. Second-day reached Cork in the evening.

I kept close to my quarters, believing my safety depended on my so doing until Fifth-day. At the close of the meeting this day my companion Susannah Hill, with myself, informed Friends of our prospects of a visit to the members and attenders of their meeting: our proposal appeared to be willingly united with, but we must proceed in that way which a few individuals themselves liked the best, by no one member of the meeting accompanying us. From the feelings of our own minds, and the view we had of the state of the meeting, it did not appear prudent to us to move in this way, and yet our minds were led to fear the consequences of our objecting, should a name be mentioned we could not feel satisfied with ; but there was no other way for us but to object to the proceeding alone, on which several names were mentioned as a committee to attend us one at a time ; but it appearing to us safest, if a Friend could be found likely to meet general acceptance, to have such an one, rather than these frequent changes that had been proposed ; after much painful exercise, William Wright, a religious young man, was named to accompany us, with which we cordially united, and here this subject closed satisfactorily to most in the meeting. Sixth-day morning, second of Twelfth month we entered upon this humiliating engagement. First-day attended fore and afternoon meetings, both of which were trying ; we had hard things to deliver, but I humbly hope under a full assurance they were the counsels given us : when the day closed, thankfulness was, I hope, the clothing of our minds, in believing



faithfulness had marked our footsteps. Fifth-day attended monthly meeting, which was a suffering time, from a disposition apparent in some to oppose the orderly proceedings of the Society in the exercise of the discipline. First-day attended the morning meeting, which was large, but through late comers-in, did not quietly settle down until an hour after the time it should have done: at the close of the meeting my companion and myself met by appointment the ministers, elders, and overseers, and endeavoured, as ability was afforded, to point out the loss likely to be sustained to the meeting by the overseers sitting with their backs to the meeting, while the front forms were left nearly empty; the propriety of our throwing this subject before Friends was readily admitted, and the advantage likely to result therefrom acknowledged, but the want of resolution to set about an alteration sorrowfully apparent. Attended the afternoon meeting, at the close of which we were requested to meet the ministers, elders, and overseers, when the subject before alluded to was more fully gone into, and it was concluded to try if a change could not be satisfactorily brought about. Fifth-day attended the mid-week meeting. First-day attended the two meetings here. Our labour of love in a visit to the families in this city closed this day.

Second-day accompanied by our kind landlord James Abel, and other Friends, we rode to Glanmire to breakfast: after a solid parting meeting we proceeded to John's Town, sat with a member of the Society who resides here. Third-day we rode about twenty miles to Ballamaline, the weather continuing severe, the roads slippery and bad to travel upon, we did not reach our quarters until near dark; here we met with a large family, members of our Society, settled down for the sake of what is called a good bargain, in a farm twelve miles from any meeting of Friends and no members of Society nearer them. Fourth-day proceeded to Youghall, attended their mid-week meeting. Fifth-day rode to Carlow to attend the quarterly meeting for Leinster province: the road in places hilly, and so covered with ice our horses twice fell quite down, and my companion was thrown out in our going down hill. It no longer appearing safe for us to ride, we walked nearly the whole of the way we yet had to go; esteeming it a favour, amidst all the trials and dangers of this day's travel, we were favoured to reach our journey's end safely, except the effects of frights we had endured. Sixth-day attended the select meeting, which was small, but we were comforted in sitting with this company. First-day attended the morning and afternoon meeting here: in the evening had a solid opportunity in a Friend's family with a large company, mostly young people. Second-day attended the quarterly meeting for discipline: the low state of things, as appeared by the answers brought up from some of the meetings was distressing. Third-day the parting meeting was held, which proved a season of Divine favour under a humbling



sense whereof the meeting separated. In the evening we rode to Kilconner: Fourth-day attended meeting there. Fifth-day rode to Athy, the most deplorable meeting-house I ever before sat in; a few months after our sitting with Friends here, the whole of the roof fell in: after meeting we rode to Ballynakill. Seventh-day, a meeting was appointed at nine this morning at our request, which proved to us an open, satisfactory meeting, after which we rode to Mundriehead. First-day rode four miles to Knockballymaher: the meeting of Friends here is small, but Friends coming from meetings round, and attending many of the neighbours, principally we understood of the Roman Catholic persuasion, we had a large gathering: the meeting held very long owing to the straggling manner of the people assembling. It proved a quiet, satisfactory meeting to us, and we were led to believe generally so. After meeting we rode to Roscrea, to a meeting appointed at three this afternoon, which was largely attended by persons not professing with Friends: it proved a solid satisfactory meeting also. Second-day, our guide being much indisposed from a heavy cold at Ballynakill, from the damp state of that meeting-house, we were obliged to rest this day, esteeming it a great mercy when recurring to the exposure we have had to endure at this inclement season of the year, we ourselves have so far escaped. Third-day we proceeded to Birr, only two families here in membership; the appearance is very discouraging as to the probability of a meeting being kept up here.

Fourth-day we rode thirty-eight Irish miles to Limerick; Fifth-day attended their mid-week meeting, at the close of which we informed Friends of our prospects of a visit to the families of their meeting, which being united with, we proceeded therein. From a heavy cold I had taken, and the depressed state of my mind, I felt under discouragement about our proceeding, but I found it would not do for me to give way either to the importunities of nature or my friends. Oh! let me rather wear out than rust out, is at times the secret craving of my mind. First-day attended the two meetings in course. Second-day rode out to Castle Connell, the day fine and scenery picturesque, my nature felt a little revived. Third-day attended monthly meeting, in which I was comforted under a feeling sense of the good presence of the Minister of ministers near to us: three sittings this afternoon closed our visit to the families of Friends of this meeting.

Fourth-day morning left Limerick by coach, reached Cork in the evening. Fifth-day attended their usual meeting, and an adjournment of the monthly meeting: at times this day I have been led to recur to some of my exercises during our visit to the drinking-houses at Waterford, accompanied with earnest desires, if it should be required of me, to proceed in the same line of duty in this rude and bigoted place, Divine mercy will not leave me or



forsake me until I am brought to a willingness cheerfully to submit. Seventh-day attended the select quarterly meeting, in the evening the provincial school committee ; in doing which I was comforted to see, notwithstanding the low state of Society in this quarterly meeting, Friends were so alive to a care for the religious education of the youth of the Society : at the close of the select meeting an adjournment of the monthly meeting was held, which continued four hours. Although it proved a time of close exercise, the sound members of the meeting were preserved to move quietly along in a very difficult case, beyond the expectation of some and the desire of others. First-day attended the morning and afternoon meetings. Second-day attended the quarterly meeting for discipline, which was small considering the size of some of the meetings constituting it. Third-day the parting meeting was held, in which it appeared to be my place to express a few words and take my seat again ; after which the gospel flowed freely through rightly qualified instruments. The meeting closed under a precious covering, which I doubt not will be remembered by some.

Attended the meeting on Fifth-day and the two meetings on First, in all of which silence appeared to be my proper place ; my companion had good service in these meetings. In the evening a member of the monthly meeting came to our quarters saying, he was not easy we should depart the city without having an opportunity with us ; a Friend being in the adjoining room, we requested he would be present, when the individual informed me and my companion his business with us was, to clear himself from things that had been laid to his charge before us by different active members of the meeting to his prejudice. We told him Friends had uniformly acted with the greatest possible caution, not to speak of persons or things relative to their monthly meeting before us ; but the first monthly meeting I sat with him, I heard sufficient from himself to convince me he was acting under the influence of a wrong spirit, warning him to take care or that seat in Society he professed so highly to prize, would be dispossessed of, notwithstanding the confidence he manifested there was no danger, such would be the case, (which a few years after took place :) he became much irritated, telling us, he did not expect to have been treated in the way we had treated him, and left us in apparent great displeasure. We rather felt satisfied this opportunity, unsought for, had occurred to clear our minds towards this individual.

Second-day we rode to Clogheen ; Third-day to Ray Hill ; Fourth-day attended meeting at Garryroan ; Fifth-day to Mount-rath, in consequence of a great fall of rain and snow travelling became dangerous ; our last stage we ~~were~~ set off with a pair of bad horses, and a driver (we afterward found out) ignorant of the



road and unskilful in driving, whereby we had nearly been upset in a deep water, and from the route we had come, our Friends informed us we had narrowly escaped a very deep bog : our horses not able to travel more than about three miles an hour, we did not reach Mountrath until nine o'clock at night. Sixth-day attended this meeting : we were comforted in believing there are yet preserved here, as well as in other places in this nation, those who are preferring Zion's prosperity to any worldly acquirement. Seventh-day we proceeded to Mountmelick. First-day morning attended meeting there, which was large ; it proved a time of close exercise to get down to the spring of Divine life. The afternoon meeting was also trying, yet I trust we were enabled faithfully to acquit ourselves as matter was given for utterance. Second-day we visited the provincial school, my companion intending to proceed to her own home. Third-day I rode to Edenderry, sat with Friends of this meeting : the number of Friends here is pretty considerable, mostly young people. In the afternoon my kind friend, Robert Goodbody, drove me to Rathangan. Fourth-day attended the usual meeting here : Fifth-day proceeded to Ballitore.

Sixth-day 3rd of 2nd mo. 1809, attended a meeting there appointed at my request : this has now become a very small meeting : the lamentation uttered formerly may truly be taken up respecting this once flourishing meeting, " How is the city once full of people now become solitary," through some of those designed to fill the vacant seats of the valiants that are gone to their eternal rest, being led captive by notions and opinions which the truth does not allow of, but led their forefathers away from. When the time came for my departure, it appeared some of the Friends were disappointed, expecting I should have sat in their families, and had arranged matters accordingly ; but, as I had not a sufficient warrant, we parted under feelings, I thought, I had cause to believe of sincere regard, considering it a favour the way was thus opened in their minds to receive me. Seventh-day rode to Carlow : here I met with my kind friend William Neale of Mountrath. First-day morning attended meeting here, at the close of which was held the preparative meeting : I produced my certificate, informing Friends of my prospect to visit families in their meeting, in which service my kind friend William Neale proposed also to accompany me : our proposal being united with, we entered on the visit this afternoon, which we were enabled to accomplish on Third-day. In the afternoon we proceeded to Ballitore ; the way now clearly opening for me to sit with Friends in their families here, not doubting but my moving in this backward and forward way was in the line of Divine appointment, however singular it may appear to some. This evening Friends were called together, to whom I proposed a visit to the families of



this meeting, which being united with, I proceeded this evening. Fifth-day attended the usual meetings, at which there appeared to be a general getting out, which proved a favoured parting one; and thus closed this visit, with fresh cause on my part to set up my Ebenezer, and say, hitherto it has been of Divine mercy and help I have been enabled to get on from day to day, and that after all, the acknowledgment must be made, I am but an unprofitable servant; the retrospect convincing me if the ground was to be gone over again, there was room left for amendment.

Rode to Carlow: Sixth-day attended monthly meeting there: a committee appointed by the quarterly meeting gave their attendance to assist this monthly meeting in its state of great weakness. The preparative meeting of Ballitore having been long discontinued, this subject was solidly entered into, and an appointment made to assist Friends of Ballitore in establishing one again: a hope accompanied my mind things were on the revival in this meeting, there being a few left that appeared well-concerned for the good of the Society, who, by uniting the little strength left, would be found quite equal to conduct such a meeting. Seventh-day set off for Waterford; from the heavy falls of rain the floods were so out the water came into our carriage, and for some time we were set fast in a quagmire up to our axletree. We did not reach Waterford until late this evening. First-day morning attended meeting there, in which we were favoured to witness in a remarkable manner, the solemnizing influence of Israel's Shepherd: when the meeting for Divine worship closed, Friends were requested to keep their seats, whereby this solemnity was not broken in upon. My late kind companion, Elizabeth Ridgway, and myself, cast before Friends a prospect of religious duty to visit the drinking-houses at Carrick-on-Suir, and on our way there and returning, which obtained much solid deliberation and sympathy, it being a thick-settled, bigoted, rough place, no Friend residing there nor but very few Protestants, chiefly Roman Catholics: being liberated to pursue our prospects of duty as truth opened the way, some Friend had the charge of providing suitable lodgings, and from other causes we did not proceed until Second-day, twentieth of Second month.

We left Waterford, accompanied by our kind friends Thomas Jacob and Rebecca Strangman, for Carrick, taking the houses on our way, in all eleven sittings, with the keepers of the houses and sometimes the company, most of which, if not all, afforded us encouragement to pursue the arduous engagement we had before us, expecting no other but to have great difficulties to encounter. In Carrick Friends being but little known except as tradesmen, and when passing through, on our entering the town, we became so much the object of remark, together with the rude behaviour apparent in many, my encouragement which I had taken



from the manner in which we were received on our way was but of very short duration, plunged as I was into a feeling of as deep distress as I ever before experienced. I passed a very sleepless night; in the morning felt myself very unequal to the day's work before us, yet I durst not plead excuse. After breakfast we left our lodging and proceeded in the visit: for some time we found both houses and hearts open to receive us, and what we had to communicate, until a young man of respectable appearance followed us into a house, as afterwards proved, for the purpose of opposing us, and laying waste our service, by attempting to prove the lawfulness (as he called it) of the cheerful glass, saying, Christ countenanced the cheerful glass by turning the water into wine; and it was needful to encourage the sale of spirits for the support of the revenue of the country: after hearing him, I trust with becoming patience, our kind companion, Thomas Jacob, replying to his remarks in a very suitable manner, he was brought to acknowledge the sad consequences of drunkenness, and quietly left us. After a few more visits we returned to our lodgings to take refreshment. When we proceeded again it soon became manifest the subject of our visit to these houses had gained publicity, the people beginning to follow us from house to house in crowds, we feared would have had a tendency to interrupt our proceeding, but we were enabled to move on till the time was come for us to return to our lodging and take our dinner; after which we sat awhile quietly together, if so be we might be favoured to feel some additional strength to our minds, and proceed again; but the people crowded so round us, rushing into the houses, so filled them as to disquiet the minds of the owners of them. It appeared best for us to return to our lodging, and wait until the bustle had a little subsided: we again ventured out, and proceeded without much interruption, except from two men at one house opposing what we had to offer, calling us Anti-Christ, saying their own priest could instruct them better than any other person, and to him only they would pay attention. This day we sat with the keepers of the houses, and mostly also with those we found drinking in them. Notwithstanding we became a gazing-stock to many, and at times were dipt into a feeling of the sad effects of that bigotry and prejudice which many had imbibed through education, yet under a humbling sense we had been moving in the line of Divine appointment: thus far cause for thankfulness was experienced, notwithstanding some part of the dispensation permitted us to endure was truly trying to flesh and blood, yet the retrospect afforded much encouragement to go forward the succeeding day, as truth might open the way for us.

Third-day morning we left our lodgings, soon after which a great crowd of persons followed us, but by endeavouring to retire



inward for help, our minds were borne up above them all, and enabled to press forward from house to house, except a fear lest, by the people crowding in after us, injury should be done to the houses, or the people's property who kept them; notwithstanding the houses would be so filled, there did not appear to be room for another to squeeze in, quietness soon prevailed and was in a remarkable manner preserved, especially whilst we were engaged in delivering our message to the keepers of the houses and their company: truly, we may say, this was the Lord's doing, and that we were able to come at any quiet in ourselves is marvellous in our eyes: by our endeavouring to keep in the patience, and to have our minds clothed with that love which would have all gathered, taking quietly such insults as were offered, and any opposition that was made to what we had to communicate, the veil of prejudice would generally give way, love would beget love, make way for free and open communication, and for the opportunities closing satisfactorily, as some of the people would themselves acknowledge. As our work to-day was likely to lie remote from our lodgings, and we expected some Friends from Waterford, to lend us further aid should we require it, we had concluded to retire to a tavern in the neighbourhood, where our work lay, to take refreshment: a crowd had been with us most of the morning, and following us to our tavern, the Friends from Waterford were obliged to enter through the back way; we proposed retiring to a room up-stairs to be quiet from the gaze of the people, and proceeded accordingly; but we had not been long in our apartment, before every vacant chair in the room was filled by persons apparently of some respectability. At first we felt in difficulty how to act, our views being to take refreshment, and sit with the keepers of the tavern: as we could not see our way clear to leave the room, or request them to leave the room, we invited the keepers of the house up-stairs, and have the visit with them over, expecting, when it was over, we should be quiet by ourselves: they were accordingly invited up, with whom we had a quiet, free, open opportunity, after which the company very respectfully departed, we had reason to believe well satisfied; two of our company we understood were neighbouring magistrates. Notwithstanding the crowd this afternoon became very great within and outside of the houses, yet the people generally behaved quiet, and many attentive. On our way this evening to our inn, a magistrate of the Roman Catholic persuasion meeting us, ordered the people to disperse, saying, if he had known of our intention he would have ordered two of the police to have attended upon us. This evening we were favoured to close this engagement, although the prospect before us, at times, was humiliating: a fresh proof of what the Great Power is able to effect for us, for truly we must acknowledge it to have been so sometimes. On entering a house, we found



persons in a state of intoxication ; their companions, aware of our errand, boasted they would have liquor, calling out for large quantities, but on our appearing not to notice them, but to take our seats quietly amongst them, others would take pains to keep them still, and, in time, all has been hushed into silence, as much so as I have known in our own meeting.

Fifth-day morning we left Carrick, taking fifteen houses on our way to Pill Town. At one place the woman of the house left us, warning the people to follow her example ; her husband said it was prejudice, and continued with us. On our leaving one of the houses, we found a young woman standing in the passage, as if she had been listening to what had been said ; her countenance so attracted our attention, we queried with her where she resided, on which she appeared gladly to conduct us to her mother's house, who was a widow. A young man also followed us, who had been with us at one of the sittings. We had a religious opportunity with them at our parting ; my companion had a favoured time in supplication, which crowned this day's work. O, may the language ever be, when recurring to these four days' labour of love, "Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for thy merciful Lord has indeed done great and mighty things for thee." A young man, a Roman Catholic, whom we observed following us into several of the houses at Carrick, met us on our road home, wishing for some of our company, saying, he durst not come to us at our inn at Pill Town, he living in the neighbourhood they would suspect him. We informed him of the meeting at Waterford, to which he came on First-day, which afforded him an opportunity to unburden his mind a little, from which it was evident he was fully convinced of the impositions of their priests presuming to forgive sins, saying from a child he had not been a believer herein ; but it was clearly to be felt he knew not how to shake off the yoke of bondage he was labouring under, adding, with seeming heart-rending feelings, "There is my wife, my relations, what is to become of my child ?" We were aware what he alluded to—the persecution he must expect to meet with if he declared his religious sentiments to be in opposition to theirs : we gave him such advice as arose in our minds, and some suitable books.

Third-day attended the monthly meeting, at which we gave in our report of the visit to Carrick, which was satisfactory to our Friends, and I believe thankfulness was felt we had been preserved from harm. My companion spread a further prospect before the meeting, of a visit to the drinking-houses at Ross, and on the way there, feeling myself also bound to the service, I informed Friends to that effect ; after expressions of sympathy and unity with us in the engagement, we were liberated. Fourth-day, first of Third month, we left Waterford, accompanied by our kind friends



Thomas Jacob and Rebecca Strangman ; made seven visits on our way there in all, of which there was fresh cause for us to be encouraged : we reached Ross about twelve o'clock, and proceeded as far as way opened for it before we took our dinner. Fifth-day closed this visit, and with little exception we were kindly received. One poor woman was very outrageous, frequently bidding us to go out of the house ; her husband appeared grieved at her conduct. In the afternoon we had a meeting with Friends to our comfort.

## CHAPTER VII.

---

SIXTH-DAY left my kind friend, Samuel Elly, for the quarterly meeting of Ulster, to be held at Lisburn; reached Dublin this evening, about seventy-three Irish miles. Leaving Ross under much bodily indisposition, from frequent and close exercise of mind, this day's journey seemed almost too much for my nature: had I yielded to the pleadings of flesh and blood, I had not proceeded further at this time; but giving way to the ease of the flesh I was fully aware would introduce the mind into suffering, that would be harder to bear than any bodily suffering, produced in consequence of my pursuing my prospects of religious duty. Early on Seventh-day morning I ventured to proceed, and reached Lisburn at a very late hour in the night. First-day morning attended meeting there. Second-day sat with Friends in their quarterly meeting for discipline: this quarterly meeting was more stript of its members, through that unsoundness of principle that had crept into the Society, than either of the other quarterly meetings, and therefore is small: there appeared to me a hopeful prospect of some of the young people coming forward in a line of true usefulness; the business of the meeting was conducted in much harmony. Third-day attended the school-committee, after which a parting meeting for worship was held to good satisfaction. Fourth-day rode to Ballinderry, about five miles, to attend a meeting there, appointed at my request. I felt well satisfied in giving up to this service. In the afternoon attended a meeting at Hillsborough, where I sat down with a small company. Fifth-day attended a meeting for Friends at Lisburn, in which, to make use of some expressions of an aged minister before the meeting separated, "the golden sceptre had been reached forth to the humbling many minds."

In the afternoon rode to Belfast; reached in time for the meeting in the evening, which is held in an out-building of a Friend, there not being a meeting-house of Friends here, most of the Friends of this meeting being new settlers. Sixth-day rode to Mile Cross. This meeting consists of one family and an aged man. The meeting was held in the unfinished meeting-house; a considerable number of people attended, who behaved well:



I was led to hope it would prove a profitable meeting: some of our company in the evening returned to Belfast. Seventh-day, eleventh of Third month, rode to Antrim; had a meeting with Friends there, a few of the neighbours gave their attendance. First-day morning walked about nine Irish miles to Lower Grange; the road being good and the country well cultivated, with a fine view of Lough Neagh, felt relieving to my nature, helped me on my way. As we approached the meeting-house, my guide pointed out several small farm-houses that were formerly occupied by Friends' families, now but one family in membership belonging to this meeting; in addition to this family, a few attend the meeting, who stand disowned, and some young people, the offspring of such; several of the neighbours gave us their company. At the close of the meeting I felt it required of me to request those who usually attend the meeting to keep their seats, with whom I had an opportunity to the relief of my own mind.

After taking refreshment, we walked about nineteen Irish miles to Ballinacree, from the road we took. The meeting here consists of part of two families. I had been apprized before of the situation of the family I was to quarter at, that the mistress of the house remained firm with Friends; but I found on our arrival she was absent from home, at which I felt not a little disappointed: her husband was one of those who had quite discontinued the attendance of the meetings of Friends, and in consequence of unsoundness of principle, had forfeited his membership in the Society, although at one time he was considered a useful member of it. He received me with every possible mark of kindness, which continued during my stay with him: when I came down to breakfast next morning, he told me he had sent a messenger two miles to inform his son, who was an apprentice, and a woman, who had married out of the Society to a Roman Catholic, of our intention of having a meeting that morning, although no such request had been made. Having dressed himself in his best clothes, I concluded he intended to go with us to meeting, but when that time came I was disappointed, he went with me to the door of the meeting-house and returned into his own house again. Not feeling it required of me to solicit his company, I went into the meeting-house, which was under the same roof as his dwelling-house: in addition to his son, the woman who had married out, and some young women in the neighbourhood, and a few persons not professing with Friends, composed our meeting. I felt satisfied I had taken this journey on foot to sit with the few I met with here. Turning into my quarters again, my landlord had provided a handsome dinner for me; after partaking of such as suited my constitution, I left. He appeared to part with me respectfully: feeling it safest for me to do as I did, pass the whole of his conduct that had deprived him of his membership over in silence,



although I felt much on his account, it being evident the light had become darkness, and that it was become great indeed. Not being able with clearness to see my way out of Antrim, I proceeded again to that place; and by endeavouring to keep in the quiet, my mind was brought under apprehensions of duty, to call upon the members and attenders of the meeting. On entering one house, I felt shut up as to conversation; silence took place, which continued for some time: my service, if I had any, was with an individual who had forfeited membership with Friends, by being present at a marriage where the parties proceeded therein not according to the rules established by our Society; being made willing to enter into the trying situation this individual had involved himself in. From the humble and tender manner in which a sense of his misconduct was expressed, and the loss that had been sustained thereby, [I trust I was in my place,] holding out the language of encouragement as truth opened the way to seek again with earnestness for the lost piece of silver; and I felt released from the prospect of any further service in this meeting.

Proceeded towards Lurgan. We travelled about eleven miles to tea, and again went forward; night closed in upon us very fast, yet I did not apprehend danger, my guide telling me, he had gone the road before, and professed to be well acquainted with it. On inquiring if we had any water to pass through, he informed me we had no water all the way, and a straight turnpike-road to Lurgan: we had only gone a few miles more, before we turned short round a corner of the turnpike-road, but my guide persisted in our being on the right road to Lurgan. The night was now so dark we could scarcely see a yard before us, and I became very uneasy: on our going about one mile on this road, I found our horse was stepping in water; I left the car, and walked over a foot-bridge. My guide still persisting we were on our right road, I mounted the car again; we had not gone much further before I was obliged to call out, "My feet are crushed against the sides of a bridge, I will proceed no further this way," requesting my guide to return to some houses we had passed and make the needful inquiry; from which it appeared we had left our right road when we turned round the corner of the turnpike. Being now afraid to trust myself with my driver further, I concluded to walk behind the car the rest of our journey; but the night being so dark, I could not see to pick my way, and the road so rough I felt unequal to proceed behind the car, and yet afraid to get in again. Whilst in this trying situation I thought I observed a level foot-path, and made, as I supposed, towards it and on to it, but it proved to be a ditch full of water, into which I plunged at my full length, which, when I recovered my feet again, took me up to my middle. I made my way out as well as I was able, wet, and wounded from the crush



at the bridge, every pocket appeared to be filled with water. In the wet condition I now was I dare not ride, but again proceeded behind the car : before we reached Lurgan on a sudden I was again plunged at full length in a stream of water that came from a mill-race that ran across the road. The assurance that we were now near our port cheered me. In this maimed, comfortless condition I reached the house of my kind friend Thomas Haughton, about ten o'clock at night, by whose great care I suffered but little from getting wet, but my bruises made it needful for me to take to my stick. On relating our situation at the bridge, we were informed of the imminent danger we were in if we had proceeded, of plunging into a gut of Lough Neagh, fourteen feet deep.

14th of 3d mo. attended the usual meeting here: in the evening rode to Moyallen, attended an appointed one there; the house was pretty full. This to me was the most trying meeting I have sat since I came on this side of the water; it became hard work to obtain relief, yet I hope I may say I was enabled to acquit myself faithfully. I was kindly cared for by my friends Thomas Christy Wakefield and wife. Fourth-day attended monthly meeting at Lisburn, after which Thomas Haughton drove me back to Lurgan. Sixth-day rode to Richill to attend an appointed meeting there, which was large; it proved an exercising meeting, yet to me a relieving one. In the afternoon I rode to Rhonehill, to Thomas Greer's. Seventh-day attended Charlemont monthly meeting, held at Upper Grange. The destroyer has made some work in this meeting, through unsound principles dividing in Jacob and scattering in Israel. I was led to warn the youth, of which there were a considerable number present, to be careful they did not contract habits of intimacy with those who had imbibed unsound principles, as they must expect to suffer loss in the best things if they should give way. The business of the monthly meeting was agreeably conducted. First-day attended meeting here: I had many invitations to the houses of those who had seceded, who were present at the meeting; but it appeared safest for me to keep to my quarters, lest my example should encourage the young people to go astray.

Second-day rode to Coot-hill. Third-day had a meeting: fears were excited in my mind the standard of truth was suffered almost, if not wholly, to fall to the ground by those who were in membership with our religious Society here. Fourth-day reached Rathfriland, had a meeting with Friends this afternoon: two families make up this meeting. After meeting we returned to Moyallen. Fifth-day rode to Richill, attended the monthly meeting there, which was large, but little business came before it; in the transacting of which, a more lively zeal for the right sup-



port of the discipline appeared to be wanting: after meeting I rode to Newry, and next morning on my way to Dublin. Seventh-day to Mountmelick. First-day attended meeting here; a great number of young people were present. I was led to fear my unfaithfulness this morning had blocked up the way of others, whereby the meeting had been hurt: a sense of my unfaithfulness in the morning so operated on my mind, in the afternoon meeting I could not rise above it, and therefore brought a burden away with me again. In a religious opportunity I was favoured with strength to obtain a little relief to my suffering mind. Second-day attended the quarterly meeting for discipline, which was a time of Divine favour, adjourned to Third-day morning, then closed under a continuation of the same blessed covering. In the evening was a parting meeting, which was largely attended, Friends patiently continuing to the end; which indeed crowned all, parting from each other under a grateful sense, we were not as a people yet forsaken by Him who has bread enough and to spare for the truly hungry soul. Fourth-day attended the usual meeting, which was also large; Friends here being in the practice of pretty generally shutting up their shops to attend their mid-week meeting.

Having a prospect of visiting the families of Moate and Ballymurphy meeting, and mentioning the subject to my kind friend Ann Shannon, it appeared she also was labouring under a similar concern, and that the time was come to be willing to cast our prospects of duty before our Friends: when the meeting closed the members were requested to remain in the meeting-house, before whom we spread our concern, which being united with, in the afternoon we proceeded to Tullamore, about eleven Irish miles: two families of Friends reside here; there being no meeting-house they sit in one of their dwelling-houses: we felt much for the young people so far removed from the Society of Friends. We visited both families this evening. Fifth-day proceeded to Moate, about eleven Irish miles: soon after our arrival, we requested the company of such suitable Friends of the meeting as could come together, to whom we proposed a visit to the families of members of their meeting, which being united with, we proceeded this evening, and First-day closed our service here, if any has fallen to our lot in this place.

Second-day morning we rode to Athlone, sat with the two families there, and then to Roscommon, taking Friends' families in our way. Third-day attended an appointed meeting at Ballymurphy, which was large; after which sat with the families there. In the afternoon proceeded to Hall, sat with a family there and lodged. Fourth-day returned to Moate, attended their monthly meeting: the meeting for worship was owned by the great Master: that for business was also a time in which best help was near. After this meeting we rode to Tullamore, here



we separated, my companion returning to her own home and myself proceeding by boat to Dublin, where I arrived safely in the evening. Sixth day attended Sycamore-alley meeting. Seventh-day proceeded to Lurgan. First-day attended meeting here; no afternoon meeting being held, although many Friends live in the town, felt to me trying: believing it safest to me to request Friends should be called together, a meeting was accordingly held in the evening; I was satisfied in having yielded to this pointing of duty.

12th of 4th mo. Attended monthly meeting at Ballinderry. Fourteenth I attended the monthly meeting at Moyallen, which was small. Society concerns here are at a low ebb, yet it was evident to the humbling of some of our minds, the Great and Good Husbandman was near to help, if there was but a willingness to accept thereof. First-day morning rode to Upper Grange: attended meeting there, which was large. Seventeenth, rode to Richill, attended monthly meeting there: the meeting for worship was considered a favoured time; that for discipline agreeably conducted; after which I rode to Newry. Sixth-day evening, reached Dublin.

This evening proceeded to Waterford, and reached it on Seventh-day afternoon, about one-hundred and thirty Irish miles. Friends appeared glad to see me once more amongst them, which feeling was mutual. First-day attended the usual meetings. Sixth-day rode to Anner Mills. Seventh-day walked to Clonmel: on my entering the suburbs sadness covered my mind, feeling the bubbling up of a concern which for some weeks past has at times been my companion. Attended the select quarterly meeting: the business of which was conducted with much solid deliberation. In the evening I attended the school-committee; the care manifested for the rising generation was encouraging. First-day attended the two meetings for worship; that in the morning was a time when matter flowed freely through several rightly qualified instruments, tending to inform the seeking mind, confirming the doubting mind, and encouraging the willing-hearted. I left the afternoon meeting sad from a sense of unfaithfulness, by my suffering the right time for delivering what I had given me for the people to pass by, on which account my way afterwards became quite closed up: although I am well aware it is safer to lag behind than to run before our Guide, yet the language arises, when shall I learn more perfect well-timed obedience?—will my sufferings never teach me this necessary lesson? Second-day morning the meeting for business commenced, which closed on Third-day; during the several sittings of this meeting the overshadowing of the Father's love was evidently felt, whereby the hearts of many were contrited, causing expressions of gratitude sweetly to flow before we separated.



Left Clonmel after the quarterly meeting ; reached Dublin on Sixth-day, in time to attend the committee appointed by the yearly meeting to revise the rules of the Society in this nation. I considered it a privilege to be present at the several sittings of this committee, both as it respected the hearing read over the minutes of our early Friends, in which a care was so manifest on their parts that the camp should be preserved clean from every thing of a contaminating nature, and to observe a revival of this concern manifest in those who took an active part in this committee. Seventh-day, twenty-ninth of Fourth month, attended the select yearly meeting, which now consists only of the select quarterly meetings of Munster and Leinster, that of Ulster being dissolved during that sorrowful religious rebellion that raged so much in this province. The meeting was well attended, and a season in which many of our hearts were contrited before the Lord under a fresh sense of his mercy, in that we have not been forgotten by him in this our assembling together. First-day attended Meath-street meeting in the morning : in the afternoon Sycamore-alley, in which, if my feelings were correct, encouragement was handed out to the faithful, both immediately and instrumentally. Second-day morning attended the first sitting of the yearly meeting, which was considered larger than usual : the concerns that came before the meeting were conducted with unanimity, and evident proofs that a desire for the best welfare of the Society was kept in view : its sittings closed on Fourth-day the tenth of the Fifth month.

Fourth-day morning left Dublin. Fifth-day rode to Rathangan, attended monthly meeting there : this afternoon proceeded to Mountmelick. Sixth-day, at my request, Friends of the meeting were called together, before whom I spread a prospect of visiting the members and attenders of their meeting, which being united with, and my late companion having the concurrence of her friends to proceed in a like visit, we unitedly entered on the visit on Seventh-day. First-day attended the two meetings. Third-day was held a youths' meeting, the first that had been held in this place ; it proved a solid and instructive season, and if properly kept up, I doubt not but these meetings will have their service. Fourth-day attended the monthly meeting, which is composed of several particular meetings ; much business came before it : my mind was comforted in sitting in this meeting, under a belief that an increase of concern was prevalent, that the wholesome discipline established amongst us might be properly maintained. Seventh-day we rode out of town, visited one family, which closed our visit to families in this meeting. First-day attended morning meeting there, which proved a favoured parting opportunity. In the afternoon rode about eight miles to Mountrath, to attend a meeting this evening ;



many of the town's people gave their attendance : to me it was a trying meeting ; the harp hung on the willows, no precious song of Zion could be proclaimed. After meeting rode to Coleraine, to the house of my kind friend William Neale. Third-day proceeded to Edenderry. Fourth-day attended their mid-week meeting : after much deep wading I was favoured to obtain relief to my own mind.

Fifth-day, accompanied by my friend William Neale, we proceeded to Moyallen, which place we reached on Sixth-day evening. Seventh-day entered upon a visit to the families of members and attenders of this meeting. First-day attended the two meetings there. In the morning meeting my unfaithfulness reproved me. What a mercy it is to such erring, straying poor mortals as I have cause to subscribe myself, to have this good Monitor following us, and that he is faithful in executing judgment where needful ! Second-day the quarterly meeting for this province commenced, which was large considering the weather and bad state of the roads, the business of which was conducted in much harmony ; a favour at all times, but especially so to the Friends of this quarterly meeting, it being sorrowfully much otherwise with them when tried with those contentious spirits they had to bear with a few years past. Sixth-day we were favoured to accomplish our visit, being helped to come to a satisfactory close, having visited, we were told, all in the neighbourhood who had wholly deserted the meetings of Friends.

Seventh-day we proceeded towards Lurgan : feeling drawings in my mind to make a visit to a man and woman who, amongst others, had separated themselves from the Society several years ago. We went to their house, had a religious opportunity with them ; at our parting they appeared loving, acknowledging they took our visit kind : having been enabled to clear my mind towards them, I felt truly thankful. Taking a circuitous route to Rhone-hill to call on two young people, similarly circumstanced with the former, on our entering their abode they received us kindly, and without any apparent opposition to what was offered to them ; yet the language formerly uttered at our parting, forcibly impressed my mind, There is no hope. We reached our kind friend Thomas Greer's this evening, and proposed to Friends a visit to families of members and attenders of Grange meeting, which being united with, we proceeded therein. First-day morning the meeting was large, but a time of deep inward exercise. I felt under difficulty in opening my mouth, from a sense given me, there were those present who might be compared to evil spies to catch at what might be offered, and make a handle of it to uphold their own unsoundness of principle, but I was favoured with strength to leave the burden of the word given me amongst them, in which I found peace. Fourth-day attended



the mid-week meeting, after which their preparative meeting was held.

Sixth-day rode out to Cabra, about eight miles; had three sittings, two of which were with large families; some of the youth to me appeared hopeful. Returned to Dungannon; took three sittings on our way: rising early, numerous sittings, and keeping at it till late, I became nearly exhausted; but if all does but close peacefully it will prove an ample reward. This day being favoured with a comfortable account of my family left behind, I have cause to say with thankfulness, in every sense of the word, operated as a spur to my endeavours to do my Divine Master's work with diligence, who was so mercifully caring for mine at home. Seventh-day attended monthly meeting here: the business that came before the meeting appeared to be conducted under a good degree of concern for the right ordering of the discipline. The meeting closed under a precious sense of the overshadowing of Divine regard. In the evening we made two visits, the first to a considerable number of young people in the practice of attending Friends' meetings; the last sitting was with a family, the heads of which were amongst those who had separated from Friends and attend the meeting of Separatists, held at Dungannon; but the children continue to attend the meeting of Friends. Believing it would accord most with feelings I had on the subject, that no message should be sent to this family, but that I should go in the evening with the Friends who were to accompany me, and propose the visit to the heads of the family myself; we accordingly proceeded to the house: the man opened the door for us, and at first looked rather cool upon us; I told him what had brought me to his house, on which he appeared readily to consent to collect his wife and children, and sit down with us himself. My service, if I had any, was principally directed to the parents, which we had good ground to believe was well received. The man, walking with us towards my quarters, acknowledged he took the visit kind, believing it was well intended. This day closed with a heart filled with thanksgiving and praise, in that the opposing spirit in every opportunity we have yet had, where such has been, has bowed to that All-controlling Power which is alone sufficient to bring it into subjection.

First-day morning: this was a solemn parting meeting with most present; many of the young people were melted into tears, which affected my mind not a little, hoping I had obtained a place in some of theirs, a season that will not soon be forgotten by me. Second-day, closed this arduous engagement. In the afternoon we left my kind friend Thomas Greer's; went to Richill this evening: sadness was again the clothing of my mind, from a belief it would be unsafe for me to quit this neighbourhood without attempting an interview with an individual on whose



account my mind had at times been brought under exercise, he having, with others, separated himself from Friends, having formed an acquaintance with him years past, when he attended London yearly meeting, and travelled in the work of the ministry in England, to the satisfaction of Friends: we therefore left our quarters early on Third-day morning, that we might not be disappointed by his being gone from home, and reached his residence in time to see him. On his entering the room we were shown into, I told him I was come to breakfast with him unasked: his countenance told me I was an unwelcome guest; but I was, in adorable mercy, kept above discouragement, although he manifested the greatest unwillingness to enter into conversation with me; but by endeavouring to do my best in unburdening my mind, I was strengthened to declare that, which to me, appeared to be the counsel of my Divine Master respecting him, and constrained to put the query to him, why it was that gift in the ministry he once exercised acceptably to his Friends at home and in my native land, was either lying dormant or had been taken away from him; earnestly entreating him to be willing to search into the cause hereof. He said there was no openness in the minds of the people any longer to receive what he had to offer. I earnestly entreated him to consider well if he had not blocked up his own way in the minds of those who once gladly received his ministry; if so he must expect, unless a place of true repentance was mercifully granted him, in a future day the consequences with respect to himself would be dreadful, warning him against persisting to make the way difficult, as he had done for his children, to get to the meetings of Friends: one of his sons, a hopeful young man, proposed going a few miles with us, but this the father objected to. We parted, and were favoured to reach Drogheda in the evening.

Third-day, travelling over the mountains to Dundalk, afforded me an opportunity to turn over some leaves of my time for a few weeks past, which furnished fresh cause for humble thankfulness in that I had every way been so cared for by Him, without whose permission a sparrow falls not to the ground, and to esteem it a great mercy, when recurring to the embarrassment I was introduced into during, and at the close of the yearly meeting; through some injudicious observations from some members of Society in my native land reaching me, stating it was considered time for me to return. I was preserved from so doing, as in all probability I should have done had I been left to myself, and thereby taken a burden home with me, hard to bear, although wilful disobedience might not have attached to me. Fourth-day proceeded to Dublin. Fifth-day proceeded to Enniscorthy to attend the quarterly meeting. Seventh-day attended the select quarterly meeting there. We were favoured with a comfortable

sitting together. At this meeting I gave Friends an account of some of my proceedings since the yearly meeting, with the outlines of my future prospects of religious service in this land, entreating Friends to be willing to enter into my situation and express their feelings thereon as to my proceeding further or not, being quite resigned to return home if it was the mind of the meeting I should do so ; but as the Friends were united in judgment, it was right to leave me at liberty to pursue my further prospects of religious duty amongst them, I was enabled to take fresh courage and be willing again to proceed as truth opened the way.

In the evening attended the provincial school committee, in which I was comforted to observe the care manifested for the welfare of the children. First-day, the meeting this morning was largely attended ; it proved a season in which I was led to believe many were favoured, not only to see the need of their renewing their covenant, but also experienced the ability, therefore in mercy given. May they be confirmed by sacrifice, is what I earnestly craved for myself, and all who were so wise as to join in with these offers of Divine help thus in mercy extended. The afternoon meeting was attended by many of the town's people, and held long in silence ; towards the close some offerings were made : the meeting separated much in the quiet, and under a humbling sense of the fresh extensions of Divine regard being near to us. Second-day morning the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced, at which we had a numerous company of young people of both sexes. Holy help being mercifully vouchsafed, the minds of many, there was good ground for believing, were introduced into a right exercise for the support of the discipline established amongst us in the ordering of Divine wisdom : the meeting closed under a grateful sense hereof. After the close of the meeting, it feeling a duty laid upon me, I requested some Friends of Dublin to stop, before whom I spread the situation of the meetings of Upper Grange, Richhill, and Ballinderry, relative to Friends' books, there appearing a want of them in these meetings, to lend to such members and attenders of meeting who were not of ability to purchase for themselves : leaving this matter in charge with Friends of Dublin, my mind being relieved, I proceeded to Waterford.

Fifth-day, 29th of 6th month, attended the usual meeting, in which the Divine presence being mercifully near, prepared the minds of those who were called forth to take an active part in the monthly meeting, which succeeded this meeting, whereby the several matters that came before it were conducted in true religious harmony, although as respected myself, through a fear of saying too much, I left the meeting under a sense of condemnation. First-day attended the usual meetings, which to me were



trying parting meetings. Second-day rode to my kind friend, Henry Ridgway's, where I had the company of several Friends, and this evening I went on board a packet bound for Milford-haven, weighed anchor about ten this evening, and after a very boisterous passage, we were favoured to reach Milford-haven the next day at noon. Fourth-day attended the usual meeting there and monthly meeting, which was very small, after which walked to Haverfordwest, about eight miles, and next day to Carmarthen : in consequence of having rains, the roads were very deep in mire in places, which made it difficult getting along ; yet feeling most easy to pursue this mode of travelling, by seeking for Divine support, my trials were rendered less difficult than otherwise would have been the case. Seventh-day walked to Swansea. First-day attended meeting there, which was small ; felt comforted in sitting with these few, under a consoling hope, a good degree of a right concern was maintained for the support of truth's testimonies. In the afternoon rode to Neath, attended the evening meeting there. Here also I found a few well-concerned members of our religious Society. Second-day reached Abbey Vale. Third-day walked to Pontypool, attended the monthly meeting there, consisting of five men. The little business that came before the meeting was agreeably conducted : I felt well satisfied my lot was cast with Friends here. Late this evening, the fourteenth of Seventh month, I was favoured to reach Bristol safely, having walked about thirty-four miles.

First-day morning attended Lawrence Weston meeting : in the evening, Bristol meeting. Third-day attended meeting there also, after which I walked about twelve miles to Bath ; about twenty-four miles to Calne. Fifth-day, thirty-four miles to Thatcham. Sixth-day, about thirty miles, to my own home, where I was favoured to find all, and all things, well ; for which blessing may I never be wanting in rendering to the Lord his due, unreserved obedience and praise continually.

1810. At the monthly meeting in the Second month, I informed my Friends of an apprehension of further service in Ireland, on which account a certificate was ordered to be produced at the next monthly meeting : this prospect of duty being thus far disposed of, I apprehended it was right for me also to inform my Friends of a religious prospect which, for several years, I had been exercised with, of a yet more trying and humiliating nature,—the paying a visit to New South Wales ; the performance of which I viewed at a distance, but believed the time was fully come for me to inform my Friends so much as I now had done, that they might give the subject as much publicity as possible ; as I could not doubt, from the feelings of my mind when the subject was brought before me, there was an individual or individuals under

the exercise of a similar concern ; and that if they faithfully gave up to the service I should be provided with a companion in the engagement, never having been able to see it would be required of me to proceed in the service alone. At the quarterly meeting in the Third month I spread my prospect of visiting Ireland. The meeting liberating me on the twenty-ninth of the Third month, I again left my dear wife and family in the Lord's keeping, in company with my dear friend, Benjamin White, of Buckingham monthly meeting, North America, then on a religious visit to these nations. We left London this evening by coach for Holyhead. At Stoken Church our coachman covered up his lamps to prevent a coachman behind us seeing where he was, that he might not pass us: the night being very dark, his left wheel ran upon a high bank of sand, whereby we were nearly upset. The outside passengers, who saw more of our danger, considered our escape a miraculous one ; but our danger did not end here : our coachman, when a few miles from Holyhead, to avoid a rugged part of the road usually travelled, which had been newly repaired, took a by-road on the sand : the tide being then flowing, we became set fast in a deep miry place : our horses, in attempting to extricate us from our difficulty, broke their tackle, and became so unruly, we had no expectation of escaping being upset in the midst of this mire. One of the passengers, a very tall, stout man, took us on his back and landed us safe, with our luggage, on a high sand-bank, surrounded by the tide, and which, it was more than probable, would soon be covered over when the tide was at its height, we therefore resolved to make our escape on foot, frequently wading through water, not without considerable anxiety for our safety, lest we ourselves should get into a quag ; but we were favoured to reach the inn safe, although in a very wet condition. Seventh-day afternoon we went on board the packet with flattering prospects of a short passage, but in this we were disappointed, not reaching Dublin until Second-day morning, much worn with fatigue various ways ; yet I trust the retrospect will not fail to produce a becoming degree of thankfulness for our merciful escape from danger. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting, in which my companion was largely engaged ; expressing a few words myself, I was relieved. At the breaking up of the meeting, Friends manifested satisfaction at seeing me once more amongst them, which I considered a favour that I had thus left an open door. This evening my companion and myself separated, he remained at Dublin, and I left by coach for Clonmel, accompanied by my kind friend James N. Richardson, of Lisburn ; reached Anner Mills, near Clonmel, on Fourth-day afternoon. Fifth-day attended meeting at Clonmel, at the close of which was held an adjournment of the monthly meeting, in which I opened my prospects of duty to



visit the drinking-houses in Clonmel and its neighbourhood, which, after obtaining much solid deliberation, was referred to the members of the select meeting. Sixth-day I met the members of the select meeting, who, after mature deliberation, set me at liberty to pursue my prospects of duty. Isaac Jacob, a beloved brother, in the station of an elder, giving up to accompany me: my poor body needing recruiting before I entered on this arduous engagement, I concluded not to proceed until Second-day. First-day morning attended meeting here, a time in which our Holy Redeemer, in adorable mercy condescended to fulfil his gracious promise, which, when mercifully vouchsafed to the truly devoted mind, *it is enough!* The afternoon meeting was a season in which cause for encouragement to persevere in the right way of the Lord was evidently to be felt. Second-day morning, having passed a sleepless night, so enfeebling both to body and mind, I felt in my own apprehension unequal to encounter the day's work before me, but by looking to that Almighty Power who has promised to be strength in weakness, encouragement was received to be willing to make the attempt, when my kind companion arrived at my quarters for us to proceed: the sight of him almost upset me, but being made sensible nothing short of a quiet, cheerful submission on my part to the humiliating task before me would effect my acquittal, we moved towards the bridge. Our first visit proved open and satisfactory, as was the case throughout the day, during which we were enabled to pay thirty visits; I say enabled, for nothing short of Divine interference could thus have made way for us in the minds of those we sat with. Third-day we were enabled to proceed, and accomplished twenty-nine visits: that which was communicated appeared to be kindly, and in some instances, gratefully received. At one place the head of the family pressed me to accept of two half-crown pieces, saying, she offered it as a mark of her gratitude, and manifested disappointment at its being refused. It appearing to us better that no previous information should be given of our intention to the parties to be visited, their outward matters were not generally so arranged as to allow of much time being spent in a pause; it felt the more necessary to have the eye of the mind kept single, and the bent of it continually directed to its truest centre, from whence only help can come, to minister in due time to the states of those we are called upon to labour with: frequent interruptions also occurring from the calls of their customers; these suspensions or breaking off in the midst of a communication to the creature would have been very trying, unless the all-supporting arm of Omnipotence was in mercy relied on. Fourth-day, this visit in Clonmel closed under feelings of reverent thankfulness that we had been thus mercifully cared for. My companion used often to say, it seemed as if the Good Master went into the houses before us to



prepare the way, in which sentiments I could heartily unite. Such were the feelings of solemnity we met with on entering the houses, and when sitting with the keepers of the houses and their customers, at times much like paying a family visit amongst Friends. We next paid a visit to the mayor, who received us kindly ; heard my remarks with attention ; expressed his desire to promote the work I had been engaged in : fresh cause to seek for a disposition of mind to set up the Ebenezer, by knowing and abiding in that state in which the creature is abased and prostrated as into the very dust.

Fifth-day attended the mid-week meeting, at the close of which was held an adjournment of the monthly meeting, at which I gave in a report of my proceedings. I began to feel like a vessel that had been heavily laden and unstript its cargo, but accompanied with this caution, to take care to keep the ballast in the vessel, as a vessel without ballast was in danger of being upset by every wind it may have to contend with. I humbly hope I may say I was made truly thankful for this proof that the good remembrancer was thus near. Sixth-day morning I left Anner Mills, accompanied by my kind friend Samuel Davis ; proceeded towards the Nine-mile House : understanding a large party of the army were to leave Clonmel this day, and take the same road, we started early, our first stopping place was Killcash ; on our alighting, we were informed the landlord and his wife had been up late baking bread and were in bed ; as we had no intention of spending money in their house, calling them up appeared trying to me, and if we made much of a halt we might be interrupted in our progress by the army that was behind us. I endeavoured to proceed on our way, but as I became sensible this would not make for peace, I ventured to request to have the keepers of the house called : after waiting a short time, they gave us their company. I endeavoured to make the best apology I was capable of : we sat down together ; they manifested an agreeable disposition and willingness to receive what was communicated, and acknowledged their sense of the necessity of attending to what had been offered in a feeling manner, and their thankfulness they had not been passed by. We proceeded about two miles further and made a halt again : from the appearance of the man of the house I anticipated some difficulty, but by keeping in the patience, the way gradually opened to obtain relief, and the man appeared well satisfied, saying, his own bishop could not have advised him more fully to the purpose. We next stopt at the Nine-mile House, kept by a widow, whose husband had been murdered a few weeks ago near his own dwelling. We felt much for her in this trying situation, and, I trust, were enabled to administer suitable counsel, for which she appeared thankful. After sitting with another family, my service for the present in this way ceased. We pro-



ceeded to Waterford ; the sun broke forth brilliantly ; the herbage was beautiful ; the views picturesque ; all nature serene, and my mind relieved from a load of exercise I had to pass through. I do not know when I have been more capable of enjoying the wonderful works of the outward creation. We took tea at Portlaw, with our kind friend James Daniels, and reached Waterford in the evening, having travelled about thirty-six Irish miles. Seventh-day I made a few calls on my friends, but I found it needful to restrain my inclination in making these social visits, or visits of friendship, believing, as I often have done, they do not always tend to our own benefit or that of those we call upon, through too easily promoting ourselves, or uniting with others in conversation of a very trifling, consequently unprofitable nature, instead of our promoting that retirement of mind, that quietness and confidence in which our strength lies for the faithful discharge of every good word and work. First-day attended the morning meeting here, at the close of which Friends were requested to stop : I produced my certificate, and opened a prospect of religious duty to visit the drinking-houses at Kilkenny and Callen. After solid deliberation, I was left at liberty to pursue my apprehensions of duty : four Friends being nominated to assist me in the prosecution of this arduous engagement. The afternoon meeting was large, and I trust to some a time of Divine favour ; at the close of which I parted from many I dearly loved in this city, never more expecting to meet them again in mutability. On my retiring to bed, the weight of what I had in prospect at Kilkenny and Callen, so overwhelmed me I slept but little, and rose next morning under such feeling of bodily debility, nature, had she been suffered to take the rule, I found, was prepared to plead to be excused from the bitter cup in prospect ; but, through adorable mercy, my head was borne up above all discouragements of mind and body, and after a solid opportunity with some Friends who came to take their leave of me, accompanied by my very kind Friends Thomas White, Joseph Jacob, Thomas Gootch, and William Blain, we left Waterford for Kilkenny, which place we reached in the afternoon, and took up our abode at an inn there. We met with my kind friend William Neale, from near Mountrath, who was helpful to us. After taking refreshment, we attempted to proceed this evening : had two sittings, and then returned to our quarters. It being evident to us the morning was the only time for us to find the house quiet, and obtain that attention of the keepers of them that was so desirable. On my being informed the bulk of the inhabitants were Roman Catholics, and that Friends, a few years ago, when passing the streets of Kilkenny, were subjected to great insult ; whilst it added to my sufferings of mind, it rather prepared me for meeting with opposition in the discharge of duty. Third-day morning early we proceeded,



sometimes confining the visit to the keepers of the house, and at other times sitting with the company that were drinking. From the bigotry and superstition that so evidently prevailed in this town, I marvelled not at my suffering of mind when looking at Kilkenny. Some telling us this day, they were bound by their father confessor not to hear any but him ; which they were determined to abide by : but in other places we were kindly received ; some of these opportunities abundantly compensated for all the difficulties we had to pass through, which, to the creaturely part, were not trifling. The rude people following us, hooting and acting as if they would have done us a mischief.

Fourth-day morning we turned out again on our embassy : entering the house we first visited, my mind being under a great load of depression anticipating a suffering time, I broke out from head to foot in a most profuse perspiration. If I dared to have made my escape I would gladly have done it ; but the result of this visit afresh confirmed me, how frequently we make suffering for ourselves through a want of a more steady reliance on that Almighty Power who has the hearts of all men at his command. We sat down with the man of the house, who received us kindly, and gave me a full opportunity to relieve my mind, and at our parting manifested satisfaction with what had been communicated. The visits this day in the city were mostly of this description ; much openness to receive what was offered. At one place out of the city, a man was very opposing, but I was enabled to relieve my mind towards him. We had an opportunity with some soldiers, and others, who appeared attentive to what was offered, and manifested kindness towards us. After making thirty-five visits, this day our service at Kilkenny closed. Our being made a gazing-stock in passing through the streets, was an occasion often to recur to the caution, to take care to keep ballast in the vessel. Fifth-day morning we moved towards Callen ; called at the houses on our way there. We had not proceeded far before we were informed the priest had been trying to prejudice the minds of the people against us, to prevent our being received, in consequence of which, some houses were shut against us, and where the doors were not closed against us, there appeared but little disposition to hear. Sometimes I felt easy to pass them by, and at other times, after quietly hearing their reasons for refusing to sit down with us, by making a halt, and if matter arose in my mind which I dare not take away with me, offered it : in some instances where refusals had been given, their minds were so wrought upon, that at parting they appeared satisfied, acknowledging they believed our intentions were very good : the crowd of people that gathered round us was very interrupting, behaving in an uncivilized manner ; yet my mind was preserved quiet, feeling the necessity of letting them see, by at times halting in the midst of the crowd,



my dependence was placed on the supreme all-powerful Preserver of the universe. About twenty sittings closed our service at Callen. I cannot doubt, but that amidst all the consternation the town was placed in, that which had been communicated in some places would become as bread cast upon the waters, found many days hence. A respectable-looking young man followed us into one of the houses, and was particularly addressed : I could not but believe he felt it a time of visitation to him. On our reaching our inn, I was again introduced into fresh exercise, from an apprehension I must be willing to return to Kilkenny, and attempt to obtain an interview with the Roman Catholic bishop. I proposed to my companions our sitting down quietly together before we separated, without disclosing to them the exercise of my mind : a visit to the Catholic bishop still pressing upon me, I informed my kind companions how it was with me, which I thought I observed not a little tried their minds. This appearing to me to be the case, I felt at liberty to say, if they were willing to take my concern upon themselves, I believed I could safely leave it there ; but this it appeared they feared to do : we therefore returned to Kilkenny : believing it to be right for me to propose to my companions to go with them to the bishop's house, and endeavour to make my own way towards obtaining an interview with him, appeared somewhat relieving. We proceeded accordingly, but were informed the bishop was at dinner, and would not be at liberty till five o'clock. I requested the servant to say, a Friend from England was desirous of speaking to him, and that we meant to return at the time proposed. On our arrival at the house again, we were ordered up-stairs, where the bishop received us with great civility, ushered us into a room, brought me a chair, placing it opposite to a sofa on which he took his own seat. My companions, Thomas White and Thomas Gootch, taking seats also, we dropt into silence, which I broke, saying, a visit had been paid to the drinking-houses in Kilkenny, which I supposed he had been acquainted with, to which he replied, " Well." I informed him I was the individual that had been thus engaged ; that in performing this visit my fears, and the various reports I had heard, were fully confirmed, that the laity profess to believe that the clergy had full power to forgive their sins, adding, the people may be so deceived as to believe the priest has this power ; but that I did not believe that it was possible the clergy could be so deceived as to believe it themselves, and therefore as their superior, to whom the people were taught to look up for counsel, I did desire he would seek to the Almighty for help, as he valued his own precious soul, and, as ability was afforded him, endeavour to turn the minds of the people from man unto God and Christ Jesus, who only can forgive sins : otherwise he would incur a load of condemnation too heavy for him to bear in the great day of



account, when the deceiver and deceived would be all one in the sight of God, whether actively or passively deceiving the people. And that it was a belief at times confirmed to my mind when considering the subject, if the Almighty had one vial of his wrath more powerful than another, it would be poured out upon those who thus deceived the people. Here I closed for the present: he manifested great confusion, shutting his eyes, as not being able to look me in the face: a pause ensued, after awhile he requested leave to say something himself, to which I replied, he had heard me without interruption, I was therefore willing to hear him in like manner. He began by saying, it was very indecorous and unchristian my coming to his house, a stranger to him and from another land, and addressing him in such a manner, charging him, who was a man of so much experience in the church of God, with being a deceiver, saying, surely I must be mistaken. I told him it was in love to his soul, and under an apprehension of religious duty. He called upon me to produce my authority for my mission; I told him my authority was in my own breast: he said, conversion was a great work, and he was not to be converted all at once. I again queried with him, "Are not the people thus deceived? do they not believe the clergy have power to forgive their sins? art thou endeavouring to undeceive them, for the clergy cannot be so deceived as to believe this power is vested in them;" exhorting him to be willing to co-operate with that Divine help which, if rightly sought after by him, would be extended, whereby ability would be received to undeceive the people; again reminding him, the deceiver and deceived were all one in the sight of God; and that it continued my firm belief, if the Almighty had one vial of his wrath more powerful than another, it would be poured out on those who thus deceived the people, whether actively or passively engaged therein. He said he believed I meant well, and that he commended my principles, but he could not say he thanked me for my visit. I expected at times he would have turned me out of the room, and view it as a wonderful display of Divine power he was restrained from so attempting. We rose from our seats to take our leave, when the bishop clasped my hand, and holding it, paused, saying, "I believe I may say, I feel thankful for it;" doubtless meaning the visit, requesting us to take some refreshment, kindly conducted us to the stairs again, and we parted, never more to meet on this side eternity; for I received an account, about twelve months after this visit, of his removal by death. We returned to our inn rejoicing; I under a sense of faithfulness, through co-operating with the help mercifully vouchsafed in delivering that which to me appeared to be the whole counsel of my Divine Master, and my companions rejoicing, I was helped to get through to my own relief. Sixth-day morning we called upon the magistrate, who had kindly offered his assistance, should it be found



necessary : he expressed in an agreeable manner his approval of our movement, adding, he had been with some of those we had visited, who manifested a desire they might be more careful in future in the sale of their spirits, saying, it only remained now for them, the magistrates, to do their part, which he hoped they should not be deficient in, and his desire to be helpful to Friends at any future time. We made a call upon the mayor, who had likewise offered his assistance, although we did not trouble either the mayor or the magistrates ; he also expressed his satisfaction at our proceeding and his desire it might have its use. My mind had looked towards a public meeting, but not feeling it sufficiently to press upon me to justify the attempt, we proceeded to Ballitore this afternoon. Seventh-day reached Dublin. First-day morning attended Meath-street meeting, which was large. The language of encouragement was held out to the faithful, but an alarm sounded in a particular manner to those who were negligent in their duty of attending our religious meetings. The afternoon meeting at Sycamore-alley was well attended, and owned by the great Master's presence. In the evening had a religious opportunity in a Friend's family : may I never be the means of putting by opportunities like these, where way is made for them, by Him whose presence alone animates and quickens the mind to every good word and work, is the secret petition of my soul.

Second-day, 23d of 4th month, attended the committee appointed to revise the minutes for the intended Book of Discipline for Friends in this nation, which continued its sittings until Sixth-day : to me it proved an interesting time ; the care manifested by this committee for the preservation of the wholesome discipline established amongst us in all its parts was great. Seventh-day attended the select yearly meeting : here I again met my companion Benjamin White, also Robert Fowler and John Abbot from England.

First-day, 29th of 4th month, attended Sycamore-alley meeting in the morning, which was largely attended by Friends from different parts of the nation ; and it proved a memorable time, care being taken to clear the court of those who had long been in the habit of standing in conversation after the meeting should be gathered. The meeting early settled down in quiet : the afternoon meeting at Sycamore-alley was also a season of Divine favour, calling for an increase of thankfulness. At our quarters in the evening was a large company of Friends, chiefly young people : in a religious opportunity Benjamin White was largely engaged in holding out the language of encouragement. May it be properly remembered by fruits of faithfulness manifesting themselves ; if this should not be the case, seeing the language cannot be more applicable to any society of professing Christians than to us as a religious Society, " You have I known above all the families of the earth,"

must we not expect the subsequent part of the verse will be fulfilled, “ I will punish you for all your transgressions.”

Second-day, 30th of 4th month. The yearly meeting for discipline commenced its sittings with the overshadowing of Divine regard. Third-day attended the usual meeting for religious worship; a season of encouragement to the youth, and to their superiors in age who were settled on their lees, a time of awful warning. Sixth-day attended the usual meeting for worship, in which my companion, Benjamin White, had good service: being too hasty in taking my seat, I did not obtain that relief intended for me. When shall I learn more entire dependence on that Almighty power, who, when he puts forth, goes before, and never will leave or forsake so long as we fully confide in him, until that which he calls for at our hands is fully accomplished? First-day the meetings at Sycamore-alley were largely attended; a number of persons of other societies giving their company. Second-day evening attended the closing sitting of a joint committee, which I doubt not to many was like a feast of fat things, under a favoured sense whereof high praises ascended to the Great Author of these renewed blessings. Third-day the yearly meeting closed as it commenced, under a grateful sense that Divine regard continued to be with us to the end: after which was held a parting meeting. Fourth-day evening, Benjamin White, Robert Fowler, Robert Eaton, Elizabeth Clibborn, and myself, went on board the packet for Holyhead, which place we were favoured to reach safely. Seventh-day evening reached Birmingham. First-day attended meeting there. Second-day proceeded to London, and favoured to reach my own home, where I found all well.



## CHAPTER VIII.



SIXTH-DAY, 21st of 3d mo. 1811. With certificates from my own monthly and quarterly meetings, I again left my own home for Ireland; my prospects of crossing the water were more than ever discouraging; my son-in-law's health fast declining, and my daughter's considered in great danger, whereby, between duty to my Heavenly Father, and those feelings of parental affections that were powerfully awakened in me, my situation became almost insupportable; but as the command continued to be, "Go forward," I dared not hesitate. Fifth-day, fourth of Fourth month, strength was in adorable mercy dispensed to rend myself from my dear wife and afflicted children, for so I believe it was found to be on all sides a heart-rending season, there being no prospect of our ever meeting again on this side the grave.

Reached Bath on Seventh-day. First-day attended the meeting there, which was large; many not of our Society giving us their company. The meeting to me was a season of the renewal of that strength which alone can effectually support the poor mind in times of trial. Attended Bristol meeting in the evening, in which I was favoured to derive a little portion of consolation, from a belief my movements so far were ordered aright: after meeting closed, a few Friends were convened, whom I informed of my religious prospects, intending to embark from Milford-haven, but that I felt a stop in my mind against proceeding further by land, although my going by long sea appeared trying, requesting their making inquiry when the first vessel would sail for Cork: hearing of a vessel to sail the following day, I went on board her, and, after mature deliberation, it appeared right for me to commit myself to careful keeping of that Almighty Power, whose sovereign commands are by the unstable elements of wind and sea irrevocably obeyed. But we not sailing until Third-day noon, I sat with Friends at Temple-street meeting, to me a time of renewing covenant: and taking a view of the service before me, accompanied by the language of, "If thou, O merciful Helper of those who truly trust in thee, wilt but be with me in the way I go, I am willing to do and to suffer whatsoever thou mayst be pleased to permit to be my portion." After meeting, accompanied by my

kind friends John Waring and Benjamin Thomas, I went on board the vessel, although she did not promise all the accommodation the Milford packets furnish, and but indifferently manned to what they are: yet from a belief it was the way I was to proceed to reach my destined port, I felt comfortable. We weighed anchor, but the wind soon turned against us; yet, having the tide in our favour, we made our way several miles down the Channel; observing the men were obliged to be frequently at the pump, made a discouraging appearance. The tide turning, drove us back to Pill: about twelve o'clock on Third-day night I went on shore at Sodbury. Fifth-day went on board again, the wind continuing fair until Seventh-day morning, when our captain supposed we were within twenty leagues of Cork; but the wind dropt; a calm came on, our captain said, exceeding any thing he had known at this season of the year: the men continued so frequently at the pumps, some of our ship's company manifested alarm on this account. A privateer, we were informed, had recently chased one of these vessels, which occasioned much excitement. My mind was preserved in quiet under all, from an evidence I had not only observed the right time in moving, but that it was not in my own will I had thus proceeded by long sea, with an assurance that I should be landed safe on the shore of Ireland; but I knew little of the trials that awaited us before that was fulfilled. On Seventh-day evening a tremendous storm arose: our captain could not quit the deck the whole of the night, and cleared the deck of the steerage passengers. I found it so difficult to keep in my berth, I was obliged to lie down on the cabin-floor. The cracking of the vessel, as if she would part asunder, the pumps almost continually at work, was truly awful: towards morning the storm abated. First-day morning we gained sight of Ireland. About three in the afternoon I went on shore at Passage; walked to my kind friend John Leckey's, at Black Rock. The afternoon meeting being put off to the evening, on account of a funeral, I reached in good time, taking a retrospect of the danger we had escaped, being informed a vessel was sunk during the night, near us, was cause for thankfulness we were preserved amidst so much danger. Second-day attended the select meeting: the few members of this meeting were afresh stirred, to be willing to seek after religious courage, which appears to be so much wanting amongst this part of the body here. Friends were kind in renewing their invitations, but it appeared to me my safety was in keeping quiet to my quarters. Fifth-day attended the mid-week meeting, after which was held the monthly meeting. My certificates being read, I claimed the attention of the meeting to a prospect I had of making a visit to the drinking-houses in the city and its neighbourhood, which occupied considerable time. A committee was nominated to assist me herein; but it was con-



cluded best not to enter upon the visit till after the yearly meeting, it being apprehended Friends' time would be so fully occupied with an adjournment of the monthly meeting, the approaching quarterly meeting, and the time it would require some Friends to prepare to leave home to attend the yearly meeting, I believed it right for me to stand resigned to this determination of the committee.

Fifth-day evening, accompanied by Samuel Harris, we walked to Watergrass-hill. Sixth-day to Clogheen; the day rainy, wind boisterous, road deep in dirt, made walking rather oppressive to nature; yet we were enabled to proceed cheerfully to our journey's end, although, on viewing the drinking-houses at Watergrass-hill, it felt to me as if a debt was contracted which at some future day must be discharged. In passing through Fermoy I felt myself as if encompassed by its inhabitants, attended with apprehensions I should have to return there also: but how different were my feelings in passing through Kilworth and Ballypooreen—nothing there to arrest my attention. O the need there is to keep the eye single and the dependence simple, on the sure Guide, in order to our becoming rightly qualified to know our proper stopping places. Seventh-day we proceeded to Clonmel, intending to breakfast at Fin, a small town on the banks of the Suir, but there not being a prospect of our procuring a comfortable repast, after getting a drink of water, we went forward: observing a company of men and women before us, on their way to market, my mind was brought under exercise from an apprehension, when we came up to them, my Master had some service for me if I stood resigned to do his will; and yet it appeared to me I might expose myself to personal abuse if I made the attempt to speak to them in a way they did not approve: on reaching them we slackened our pace and kept theirs; but how to introduce myself so as to obtain their attention, I felt more than usual under difficulty; but I ventured to address them in a way that appeared to secure their attention, telling them, in a pleasant manner, I approved of my country fashion of walking with the women, by giving them our arm, and our carrying the bundles, more than the fashion in Ireland, where the men take the lead, and leave the women to follow after as well as they can, the women carrying the bundles; telling them, the women being considered the weaker sex, had claims on the men for all the assistance they could render them: these remarks appeared to please the women better than some of their unfeeling husbands. But it opened my way to plead with them to be careful of their conduct at markets and fairs, by avoiding to take more strong drink than was really necessary; and as ability was afforded to set before them the evil consequences, as respected body and soul, that must attend a want of due care in this respect. They appeared generally attentive, and



to receive kindly what was offered in this way, and, at our parting, gave me their blessing. The peaceful result of this little act of obedience I have not words to describe. After which a young man joined us, in company, a Roman Catholic, manifesting an inquiring mind: I queried with him, had he ever read the Bible; to which he replied, he was not allowed to read the Bible: I advised him to procure one for himself, and to endeavour to read it with a sincere desire to understand for himself the truths therein contained: he queried with me, did I wish him to have one of our translation, as supposing it only to be true. I told him he might give both an impartial, unprejudiced reading, and that then, I had no doubt, he would be favoured to determine for himself which of them spoke the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. "But," said he, "what is a man to do who must not have the Scriptures in his possession? he must trust to others," (meaning his priest) He appeared to hear with attention what was offered, and parted from us in a friendly manner. I frequently thought of him afterwards, pitying his state of bondage to the opinions of others, who make a prey of such innocent minds as his appeared to be. We were favoured to reach Clonmel in the evening, where I met with Henry Hull, from Pennsylvania, on a religious visit. First-day attended morning meeting, which was large, in which Henry Hull had good service. To keep silence appeared my proper place: what a mercy to know our proper place and keep in it. Attended the afternoon meeting; took tea at the school on Suir Island; had a religious opportunity with the children: thus closed another day to account for, in addition to the many gone before. Second-day, the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced. Third-day this meeting closed under a thankful sense the Great and Good Shepherd was still mindful of this part of his flock and family. The parting meeting this evening was largely attended: a favoured quiet meeting in company with Henry Hull. We were to proceed next day to Dublin. I felt more than a freedom to inform him we were to pass through Kilkenny, and that a place could be had for holding a meeting, if he inclined to sit with the people of that place. After turning the subject over in his mind, it was concluded for us to make an early start next morning, to allow time to give notice for a meeting being held in the evening. Fourth-day we left Clonmel; reached Kilkenny at noon. Applying to one of the magistrates, we procured the use of the town-hall, a spacious room for the purpose. Passing through the streets, some woman used rude language to us; this, with the contemptible manner in which some received the information of the meeting, depressed me very much. At our first sitting down, very few people assembled, but in time our company collected freely. Henry Hull had good service. I was favoured, amidst my great discouragements, to obtain relief



from that exercise of mind I was brought under, on account of the inhabitants of Kilkenny, when here before ; but the way did not then open for me to have them called together. Many solid countenances were to be observed in this crowded assembly, some of whom, in a modest manner, expressed their satisfaction in being at the meeting : wishing to take a farewell leave of us, they quietly departed. A person of respectable appearance told us, after the meeting, he was surprised at the conduct of the people, by their keeping their seats, saying, nearly the whole of our company were Roman Catholics. Fifth-day we rode to Ballitore. In the evening called upon Friends pretty generally, where my attention was arrested with apprehensions of service : I trust I may say there was not a wilfully withholding. The day closed with a song of thanksgiving to Him who hitherto had in mercy brought me through many difficulties. Sixth-day several Friends came to our quarters before we departed, with whom we had a time of solace together. May the praise be given, both by the communicators, and those to whom counsel had been communicated, to Him to whom only it is due, is the prayer of my soul ! We were favoured to reach our kind friends Jonas and Ann Stott's to dinner, who, with their truly-affectionate children, received us with their wonted attention.

Seventh-day attended the select yearly meeting, in which much wholesome counsel was imparted. In the evening attended a committee for conducting a fund, raised to apprentice out children, belonging to Ulster province, and setting out in life young people who have conducted themselves consistently with the rules of our Society, in which a lively care was manifested to endeavour to strengthen the weak spots and places in that province, which care, I doubt not, will be owned, and that the blessing of the poor will rest on the faithful labourers in this good work. First-day morning the opportunity of reading the Holy Scriptures was owned, by the overshadowing of the Divine presence, a precious beginning of the day : may I be favoured to keep under it, and not suffer it to be dissipated by unnecessary and trivial conversation. This morning attended the meeting at Sycamore-alley : many not in profession with us gave their attendance : it proved a quiet, favoured meeting. The afternoon meeting was not so large. I felt much for those who were called into active labour. I had cause to believe I should have left the meeting more peaceful had I yielded vocally to supplicate, but to me it appears such an awful attempt—I feel deeply before I can yield. Second-day the yearly meeting commenced. Third-day, thirtieth of Fourth month, attended the usual meeting for worship, where silence appeared to be my proper place. The yearly meeting continued its sittings until Fifth-day evening, and then closed, under a thankful sense that Divine help had been near in transacting the several matters that

came before the meeting. Sixth-day morning the parting meeting was held, which was largely attended, and crowned with the good presence of Him, who only is able to render our assembling together truly beneficial to us. In the afternoon attended the last sitting of the select meeting. Seventh-day morning left Dublin, accompanied by my kind friend Robert Hudson. On my approach to him I felt sad, and as if, in this place, time would prove that bonds and afflictions awaited me. We reached Ballitore in the evening. First-day attended meeting here. In the afternoon, accompanied by my kind friend Thomas Gootch, rode to Carlow, attended an appointed meeting here, which was large, and considered to be a favoured time. Fourth-day we reached Cork. Fifth-day, ninth of Fifth month, attended monthly meeting here. At the close of the monthly meeting, I sat down with the committee nominated to assist me in my visit to the drinking-houses. Tenth of Fifth month, accompanied by kind friend James Abel, I began the visit to the drinking-houses : we proceeded to Barrack-street. The first five calls we made, an openness was manifested to receive us, and, by some, thankfulness expressed for the visit ; but this smooth sailing did not long continue, for the next place we came to, we met with a severe repulse from the daughter of the keeper of the house, a girl appearing under twenty years of age, before a word was spoke, telling us, we were come to try to convert them, and strike at their holy religion, which was the only true one in the world. She was soon joined by another young girl, who set upon us as if they intended to do us a mischief, calling us two devils, saying, if it was not for our respectable appearance, they would beat our heads flat with a pot. We kept our seats for awhile quiet, and then made a move to depart. I looked for no other but they would have given us some blows, from the countenance they put on, but they hasted out before us to the next house, to persuade the people to shut the door against us, which took place. I felt much for my companion, who was a very meek-spirited man, and a stranger to such tumultuous behaviour. I began to fear this opposition would spread, but here it ended for this day. After making about twenty-four visits to the keepers of houses, and sometimes their company, feeling myself much exhausted, we concluded it best to retire to a Friend's house to get a little recruited. Seventh-day : in the sittings this day we mostly met with a cordial reception ; yet I am ready at times to say, it is spending my time and strength for nought ; but feeling the necessity from day to day renewed to persevere, I was made willing to expose myself to consequences, from a belief the end will be crowned with peace, if there is but a following on to know the Lord's will, and a disposition cherished faithfully to perform it. First-day morning attended meeting here, which was large, as was the case with the afternoon meeting.



It was pleasant to observe the improvement that had taken place in this meeting, in keeping to the time appointed. Second-day proceeded in a visit to the drinking-houses: although we generally met with a kind and open reception, the day proving wet, much walking in the dirt, with the exercise of mind I had to pass through, I became discouraged, after making twenty-one visits, and exhausted, was obliged to return to my quarters. Third-day: the visits this day were generally well received. Fourth-day, after making six visits, my discouragements were such as to induce me to give up for this day. Fifth-day attended the mid-week meeting. The committee to assist me met, when a change of the Friend to accompany me was agreed upon. My kind friend William Wright now was my helper, for whom I felt much, considering his natural diffidence and timidity. Sixth-day we proceeded: the Good Master made way for us in the minds of those we sat with: nothing occurring that could be called unpleasant, except our being obliged to quit one part of the city and proceed to another, to get from the crowd of people that followed us into the houses. Seventh-day confined at home from indisposition. First-day attended meetings here. Second-day, very feeble in body and mind, unequal of myself to the task before me; yet fearing to become a loiterer, and by that means get into perplexity, I proceeded to join my companion William Wright, and try to do my best. We turned out to our day's work, and were favoured to get along comfortably to ourselves, yet not without some interruption from a number of rude women, near the great market, following us into a house, dancing and calling for whiskey, and behaving otherwise insulting, so much so we left the market and proceeded to another part of the city. Third-day my kind friend John Morris joined me; we proceeded to Blackpool: the houses being situated near to each other, I had anticipated making many more visits to-day than I found myself equal to accomplish, although we found a willingness, both on the part of the keepers of the houses and their company, to receive what was imparted, and, in many instances, thankfulness manifested; some saying, „Our priest does not give such proof of his care for our welfare:” I became so exhausted I was obliged to retreat, after having made only twenty visits.

Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Edward Carrol, we proceeded to Blackpool: the sittings this day were encouraging; two especially, one with a new-married couple, and one where five young men of respectable appearance in addition to the landlord, gave us their company. Earnest are my desires that faithfulness may obtain the victory over the slavish fear of man. Fifth-day attended the usual meeting, in which I was favoured to experience my faith renewed in the sufficiency of the Divine power to enable his creature man to do his will on earth as it is

done in heaven, and to crave an increasing acquaintance with its fulfilment. Sixth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Joseph Doyle, we had twenty-three sittings: this day, generally, much willingness manifested to receive what was communicated. After one of the opportunities, the man of the house requested leave to express what was on his mind: the substance of which was nearly as follows: "Where are the faithful Quakers in this day? where is the Fox and the Penn? Go speak to the government, for if your mission does not extend beyond this, it is doing but little. I wish all the world were Quakers, for I believe them to be the nearest to the truth of any sect; but money has done that for them persecution could not: by their seeking after money they are very much become like other people again." Seventh-day made several visits satisfactorily to ourselves, until we came to Devonshire Marsh and Square; here, from the repulse we met with, and the fear the people manifested to remain with us, it was evident to us the priest had prejudiced their minds. At one place, when I was requesting the woman of the house to give us her company, a big dirty-looking man, who was taking his pint of beer at the bar, after filling his mouth with the beer squirted it in my face and bosom, telling me to take that for Jesus Christ's sake, declaring he would go for the poker, and left us as if he was determined to put his threats in practice; but his threats did not discourage me, feeling the assurance he would not be permitted to hurt a hair of my head. I was mercifully preserved in the quiet, and we saw no more of him. After waiting awhile it appeared best to pass this house for the present. A man followed us to the next house to insult us, asking me to give him whiskey. The woman of the house ran away from us, saying, she had better instructors than we were. As it was evident the influence of the priest was great in this neighbourhood, and feeling my bodily strength much enfeebled we proceeded no further this day, concluding to make an attempt in this neighbourhood at a future time. In the afternoon rode down to Passage: after the storms of this day it proved a quiet peaceful retreat.

First-day attended the two meetings, both of which were large. I felt truly thankful my lot was thus cast with my dear Friends of Cork. Second-day my kind friend Thomas Abbie accompanied me: we proceeded to the house in Market-lane where the rude behaviour of the market-woman obliged us to quit before. On our entering the lane, the market-women observing us, came in haste, soon filling the house: this circumstance, and the people of the house not manifesting a willing disposition to receive us, was rather discouraging. One woman inclined to be wanton, but I was supported by holy help to keep my standing quietly amongst them: pausing awhile, I requested them to be sober, and, as if with one accord, quietness prevailed, which continued until I had



fully relieved my mind to the keepers of the house and then to the company thus assembled, all appearing attentive and civil at our parting. We then proceeded to the house where the man squirted the beer over me: had an agreeable opportunity with the mistress of it, who expressed her regret I was so treated when here before. Twenty-one visits closed this day, with fresh cause to set up my Ebenezer and say, thus far it has been the Lord that has made way for us in the minds of those we have met with. Third-day our engagements lay in Blarney-lane and the two markets, which for awhile proved discouraging beyond words to set forth. A zealous Roman Catholic woman ordered us out of her house, saying, the devil had sent us there, following us to the next house reprimanding the keepers of it for letting us in, saying, two such devils came into her house to convert the people, to ruin them, and she would fetch something to do us a mischief; but all fear as respected myself was far removed from my mind, yet I felt for those who accompanied me: my fear was she would have proceeded to other houses, but here her resentment ended: our visits after this repulse were generally satisfactory to ourselves, and, for aught we could observe, to those we visited in this low and miserable neighbourhood. The dirt and filthy fumes we had to endure, on any other occasion would have been almost insupportable, but when we are so favoured as to experience the right thing to be uppermost in our minds, so that it becomes as our meat and drink to do our Divine Master's will, every thing that at other times would feel trying, and which human nature would recoil at, is buried out of sight. Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Edward Carrol, finished in Blarney lane and the inns and taverns, which closed this arduous engagement.

Fifth-day attended the mid-week meeting, and an adjournment of the monthly meeting: at the close of which the committee nominated to assist me in visiting the drinking-houses, were called together, before whom I spread a prospect of making a visit to the mayor, sheriffs, Protestant and Roman Catholic bishops: after deliberating on my proposals, I was left at liberty to pursue these prospects of duty, my friends kindly engaging to do their part towards their being effected. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind friend John Leckey, we proceeded to the mansion-house, where the mayor, sheriffs, and deputy-mayor were in readiness to receive us. After a suitable pause, I endeavoured to lay before them the iniquity of the drinking-houses being open on First-day morning; the traffic of carts variously employed on this day in the city, and the practice of men standing the whole of First-day on the principal bridges and at the corners of the principal streets, exhibiting on a board a bill describing the theatrical performances of the week. These remarks appeared to obtain their solid attention. One of the sheriffs observed, the circumstance of the play-bills

was a reproachful practice, but it was difficult to interfere, because the great bulk of the people were Roman Catholics. I felt it right for me to say, this I was aware of, and on this account had often been led into sympathy with those placed in authority who were desirous of checking the evil practices prevailing; but I wished them also to remember the Protestants held the reins of government, and were able to effect such regulation as it appeared would be for the good of the whole. On which, in a feeling manner, desires were unitedly expressed to attend to the subjects that had been cast before them, acknowledging their satisfaction with the visit. We next proceeded to the Protestant bishop, who also received us kindly, expressing his desire the service I had been engaged in might have its use. The Roman Catholic bishop was in England; on my endeavouring to be satisfied how far it would be safe for me to wave any further movement herein, the way opened in my mind to attempt an opportunity with the next in authority of the clergy of this religious denomination. On inquiry, it appeared the next in authority of the Romish Clergy was indisposed, and a great pleader for their religious rites and ceremonies; but as the engagement I had believed myself called upon to embark in to me felt unfinished, and I could not see any way to bring it to a suitable close, but in being willing to make the offer of a visit to him, not doubting if a visit was refused I should then be clear: my friends kindly undertook for me.

First-day; on my way to meeting this morning I was made to rejoice in observing the early attention by the mayor and sheriffs to the remarks made to them, by the whiskey-shops being shut up, and the exhibiting of bills, notifying the theatrical performances, totally done away. Fourth-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend John Leckey, we proceeded to the residence of the Catholic bishop's deputy, who received us with marks of kindness; after sitting a short time together in silence, to break which I felt closely tried, fearing what I might have to communicate should produce controversy, I endeavoured, I humbly hope I may say, faithfully to lay before the deputy that which to me appeared to be the counsel of my divine Master: he appeared to hear me patiently, and after I had done, remained silent for some time, then requested leave to say a little; expressed in strong terms his approval of the principal of what I had offered, yet there was one thing in which he thought I was mistaken, my saying his endeavouring to effect sobriety among the people would only be like lopping off the branches, so long as the people believed confession to the priest and absolution from him was enough. To which I replied, confession to the priest and a dependence on him for absolution, must be done away with before the root of this evil of drunkenness, so prevalent, would be thoroughly struck at. The tendency of hanging upon the priest defeating the work of con-



science: that so far as my observation has gone in visiting the drinking-houses, it has not appeared to me the people in the general way are ignorant of that law in the heart and mind, that tells them what they must do and what they must leave undone to stand approved in the sight of God; but advise them to attend to this law within they, reply, "We are not to think for ourselves, but the church must think for us, and our priests are our church, and whatsoever they bid us do we must." After urging the necessity of the people's being brought off from all such erroneous principles, he replied, "If I was to preach such doctrine as this to my people, I should soon lose them; we must keep them in ignorance to keep them at all." Expressing his approval of the engagement I had recently accomplished, and in making him this visit, saying, he hoped it would tend to stir him up to a more faithful discharge of duty. I was now able to free my friends from any further care about me, and I trust it might be said, we united in thankfulness to the alone sure Helper of his dependent children, in thus mercifully bringing safe through, causing Jordan to stand on heaps when the floods appeared at times high upon overwhelming me:—but my exercises were not at an end.

On my return to my quarters a letter awaited me, giving an account of the death of my dear son-in-law, whom I left in a declining state of health; and one of his executors urging my return home, matters having been previously arranged in my own mind, if no obstruction arose in the minds of my friends, to proceed to Limerick, taking Watergrass-hill, Rathcormack and Furmagh on my way there. I felt myself brought into a great strait, the duty which in the first place I owed to my Almighty Creator pressing hard upon me, and the feelings of affection afresh awakened in my breast, for my widow daughter in declining health, and her infant son. I laid my trying situation before my friends, and cast myself upon them for disposal; but they considering themselves unequal to such a task, committed me to Divine direction. I never felt more the need of Divine counsel, and, perhaps, never more earnestly sought after it. Whenever I looked towards my returning at this time to England, a dread of consequences accompanied my return before my mission was fully accomplished, assured, that so far from my being helpful in arranging and settling my son-in-law's affairs, I should become a let and hinderance; but if I pursued my prospects as way opened in my own mind, they would be well cared for; and I durst do no other than write to this effect, requesting those who were on the spot to pay the best attention they were capable of until what I had in prospect on this side of the water was fully accomplished. On my return home I had cause to be well satisfied, from an assurance all had been done towards arranging my son-in-law's affairs in my absence that could

be done. I never had cause, when the subject of these my trials in Ireland came before me, but to feel thankful to my Divine Caretaker, that parental affection did not turn me aside from the path of religious duty. Fifth-day attended the usual meeting, at the close of which the monthly meeting was held : some difficult cases coming before it, occasioned much exercise of mind to those who were rightly engaged, that the wholesome discipline established should be maintained. First-day morning attended meeting here, after which I met the committee appointed to assist me in visiting the drinking-houses, to whom I proposed proceeding to Limerick, taking the drinking-houses in my way at Watergrass-hill, Rathcormack, and Furragh ; after which I withdrew, leaving the subject to the committee to dispose of, as in the wisdom of truth they should see best ; by whom I was set at liberty to pursue my further prospects of duty. Third-day morning, accompanied by Samuel Harris, we proceeded to Watergrass-hill : the houses were much thronged with company returning from a burial, yet this did not appear any interruption to my service, the people being generally quiet and attentive, except in one place, where a declaration was made, it was impossible to be saved out of the pale of the Romish church, and that all advice but that which came from a Romish priest was unavailing. We next proceeded to Rathcormack, a small decayed town on our way to Furragh : the report of our arrival was soon spread, and appeared to raise the whole of the inhabitants, whereby we had large companies, with whom I had to labour ; not only to set before them the evil consequences of taking too much strong drink, but also to point out to them the alone sure way of life and salvation, with the absolute need of our ceasing from all dependence upon man, depending singly and simply on the Lord alone for preservation and salvation. Many of our company acknowledging to the truth of what was communicated, I left Rathcormack truly thankful to my Divine Master who had invested me with courage to be faithful. The danger of incurring the resentment of the Roman Catholics appears far greater when addressing them on the ground of religion than immorality. We reached Furragh in the evening, but too much exhausted to attempt to proceed.

Fourth-day, 12th of 6 mo. Furragh is principally a new-built town with very extensive barracks : the inhabitants chiefly depending on the military for their support. The thoughts of turning out this morning appeared very formidable : whilst thus ruminating on the apparent trials that awaited us, a dear Friend from Cork unexpectedly entered the room : never was I more rejoiced than at seeing him, which led me secretly to exclaim, How can I refuse to serve such a Master who so wonderfully cares for me, helping and sending helpers in my times of extremity. May none of the few remaining years of my life be marked by



ingratitude to such a long-suffering merciful God, is what I crave. This unlooked-for addition cheered my mind. The time being come for us to proceed, Edward Carrol, Samuel Harris and myself moved towards the barracks. Our first visit did not afford us encouragement to hope we should make our way with the keepers of the houses here as in other places; no disposition being manifested on the part of the landlord to receive us, saying, he knew his duty as well as the best clergyman in the nation: being very full of talk, after awhile we quietly left him; proceeded to the next house, where the face of things began to wear a more agreeable aspect. We were enabled to accomplish twenty-six visits through the day. One man told us, no alms-deeds, no good works, no sacrifices, no Jew, no Turk, no religion could enter the kingdom, none but Roman Catholics would be admitted.

Fifth-day morning we proceeded; many of the opportunities were amongst as rough, untutored a set of human beings, male and female, as I ever before met with; yet in many of them seriousness was excited beyond what could have been expected. One man expressed his desire I would accept of money; one woman, who at first appeared rude, became thoughtful, thanked us for the counsel given. At another place, a young man whose countenance appeared very savage towards us, and not willing to hear, on our being about to depart I felt the need of offering him my hand, which he refused; appearing disposed to have given me a blow, but on my making a halt, and as matters presented, offering it to him, he appeared much changed in his disposition, and at our parting kindly gave me his hand. At one place on the outside of the town, the room which we entered not being ceiled, those who were above poured dirty water upon us, but we were preserved above noticing their rude behaviour in this respect. The people crowded in after us, amongst whom was a woman in a state of intoxication, who kept dancing and otherwise making a disturbance: discouraging as the prospect of our situation appeared I durst not quit, therefore kept my standing amongst them, my mind being turned to my only sure Helper and Support: the house shortly became so crowded no more could well enter; one man had a large butcher's knife unsheathed in his hand, which made a terrific appearance, but I was mercifully carried above all discouragements, which I hope I esteemed an unspeakable favour; but I understood this was not the case with my companion Samuel Harris, he acknowledging he felt not a little alarmed for our safety, looking at the lonely situation of the house, the company by which we were inclosed, and the man with the butcher's knife in his hand. After a while I requested that endeavours might be used to keep the woman who was in a state of intoxication quiet, and that they would cease conversing, which they complied with, and quietness took place beyond what might have been expected,

affording me a full opportunity to relieve my mind, after which the people separated, apparently satisfied and in an orderly manner. On entering one house the woman ran out as if she considered us to be dangerous persons: from her husband's account, who gave us his company, the priest had cursed all the houses that should receive us. Although I felt nearly exhausted, yet the prospect of coming to a speedy close prompted me to persevere, and after thirty-four sittings this visit so far closed. The three last abundantly compensated for all the rough and rugged roads we had to travel over: after the close of this day's work I passed a very sleepless night, not being able to see my way out of Furmagh without attempting an opportunity with the head of the Romish clergy here. Sixth-day morning, informing my companions how it fared with me, and they kindly offering to accompany me, we proceeded to his residence: understanding he was a man who thought much of himself, high in his manners, a great bigot, and one whom the people stood in terror of, plunged me into deep suffering of mind; yet I found it would not do to yield to the slavish fear of man, but there must be an earnest seeking to the Lord to be endued with courage proportioned to the labour of the day. He received us with apparent kindness, and, as if he thought by making him this visit we had done him an honour: after a pause, I informed him of my religious engagement in visiting the drinking-houses in Furmagh, and the state of mind many of those I had visited were in, laying before him the circumstance related by one of his flock, that a curse was pronounced upon all the houses that received us, at which he appeared not a little confused, replying, he knew not what the clergy under him might have done, adding, their people are positively charged not to hear things of a religious tendency from any but their own clergy on pain of incurring excommunication. I endeavoured to acquit myself faithfully towards him, although he became very irritable, and endeavoured many times to drown my voice by opening and shutting, with as much violence as he appeared capable of, some drawers; this not discouraging me from proceeding to give him that which I had in commission for him, he rang the bell, ordered his servant to saddle his horse, and bring him out, although it was as wet a day as most I have seen, and continued raining hard. Seeing these orders did not move me, he rang his bell again, ordered his servant to open the door and show us the way out, but this was not effected until I had endeavoured to leave with him the whole of that which I apprehended was given me for him. At our parting I gave him my hand, which he accepted. Feeling clear of Furmagh my kind companions returned to Cork.

Seventh-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend John Calvert, proceeded to Limerick; reached the house of my kind friend Joseph Massey Harvey this afternoon. First-day attended meet-



ing here: at the close of the morning meeting Friends were requested to stop, to whom I presented my certificate, informing Friends of my prospects of religious duty to visit the drinking-houses in Limerick: my prospects being united with, arrangements were made for my proceeding on Second-day, my kind friend James Fisher to accompany me. Second-day we proceeded to Irishtown, made twenty visits; generally well received. I often thought of my companion's observation when alike engaged at Clonmel. The Master appeared to go in before us and prepare the way. Third-day, accompanied by my kind friend Samuel Alexander, we proceeded towards the Old town, the cross streets and lanes; in most instances we were well received. My companion often saying, he thought good was to be felt amongst those we sat with, and marks of kindness offered by some of those we sat with at our parting; yet we had our trials. This day, at one place, a woman and her daughter violently resented our attempt to give them advice. The young woman and a man followed us to the next house, persuading the people not to receive us, saying, we were influenced by the devil, false prophets, false teachers come to ruin the people, threatening the man of the house they would report him to his priest if he did not turn us out, and he would be cursed from the altar if he heard what we had to say: during this rebuff I felt silence was my proper place, taking my seat quietly. After awhile the man and woman left us; the man of the house saying, he should hear whom he pleased, behaved respectful, expressed his satisfaction with the visit.

On my return to my quarters this evening, I found another letter from my family, urging the necessity of my lending my help to my poor widow daughter's temporal concerns, which occasioned me some conflicts before I had strength given me to relinquish the prospect of returning home. The pleadings of natural affection were powerful, and the struggle to overcome them very great; yet my duty to my Creator, which demanded my remaining where I was until the language was distinctly proclaimed in the ear of my soul,—It is enough—obtained the victory, under an assurance her affairs, as well as herself and her fatherless child, were under a better care-taker than I could possibly be. After writing suitably on the occasion, I proceeded; and yet, at times, human nature found it hard work to move along under the weight of considerations that would crowd into the mind on this subject. Fourth day, accompanied by my kind friend Joseph Massey Harvey, we made twenty-one visits: this proved a trying day, from the crowd of people that followed us. I felt much for my companions, who were new in this work. Fifth-day attended the usual meeting: after meeting, accompanied by my kind friend William Unthank, we proceeded to Irish Town. Some of these

visits were trying, but, generally, cause was felt for thankfulness in that others were satisfactory.

Sixth-day my kind friend Samuel Alexander, feeling, as he acknowledged, bound to accompany me, we proceeded principally to English Town, and the back lanes. Some of our visits to-day were so exercising, I was almost ready to give over proceeding further. We were persuaded that these difficulties originated in the interference of the priest; but the way at other times being so remarkably made for us, administered fresh encouragement. At one place we had a large congregation of different descriptions; some who appeared persons of respectability in the world, others without shoe or stocking, covered in rags. We were so close packed together, I did not expect much quiet could be come at but after a short time, the calming influence of the Heavenly Father's love spread over us; all was hushed into great stillness. I had to declare amongst them the utter insufficiency of our placing our dependence on man for the means of salvation, and that such who were so doing would ultimately find they had been building their hopes of salvation on a sandy foundation. That which was offered appeared to be well received: at our parting, many expressing their thankfulness for the opportunity, and their unity with what had been offered, and sincere desires for my safe return and future welfare. I humbly hope I may say, this day closed with rendering all the praise to God and Christ Jesus, to whom only it belongs. Seventh-day my bodily strength became so enfeebled by exercise of mind, the closeness of the rooms occasioned by the large companies that followed us, and the filth which we had at times to sit down in; but little was accomplished to-day: so far another week closed to account for to God—He who knows our most secret thoughts, and will judge us according to our motive to action.

First-day attended meetings. Second-day, accompanied by my kind friend John Thacker, we proceeded. This day closed the visit to the drinking-houses. Here I found it laid upon me to request Friends might be called together, to whom I opened my prospect of duty to make a visit to the head of the Romish clergy here, which being united with, James Fisher accompanied me next morning to his house, agreeably to his own appointment: he received us with marks of kindness. My mind was brought under exercise that I might be preserved from temporizing, or giving any just occasion for him to take offence at any thing I might have to offer. In the course of our exchange of sentiments, he expressed his desire, if he was favoured to reach heaven, we might meet there, in which I united, saying, I believed if I was favoured to reach heaven at last, I should there meet with the sincere, upright-hearted of all religious denomination, even some of the



Jewish persuasion ; to which he replied, there is but one true God, one true faith, one true church ; and that he believed theirs was the only true church, because it had stood the longest, and that there was no salvation out of it. So that it appeared, the desire which he expressed to meet me in heaven was built on the hope of my being converted to their faith and mode of religious action. I reminded him of the testimony of the apostle Peter, “ I perceive of a truth that God is no respecter of persons, but in every nation, he that feareth Him and worketh righteousness is accepted with him,”—that the rock on which the true church is built is the revelation of the will of God, through Jesus Christ, and obedience thereunto. He contended the text was not so, but on this, “ Peter, I will build my church,” and therefore they, as the successors of Peter and the apostles, only could be the true church. Although we so widely differed in our sentiments in religious matters, yet we appeared to part in a friendly manner. The way now clearly opened for me to leave Limerick. Fourth-day morning left my kind friend Joseph Massey Harvey, and many Friends here, who came to take a final farewell. Reached Clogheen this evening. Fifth-day proceeded in a visit to the drinking-houses there, in which we were generally well received. We were followed by two men, of thoughtful countenances, to several of the houses. A man, about middle age, appeared much tendered in one of the opportunities : the chief of those we visited here and elsewhere are Roman Catholics, for whom I often felt much, on account of their being such bond-slaves to what they call the church. Their priests rule over them as with a rod of iron. Accompanied by my kind friend Nicholas Chater, I returned to Caher. Sixth-day morning proceeded to visit the drinking-houses here. After we had made nineteen visits, I felt so much exhausted I was obliged to give over for this day : most of the opportunities were satisfactory. Seventh-day we understood the priest had been at work to prevent our proceeding, which occasioned our being refused in several places ; but turning our course towards the bridge, we found a willingness to receive us. In addition to the man and his daughter, we had a large company in and outside of the house. The young woman at first appeared giddy, and endeavoured to produce the like disposition in a young man ; but after awhile she appeared brought down, continuing to manifest more thoughtfulness. The people behaved solidly, and at our parting expressed their thankfulness for what had been communicated. After this, we had the closing opportunity with another large company, who flocked to the house on our approaching it, to whom I humbly hope I may say I was enabled to preach the way of life and salvation. On our shaking hands when we parted, many of their countenances appeared solid, and I doubt not what was offered was well received. This afternoon I rode to

Tincurry, on my way there I was painfully affected in beholding the men and boys lying by the road-side, and idling at their cabin-doors; not a man to be seen at labour on the land. Having heard much complaining about the weather being unfavourable for the farmers getting their tillage on the land, and their crops in the ground; and the weather now taking up to be very favourable for these purposes, occasioned me to inquire how it was the farming business was at such a total stand-still: I was informed it was one of the Roman Catholic idle days, or, as they call them, holy days, and that it was the second they had kept this week; and near two-thirds of the time of the poor was thus passed over, going to mass in the morning, and the remainder of the day spent in idleness, getting drunk, quarrelling, and fighting, whilst the land is suffering for want of their labour:—no marvel they appear so destitute of outward comforts. O, how will these hard-hearted task-masters, their leaders—their priests, who enjoin them to cease from all labour on these they call their holy days, account for this their conduct in the great day of reckoning, by thus keeping these poor creatures in a state of darkness and cruel bondage to their own self-interest, being, as they are, instrumental in depriving them of the means of procuring for themselves and families the comforts of the present life, and standing in the way of their endeavouring to secure for themselves an enduring, eternal inheritance? I at times lament their pitiful situation; and, however distant the deliverance of these poor oppressed people may be from this servile bondage, if my feelings do not deceive me, it is in progress, and when the time is fully come for its accomplishment, all the opposition it may meet with from these enemies to all right reformation, the priests, it will be of no avail. During my times of inward quiet, my attention was awakened to an apprehension of duty to return to Caher, and to attempt an opportunity with the head of the Romish clergy there.

First-day attended meeting at Garryroan, at the close of which Friends were requested to stop. The subject of a visit to the head of the Romish clergy at Caher pressing on my mind, I informed my Friends to that effect, who liberated me to the service. My friend Nicholas Chater was charged with the care of obtaining an interview.

Second-day, 1st of 7th mo. We proceeded to the house of the head of the Romish clergy, who received us civilly. After a suitable pause, I endeavoured to lay before him the consequences that must result from the people placing such implicit confidence on them, the clergy. He replied, it was needful the people should be kept dependent on the true church for instruction, and which, he said, was the priest, as having descended from the apostle Peter. I requested him to point out to me where Christ commanded the keeping of those days they call holy days, that



were spent in idleness, whilst their families almost wanted bread and sufficient clothing; their land suffering for want of their labour, and they frequently passing these days in drunkenness, quarrelling, and fighting: the drinking-houses being mostly crowded on these days. He said, I might as well say Sunday was not to be kept as these days. I told him, there was a special command for observing the Sabbath. He said it was the order of the church these days were to be kept, and the order of the church must be obeyed. He appeared to part from us in a friendly manner. If my visits to this description of men only prove like a fresh stirring up, and awakening their attention in ever so small a degree, to the consideration of their ways and doings, how far all is right and well with them or not, it may be worth my suffering what I may have at times passed through on their account. Feeling myself now clear of Caher, accompanied by my kind friend Joshua Fennell, I proceeded to Waterford, where my kind friend Thomas Jacob and family renewed their hospitality, caring for all my wants. Next day attended monthly meeting there. The meeting for worship was small; at the breaking up of which several Friends were waiting in the lobby to attend the monthly meeting, which brought me under exercise, from a persuasion that those who thus willingly neglect these times of preparation for true usefulness in the church, these meetings for worship, previous to entering upon the business of the Society, become as dead weights and burdens in our meetings for discipline, instead of rightly helping the business forward: I suffered the meeting to proceed in its business without, as I should have done, faithfully spreading before the meeting these prospects that had been thus given me for that end, fearing lest by my being pointed, as I must have been, I should give offence; but as my unfaithfulness rendered me unequal to give proper attention to matters that came before the meeting, I endeavoured to wait a suitable opportunity to obtain relief to my mind in the best way I was capable of; but I never found this after-time so effectual, either to myself or the meeting, as when the proper time for making the offering was attended to.

Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Samuel Jacob, I proceeded to Clonmel. Fifth-day attended monthly meeting there, feeling thankful in having the opportunity again of sitting with Friends of this meeting, and observing the continued care that was manifested for the welfare of the cause they were engaged in the support of. Sixth-day proceeded towards Dublin, which place I was favoured to reach safely on Seventh-day.

## CHAPTER IX.

FIRST-DAY morning attended Meath-street meeting, which was largely attended, and closed under some degree of a humbling sense that Divine mercy had been near to us, owning this our assembling together. In the afternoon attended Sycamore-alley meeting, at the close of which the usual stop meeting took place. Feeling the subject of a visit to the drinking-houses in this large city and suburbs to press upon me with an increase of weight, at times almost insupportable, I spread my prospects before this meeting, requesting my friends to endeavour after a right judgment in this important concern, endeavouring to keep every discouraging consideration of the subject out of sight: the meeting appeared to be introduced into close exercise. No obstruction arising to my proceeding, the further care was referred to the elders and overseers and a few Friends nominated for that purpose. Second-day morning met the elders and overseers and Friends nominated to care for me in accomplishing my intended visit to the drinking-houses in the city and suburbs. Emptied, and never more stripped:—O, the need of our enduring these stripping and emptying seasons, in order to our being entrusted with the new wine of the kingdom to hand out to others, pure and unadulterated! The outward vessels, before they are fit to receive fresh liquor in them, must undergo a thorough cleansing; sometimes firing is needful, and even taking to pieces to be scraped and made over again before they are effectually cleansed from the must or taint which the liquor they before contained may have left behind. Thus it is with the vessels of our hearts and minds: we often need this emptying—this stripping—this purifying from the must or taint of our first nature—the will, wisdom, and activity of the creature, which never did, or ever will do, the Lord's work.

Third-day attended Meath-street meeting. Fourth-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Webb, proceeded in the visit to the drinking-houses in the city. From the manner in which we have been generally received this day, fresh cause has been felt by me to continue to trust in Him who, when he puts forth, goes before. In the sittings to-day openness was manifested to receive what has been offered. At one place where, on our



sitting down, I anticipated some resistance, quietness came over us, whereby the word given to communicate appeared as rain in its season on the thirsty ground: making a pause before we departed, the young man of the house requested leave to say, he felt the force of the truths that had been declared, adding, he was a Papist by profession; yet he felt that he could address me in the language of my Father, believing I had been endeavouring to do him good: he hoped the cause I was engaged in would prosper, and he believed I should have my reward hereafter. Eighteen visits were accomplished this day. Fifth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Webb, we accomplished twenty-two visits. My poor body begins already to feel the effects of this engagement; but, under a persuasion if care is manifested to look to Him who remains as ever able to be strength to us in our times of greatest weakness, I am favoured with the assurance He will not fail to equip for the next day's engagement, seeing it is not by might, nor by power, but by the Lord's Spirit renewedly quickening us, we are enabled to hold on our way, and perform that portion of labour He may see meet to assign us. Sixth-day attended the usual meeting at Sycamore-alley, in which I was favoured to receive a renewal of strength. My kind friend Nehemiah Wright accompanied me this day, during which we were enabled to accomplish fourteen visits. The weather being warm, mostly small, low ceiling rooms, together with the smell of the whiskey and beer, overcame me so much that I was nearly deserting the field of labour before the day closed. Seventh-day morning attended a funeral, after which, accompanied by my kind friend Nehemiah Wright, accomplished seventeen sittings, mostly encouraging: at one place we were kindly invited to take refreshment.

First-day attended Meath-street meeting in the morning; Sycamore-alley in the afternoon. Second-day morning, just strength enough to crave ability to continue faithful to the end of this day's work. Our first visit was to Meath-street: on our entering the house I felt as if I was going to be exposed to shame, feeling unequal to deliver any thing that might be required of me; but help, in mercy, was afforded: openness being also manifested to receive what was delivered, nineteen visits were accomplished this day. One man told us he had been in the practice of keeping his house open on a First-day, and often taken eight pounds on that day, mostly for liquor; but from the distress of mind which he was brought under, on account of his conduct in this respect, feeling himself a party in the guilt incurred by those who, through drinking to excess, unfitted themselves for their religious duties, he resolved to give up the practice, although he met with opposition to his so doing from those who frequented his house; yet by persevering he had been favoured to accomplish it; but not, he said, yet gone so far as he must go, by shutting up his grocer's



shop on a First-day; expressing his desire not to be suffered to stop short in his duty in this respect; adding, he had every encouragement to be faithful to that which he saw was required of him, in that he had not been a loser by the sacrifice he had made; for, by looking over his affairs, he found they were in a more thriving condition since he had maintained his ground against selling liquor on a First-day than before. Our visit appeared grateful to the man's mind: and the day closed under a humbling sense of the applicability to my mind of the query,—And how much owest thou unto thy Lord? and no means to make a suitable return save by future obedience.

Third-day attended Meath-street meeting, after which was held the monthly meeting, in which holy help was manifestly near in transacting the business that came before it. Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Nathaniel Williams, we proceeded to Cork-street, James-street, &c.; accomplished twenty-one visits: in many instances the visits appeared to be thankfully received. One man, who seemed to have some clear sense of the evil of drunkenness and its sorrowful tendency, attempted to justify his own conduct, when taking too much whiskey, by saying, their priest got drunk, and surely the crime could not be greater in him than in the priest. On my remarking how lamentable it was to hear such a character of those who should set the people an example of temperance, he replied, it was so. Fifth-day nineteen visits were accomplished: we were generally well received. Sixth-day attended the usual meeting at Sycamore-alley; a time of holy quiet, preciously preparatory to the work before us this afternoon. The day proving wet, we did not accomplish more than seven sittings this afternoon, some of which were trying; one woman, calling us wolves in sheep's clothing, praying the Almighty to preserve her out of our hands who came to impose upon the people. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind friend Jonathan Hill, we accomplished twenty visits, most of which were solid opportunities; except at one place, the woman and her company treated us roughly; but we were carried above their abuse;—another week to give an account of.

First-day morning attended Meath-street meeting. The meeting suffered loss by the long-accustomed disorderly practice of standing in the yard in conversation after the meeting should be fully gathered; and yet I was comforted in believing some improvement had taken place. The afternoon meeting at Sycamore-alley was large, and a more timely attendance observed: it proved a quiet, solemn meeting. These opportunities not being at our command, it becomes incumbent on us that they are received with feelings of reverent gratitude. Second-day, accompanied by my kind friend Jonathan Hill, we proceeded to the Quay, a place I looked towards with expectation of suffering, and so it proved,



beyond any thing I had yet known in Dublin : endeavouring to keep near holy help amidst all our discouragements, we were enabled to accomplish eighteen visits to-day : our last was to a poor widow, which we had reason to believe was a seasonable one to her, and an agreeable close of the day it proved to ourselves. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting : after meeting my kind friend Jonathan Hill was in waiting upon me to proceed in the visit, but my mind became so depressed I was obliged to decline proceeding. Fourth-day morning, having a little recruited my bodily strength, and my mind afresh encouraged, accompanied by my kind friend William Birkett, jun., we were enabled this day to accomplish twenty-one sittings. The Good Power being near to visitors and visited made the way easy for us, my companion acknowledged, beyond what he could have expected. Fifth-day, accompanied by William Birkett, jun., we were helped to accomplish twenty-three visits, which were generally well received. Sixth-day attended meeting at Sycamore-alley. Accompanied by William Birkett, jun., accomplished fourteen visits this afternoon : at one place it appeared as if the whole neighbourhood was set in battle-array against us, following us into the house we were going to visit ; taking their seats by me, called for beer, and declared I should not leave the room until I drank with them ; on my refusing, they called for spirits ; on my refusing to take his spirits, one of them called for bacon, saying, he would know what I was ; whether I could eat swine's flesh ; brawling out, trembling and looking pale with anger, demanding to know my mission for going about to try to convert the people, asking, if I had been ordained. I felt much tried, more on my companion's account than my own ; yet I could not see my way clear to leave, nor yield to fear, which I found was at work, striving for the ascendancy ; but feeling that Power to be near that never had disappointed me in my most trying moments, believing all would end in bluster, that they would not be permitted to hurt a hair of our heads, by keeping quiet under all, matter was given me for expression, and strength to deliver it, which they were not able to oppose or gainsay. Feeling myself clear of them, we left under a thankful sense we had been supported to maintain our standing with firmness. At another place, the man we visited, after hearing what I had to offer, said, he had been out drinking the preceding evening, and kept it up till morning, and he was going in like manner to spend his time that evening, adding, he knew it to be a crime to get drunk ; yet he hoped, if he went at times to his duty, (meaning mass,) that would settle the account. I queried with him, how he felt the next day ? He acknowledged uncomfortable. He then got upon his horse, and, by company, tried to get rid of his uneasiness. I told him the time would come when his uneasiness would be too powerful for him,



and should he be removed by death in a state of intoxication, knowing, as he acknowledged, it to be a crime, what account would he be able to render for his "sinning against knowledge?" He replied, he was willing to run the venture, and settle the account in the best manner he was able. After requesting him to think seriously on the subject, we left him. What an awful instance of that state of depravity the human heart may abide under, even whilst in mercy followed by Divine conviction. Notwithstanding this day was attended with some severe trials of faith and patience, it closed peacefully to ourselves. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind friend Jonas Stott, I proceeded under great depression of mind, and from the bustle we met with, under much suffering. After we had accomplished four visits I was obliged to give up further proceeding this day.

First-day morning attended Meath-street meeting: getting low and discouraged, I suffered the right time to pass over, in which, I believe, I should have made my offering. In the afternoon attended Sycamore-alley meeting, which was large. Second-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend Jonas Stott, after accomplishing four visits, I was obliged to rest the remainder of this day. Third-day morning attended Meath-street meeting: the buying and selling, planting and building, or things comparable thereto, occasioned us to have a very small meeting; after which, with some difficulty to myself, we accomplished five visits. Fourth-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Webb, we proceeded again, I hope I may say desirous of doing my very best, under a very enfeebled state of body. We bent our course to Church-street, Constitution-hill, and the Circular-road. We were enabled to accomplish nineteen visits during the day, generally satisfactory. At one place, the mistress of the house offered me money, urging the acceptance of it, and expressed her surprise at my refusing. I returned from the field of labour this day afresh animated to be willing to do my best to press on to the end, from the assurance my best would be so aided by Divine help, it would be crowned. Fifth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Webb, we proceeded to the outskirts of the city: after travelling over much ground, we accomplished only nine visits, generally satisfactory. Sixth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Webb, made three visits before meeting; attended Sycamore-alley meeting, which was well attended for a week-day meeting: it proved a time of holy quiet, in which a little morsel of soul-sustaining bread was dispensed. After meeting we again pursued the work whereunto I humbly hope I am safe in saying the call is daily renewed to my mind; accomplished ten visits, more generally meeting with an open reception, except in two instances. At one place the man of the house whom I was addressing sat quiet, until a man who was drinking



reproached him with hearing me with more attention than his own priest: although these remarks did not cause him suddenly to interrupt me, yet in time he got into a great rage that I should insult him that was so much better taught; turned pale and trembling, said, theirs was the only true religion in the world; querying with me, would I eat meat on a Friday? I told him, the good things of the Almighty were to be received with thankfulness every day. He said, as I would eat meat on a Friday, I was going the high-road to hell. He wished he had us out, declaring what he would do to us. His countenance became terrible; and, had I yielded, fear would have predominated, and caused us hastily to make our escape; but we were mercifully preserved in the quiet until I felt liberty to leave, assured no personal injury would be permitted to befall us. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind friend, Robert Hudson, we accomplished nineteen visits, mostly in Mary's-lane and Pill-lane, amongst a very depraved number of our fellow-creatures. Entering some of the houses, the countenances of those who kept them, as well as their company, exhibited so much of the depravity of human nature, that it brought a great damp over my spirits; yet I was enabled to get through the visits to my own relief, openness being generally manifested to receive what was communicated, and I cannot believe that in all cases it will become as water spilt upon a stone—however no visible fruits may soon appear. A customer at one place took his seat by us, I suppose for the purpose of disputing with us. He questioned me as to my belief in the Trinity; asked me if I believed in the possibility of our sins being forgiven on earth. I told him I believed it was absolutely necessary this should be experienced, but that God and Christ only had power to forgive sins. He said Christ had given power to his priest to forgive sins; that he had Christ in heaven, and Christ next door to him (meaning his priest,) and in a rage told us, none but those of their church could be saved.

Sixth-day attended meeting at Sycamore-alley. Seventh and First-days no memorandums. Second-day, accompanied by my kind friend Robert Hudson, accomplished twenty-two visits, generally satisfactory, although at times this day we had much religious prejudice to combat. Third-day morning attended Meath-street meeting, after which we proceeded towards the Custom-house: the appearance of some of the houses and company threatened suffering of mind. I found it hard work to maintain my standing with becoming firmness; yet I humbly hope I was faithful in giving all, from place to place, I was entrusted with for communication. After making six visits, a cold chill coming over me, I was obliged to lie by the remainder of this day. Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Stephen Dalton, we bent our course towards Berwick-street. Our work this day lay amongst

some of the most striking instances of the depravity of human nature, the city of Dublin or its suburbs furnish, so far as I have yet seen. We were helped by best help to accomplish nineteen visits to-day. One woman, after learning the nature of our visit, on a sudden left us, and I supposed she did not mean to give us her company, but in a short time returned again, saying, she had been to fetch some of her neighbours to partake with her in the visit, who behaved well: the woman herself appeared tender, expressing her thankfulness for the opportunity, and the desire which she felt that the advice given her might be remembered to profit. At another place, the woman of the house was so deaf, I was obliged to extend my voice to such a high pitch, it raised some of the neighbours, and brought them into the house, which occasioned us a large company, some of whom appeared disposed to be rude, but through the endeavours of others they were kept quiet: at our leaving, again the woman and company expressed their thankfulness for the visit, one man excepted, who justified drunkenness, saying, the apostle Paul pledged his cloak for wine, and then repented of what he had thus done; and St. Patrick tolerated them in getting drunk on the day kept in honour of him, therefore it could be no crime to get drunk at other times. Although we mostly had rough company to sit with to-day, yet we were generally kindly treated.

Fifth-day, accompanied by my kind friend John Tollerton, we proceeded to Barrack-street. The first house we entered made a deplorable appearance: it was now very early in the morning, yet we found, on descending the steps into the drinking-room, which much resembled a cellar, the window-frames and glass broke to smash, several young women, without shoes, stockings, or caps, dancing to the fiddle. We made towards the room set apart for the keepers of the house, where we met with the mistress of the house: requesting, if she had a husband to have his company, he soon made his appearance. I endeavoured to lay before them matter as it arose, although I found it a difficult task to get my mind fully relieved. The fiddle, and at times the screaming of the dancers, was a great interruption. The man remained quiet for a short time and then left us, the woman appearing to have the management of the house: what I had to offer to her brought her to her tears. On inquiry I found she had children of her own, I therefore requested her seriously to consider what would be her conclusion respecting the conduct of any person who should harbour her children, and suffer them to go on in such wicked practices as she was now encouraging the young girls in under her roof, who might be without parents or friends to take charge of them, saying, I did not wish for a hasty reply; she confessed she should think they acted a cruel part. I therefore entreated her to attend to that Divine monitor in her own breast,



she confessed she at times witnessed to be near, which would clearly make known to her the necessity she was under to rid her house of such company as she now harboured, which would be one way whereby she might hope to ensure the Divine blessing on her honest endeavours for the support of herself and family, otherwise it was my belief she must look for a blast following them every way. She continued tender, and at our parting, in a feeling manner expressed her desire, that which had been communicated might be profitably remembered by her. After receiving her warm expressions of gratitude, we proceeded to leave the house, but on our reaching the top step of the entrance my attention was again arrested, and I found I must be willing to return into the apartment where the dancing was going forward, and quietly submit to any insults that might be the result of my being found in the way of my duty. On my companion being informed hereof, he appeared tried as well as myself, but I found it would not bring peace to our own minds to hesitate. We therefore turned back, which the woman of the house observing, came and stood by us, I supposed to prevent any rude behaviour that might be offered. I requested the man who had the fiddle to cease playing and take his seat, which he complied with, and those who were dancing to do the like, which each one yielded to. The scene exhibited in different parts of this large room, if it were possible fully to describe, would produce a picture of as great human depravity and misery as well can be conceived. On a bench near us lay young girls, so overcome with their night's revelling and drunkenness, past being roused by any thing that occurred round them; others, from the same causes, their heads reclining on the tables, barely able to raise their heads and open their eyes, and altogether incapable of comprehending what was going forward: companies of men and women in boxes in other parts of the room drinking. On our standing silent amongst them a short time, quietness prevailed over the whole company. After strength was received to utter that which was given me, and I had been some time engaged in addressing this band of human misery, I think I shall not, whilst I am favoured with my mental powers, wholly lose sight of the distress and horror portrayed in the countenances of those young women who had ceased their dancing to the fiddle. Feeling my mind relieved and about to depart, such of the company who were equal to it rose from their seats, acknowledging their gratitude for the labour that had been extended, and their desire that what had been offered might not be lost upon them, and that a blessing might attend us. My back was towards the door, and not hearing a footstep of those who came in, when we turned round to go out I was surprised at the addition made to our first company: on noticing it to my companion, he remarked, it appeared as if something on their entering brought an awe



over their minds whereby they quietly took their seats, and when the seats were full others took their seats on the ground. We retired to a Friend's house near, and after being recruited by rest and nourishment, proceeded in our visit to Barrack-street: after we had accomplished here as much as way opened for us to do, and I became sensible it would not be safe for me any longer to delay going to a house in Mary's-lane, which I had knowingly passed by, in consequence of caution given me by a collector of the excise, saying, he never dare go beyond the door of the house, and taking a person with him when he went to collect. I endeavoured to resign myself to Divine protection, and we proceeded, but not without a proper feeling for my companion. We only had the man's company; and, from the appearance of all we saw about the house, there was reason to believe wicked practices were suffered to go on by those he harboured. I endeavoured to lay before him in very plain terms my views of his proceedings, and what he must expect, if he continued to pursue his present line of conduct, would in the end be the sorrowful consequences of his harbouring the company he did, and suffering such wicked practices to be going forward in his house; exhorting him to look to Almighty God for help to clear his house from wicked company, telling him, I believed, whilst I was addressing him, he felt the Divine Witness in his own breast reproaching him for his conduct in these respects; he was much brought down in his mind, acknowledging he had at times acted against that better judgment he was favoured with, and willing to receive any thing further I had to offer to him, mentioning the name of a Friend he dealt with, proposing to meet me at the Friend's house to have a more quiet time together: pausing a little on his request, it appeared safest for me to say I did not feel any thing more in commission for him. Being about to depart I felt a stop in my mind; on endeavouring to see the cause, I was brought under the necessity of going into the apartment where the different companies were drinking, male and female, who, except that they were more sober, appeared much like the company in Barrack-street: some of them were uttering expressions awful to hear. Standing a short time quiet amongst them, I requested their attention: such as were standing took their seats, and what I had to offer was heard without interruption; others came in whilst I was speaking, whose countenances bespoke great levity, but they took their seats quietly with the rest. At our departure they generally showed themselves respectful, expressing thankfulness for the advice that had been given them: thus was this day's work, through the continuation of holy help, closed peacefully, and, I humbly hope, under a feeling sense of the necessity of adopting the language of the royal Psalmist, "Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name be the praise!"

Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting: a quiet favoured



time, which to myself was like a feast of fat things after the storms we had endured. In a visit we made before meeting, the woman of the house making a most violent attack upon us, saying, the Quakers, who, like the other Protestants, were in the outer court, could see the light of this world but not the light of the Lord, advising me to take a leaf out of her book, and go to their chapel and confession, and hear their priest, who was an inspired man to whom all power was given by the Almighty to forgive sins on earth; endeavouring, as way opened for it in my own mind, to make suitable replies: at our leaving she expressed her desire we might be converted and brought off from our heresies, otherwise, as we were heretics, there was no salvation for us. Trying as the opportunity was, I did not feel cause for regret, we remained quiet and heard all she had to say. After meeting we accomplished eight visits, in all of which we were kindly received, notwithstanding which we were obliged to cut this day's work shorter than usual: partly from debility and a cold from the chills that at times came over me, my voice became so weak I scarcely could speak to be heard. Seventh-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend John Tollerton, we proceeded to Marlborough-street, calling upon all on this side of the water we had not yet found at home. We were generally so well received, to me it felt like going round to members of our own religious Society, to give advice respecting some branches of our testimonies: thus closed another week's work to account for to that God who alone sees the heart and what our real motives to action are, and will reward us accordingly.

First-day attended Meath-street meeting in the morning; in the afternoon Sycamore-alley, in which we were favoured with the good presence of him who is God and changes not, but from everlasting to everlasting nigh at hand, and not afar off to help those who continue to rely upon him. Second-day, thirteenth of Eighth month, 1811, I left my quarters desirous to try to do my best this day in prosecuting our visit; but from the great nervous debility I was labouring under, I became so dispirited I found myself unequal to make any effort. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting and the monthly meeting. Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Webb, we bent our course to Patrick-street, but in consequence of the crowd of people that collected round us, we were obliged to proceed to another part of the city. We were favoured to accomplish seventeen visits to day, generally satisfactory. Fifth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Webb, we again bent our course to Patrick-street. The first call we made we met with a determined repulse. The next place we came to all things were made easy for us; the opportunity, a favoured one both to visitors and visited: a good degree of thoughtfulness appeared to be excited in the minds of the



man and his wife, who, in a feeling manner, acknowledged their thankfulness for the visit, whereby we were afresh encouraged to be willing to put on strength in the name of the Lord, who has thus far led us about and instructed us by the repulses and at other times open receptions we met with, that we have nothing at our command, but must look to, and in full confidence lean on Him that has the key of David, who, when he shuts none can open, and when he opens none can shut. The next place we halted at the master of the house looked fiercely at us, and as if he had resolved to oppose and perplex us, behaving snappishly, asking me what I wanted—would I give him an order for whiskey. People, who from their appearance and behaviour were disorderly characters, crowded in after us, gave me an unfavourable idea of consequences; yet I was led to believe, if I followed the counsel of my good Guide, gloomy as our situation appeared, I must not desert my post, but maintain my standing patiently amongst them. I therefore laid hold on the courage thus mercifully held out for my acceptance, and requested the man of the house quietly to sit down, and I would let him know what had brought me to his house, asking him if there were any mistress, if so, I should like to have her company: he said, he had three mistresses, for that was the way he lived, saying, the Turks had many mistresses. I found it required of me patiently to hear all he had to say however painful it might be: truth being stronger than that opposing spirit by which he had been actuated, he gradually became quiet and softened down in his mind, manifesting a willingness to hear what I had to offer, and at our parting showed a kind disposition towards us, expressing the desire he felt to attend to the advice given him, and all ended quietly. The crowd continuing to follow us we were constrained to leave Patrick-street again: by taking another direction, we were enabled to accomplish nineteen visits to-day.

Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, in which fresh cause was in mercy vouchsafed to acknowledge, that the shout of the King immortal is still in unmerited mercy to be heard amongst us. After meeting we accomplished twelve sittings, our last as trying as any we have at all met with. The man having heard of our coming appeared to have set himself in battle array, meeting us in a taunting way with his hat in his hand, saying, his thus meeting us was out of respect, making a great profession of his respect for our religious Society, telling us he was a convert to the Romish church. His ferocious countenance, the turbulent temper he evinced, his large figure as a man, and the unfavourable impression my mind received of the company that was drinking, if I durst, I gladly would have quitted again; but keeping in the patience until he had wasted all his ammunition: the way then feeling to be clear for me to attempt it, I endeavoured to lay be-



fore him, notwithstanding all the profession he had made, of his safety as to salvation, the danger of his being deceived at last in this momentous matter : exhorting him to be willing to turn to that living principle in his own heart and mind which would give him to see the dangerous situation he was in whilst he continued in that gall of bitterness and those bonds of iniquity he was suffering himself to be bound by. He received what I had to offer without interruption, became more calm, sitting down desiring me to communicate all I had in commission for him, saying, he was willing to receive it. Feeling my mind discharged from any thing further to communicate, we departed, and left him to that Almighty Power that had in mercy broken in degree his hard heart. Seventh-day proceeded to Patrick-street, where we were roughly handled at the quay ; our lot was again cast in one of those houses occupied by disorderly females : the mistress and her depraved company treated us with respect. I felt much for my companion, diffident and unacquainted with such haunts of wickedness. I endeavoured in very plain terms to set before the keeper of the house her reproachful conduct in upholding such an establishment, warning her against that which she must expect will eventually be the consequence hereafter, if she continued to allow of such evil practices as she well knew had been going forward in her house, and with her free consent. She appeared to receive kindly what was offered : at our parting her countenance, and that of her company, manifesting such a degree of thoughtfulness, I was led to hope the impressions made on their minds would not in every case, like the early dew, soon pass away.

First-day attended Meath-street meeting : my unfaithfulness therein caused me to leave it under distressing feelings of mind ; yet what a mercy we should acknowledge it to be when we fall short in the faithful discharge of duty to our God, although in a way humiliating to the creature, he follows us by these reproofs of instruction that they may prove the way to life, by animating us with greater earnestness to wrestle for those daily supplies of that faith which alone can give the victory over all that would let and hinder our progress in faithfully following our heavenly Guide. In conversation after meeting, with a fellow-traveller in the hope and fellowship of the gospel, it appeared that my unfaithfulness had been a two-fold loss to the meeting by my sitting in her way : when the beautiful order of the gospel is thus broken in upon, what a loss it may prove to those assembled ! Attended Sycamore-alley in the afternoon : my obedience being again put to the test, by being brought to a willingness to become any thing or nothing as my Divine Master willed I should be. He was pleased to condescend to give me strength to offer to the meeting that which I humbly hope I may say I was commissioned with, whereby I left peacefully. Second-day : my nature was much disposed to plead inability to turn out and have a storm to endure ; but as no ex-



cuse I was given to see would acquit me of wilful rebellion against the grain of faith in mercy dispensed in this needful time, accompanied by my kind friend Thomas Fayle, we proceeded, and after accomplishing eleven visits, many of which were very trying to human nature, I was obliged to go home and rest the remainder of the day. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting. Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend William Birkett, jun., we made an early turn out: during the course of the day we accomplished twenty-five visits; generally well received, except in a few instances. One man telling us we ought to be burnt, that the earth might be rid of us: we were preserved quiet, not making any reply to his observations, but when an opportunity occurred I expressed that which appeared to be given me for him, which he quietly heard; became more calm; and on our quitting followed us along the street, expressing the desire which he felt for a further opportunity, but it appeared safest for me to tell him I must leave him to that law within which he had acknowledged his belief in, and by which he would sooner or later be judged. He parted from us in an apparently agreeable disposition of mind. Thus, from time to time, how wonderful has been the display of the Divine Power, causing the lion to lie down with the lamb, and giving us to experience it still to be a truth, that there is neither hurting nor destroying in all God's holy mountain, so long as there is a continuing to act under the influence of his fear, we are preserved from hurting others, and others are restrained from harming us.

Fifth-day, accompanied by my kind friend William Birkett, jun., we bent our course to Dury-lane and Minion-square: had some interesting opportunities to-day in two families where there were several children grown up to maturity. Our visit appeared to be acceptable both to parents and children. On entering one house, a man was drinking, who, from his appearance, I supposed to be a Catholic priest, from whom I expected opposition, and would gladly have requested the man of the house to give me his company in a private room, but this I clearly saw would not make for peace; we therefore took the man of the house into the common drinking-room. My fears respecting the man who was drinking were soon realized: no sooner had we taken our seats with the man of the house, but this man attacked me, saying, I had no right to interfere with the members of their church, which was the only true one, and theirs the only true ministers, all others were but deceivers. As he manifested a desperately revengeful disposition, I suffered him to spend himself without replying to any thing he had to say. On his ceasing to say more I sat quiet awhile, and then gave the man of the house that which I believed had been given me for him, which I was suffered to do without being interrupted, this man's spirit appearing chained. When we were about to depart, this priest-like man gave us his hand, and



with it his blessing. Nineteen visits being accomplished, this day closed under a grateful sense, that through the daily fresh supplies of holy help this arduous engagement was fast advancing to a termination. Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, and accomplished eleven visits, generally satisfactory; but in consequence of the crowd we were rather inconvenienced. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind friend William Birkett, jun., we called on such as we did not find at home or had been denied, and way was made for us to clear off our list, thirty-five. Thus another week closed with songs of thanksgiving and praise in my heart for the help already in mercy extended.

First-day attended Meath-street meeting in the morning, in which there was the sound of an alarm went forth to such as were negligent in the attendance of week-day meetings, and in a due observance of the time appointed. Attended Sycamore-alley meeting in the afternoon: a quiet favoured time. Second-day, accompanied by my kind friend Robert Hudson, seventeen visits were accomplished. At one place the man of the house told us, he had been to confession yesterday, and that was enough for him; his priest had done all for him he stood in need of. I was led to believe he had given us a correct description of the state of his mind: whole, needing no physician but his priest. Third-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend Robert Hudson, we bent our course to Barrack-street. Our first visit, from the appearance of the keepers of the house, the company that was drinking, and the female lookers-on, caused me to tremble. On my requesting the keepers of the house to afford me an opportunity with them, they complied beyond what I had anticipated. The companies that were drinking followed us, quietly taking their seats. I was led in a very plain home manner towards the keepers of the house; laying before them what they had to expect would be the sad consequences of their continuing shaking their hands with iniquity as they were now doing. Great quietness was observed, and there was reason to hope what was delivered made an impression on the minds of the keepers of the house and some of their customers. The man of the house, when we were about to leave, in a humble manner acknowledged his consciousness of guilt, and his desire to attend to the counsel he had received. After we left the house, my companion told me, fears were excited in his mind when the people followed us in such numbers, and heard the plain manner I had to labour with the people of the house. We next attended Meath-street meeting, which was small; after which we pursued our visits, which, in most instances, were satisfactory, and this afternoon closed this humiliating engagement in the city and suburbs, having had in all about six hundred sittings.

Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting: at the close of which the committee met, to whom I opened a prospect of duty



to visit the Protestant and Romish bishops, and the mayor and sheriffs; after mature deliberation, it was concluded to refer the subject to the select members, who met, but not being able to come to a judgment, referred it to the committee and the select members, jointly. First-day morning attended Meath-street meeting, at the close of which the joint-committee met, and adjourned to Third-day. Although, from a desire I felt to clear out of Dublin, this suspense was rather trying to human nature; yet I hope I was favoured to esteem it a mercy from my Heavenly Father in having my mind at rest respecting the disposal of my religious prospects, now under the care of my Friends, and careful for nothing respecting them. Aware how needful it was for me not to over-act my part by cutting and carving for myself, or in any way dictating to the joint-committee, but aiming at abiding passive as to the result of the committee's deliberation. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting; at the close of which the joint-committee met, liberating me to visit the mayor and sheriffs; but as fears were excited in the minds of some of the committee a visit to the bishops might endanger unpleasant controversy, way did not open to liberate me to make such a visit: endeavouring to give this subject all the consideration I was capable of, I was not able to come at any such separation in my own mind, believing a visit to the bishops being as much a continuation of the visit I had been engaged in, as one to the mayor and sheriffs; I therefore found my safety was in standing still for the present. Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, at the close of which the joint-committee was called together, when I gave Friends the view I had taken of the conclusion the committee had come to, and that I felt the subject for the present so completely at rest in my own mind.

The way opening for me to move towards the North again, I requested, if no objection arose to my proceeding, some Friend would stand ready to take charge of me, and should the subject of my proposed visit to the mayor, sheriffs, and bishops, on my return to the city, revive, I stood resigned again to call upon my Friends for their aid in its accomplishment. This conclusion, I was thankful to find, was satisfactory to the committee, it having felt trying to me any thing like clashing in sentiment should appear, feeling bound in Gospel love to the Friends of Dublin. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind friend William Birkett, jun., we proceeded to Mountmelick, where I was kindly cared for by James and Hulda Pim. First-day attended the two meetings there. Second-day rode to Rathangan. Fifth-day, accompanied by my kind friend William Beal, proceeded to Mountrath; attended meeting there. Sixth-day made an agreeable visit to a Friend and her numerous family, at North Grove. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind friend William Neale, we rode to Moate.



First-day attended meeting there. Third-day we rode to Ballymurie. Friends having been informed of our proposed visit, informed their neighbours, who came flocking to the meeting, which tried me not a little, my prospects being confined to Friends. The meeting, I believe, proved satisfactory to all parties: those not professing with Friends expressing their unity with the truths of the Gospel that had been delivered. On Sixth-day I was favoured to reach my kind friend Thomas C. Wakefield's, at Moyallen.

First-day attended meeting at Grange, near Charlemont: the day being wet, the meeting was small. I was rejoiced in once more being permitted to sit with Friends here, which rejoicing I believe was mutually felt. We took up our abode with our kind friend William Greer. Fourth-day attended Ballinderry meeting: the weather continuing wet, the meeting was thinly attended. Fifth-day attended Lisburn meeting. Sixth-day proceeded by coach to Dublin, where I was favoured to arrive safely. On Seventh-day morning, feeling drawings in my mind to attend the quarterly meeting for the province of Leinster, to be held at Moate, as time would not allow of my seeking up a companion, I proceeded from the coach to the canal-boat, where I unexpectedly had the company of my kind friend Robert Fayle: we reached Tullymore in the evening. First-day morning reached Moate. The two meetings this day were large,—seasons in which we were favoured with a fresh evidence that Divine mercy still follows us as a religious body, in order that those testimonies which some of our forefathers sealed with their natural lives may not be suffered to fall to the ground again, through a spirit of lukewarmness and the love of the world gaining the ascendancy over us, their successors in profession. Second-day the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced. The hint given not to stand in the meeting-house yard when the meeting should be gathered, being attended to, the meeting settled down in quiet: the various matters which occupied the attention of the meeting were conducted in much harmony, and Friends separated under a thankful sense hereof. Third-day the parting meeting was held: the presence of the Great I Am being mercifully continued to us to the end of our assembling together, caused feelings of gratitude to flow in many of our minds. Fourth-day left Moate; reached Dublin in the evening.

Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, at the close of which I again claimed the attention of my Friends. Feeling drawings in my mind to visit the drinking-houses in Killculen and Neice continue with me, I was liberated to pursue these prospects of duty. First-day attended the two meetings there. Second-day, accompanied by my kind friend William Harding, we proceeded to Killculen; made an attempt to proceed on the visit



this evening, but the man of the house we first went to being in a state of intoxication, we returned to our inn, having uniformly found from experience evening was not a suitable time for these visits. Third-day morning we again proceeded, and accomplished eight visits, some of which were open and satisfactory; but it was evident that prejudice had entered the minds of others who refused to receive us: having given all the offer, I left with a peaceful mind. We then bent our course to Neice: on our arrival there, we were informed it was the time when the petty sessions was to be held, which at our first hearing of it discouraged me, expecting the houses would be in a bustle; but as I was not able to see otherwise than this was the right time to proceed, we concluded to take the houses at the upper end of the town first, and work our way towards the middle of the town, where the most of the bustle was likely to be, and when we had accomplished thus far, begin again at the lower end of the town, and proceed in like manner: also hoping by the time that thus much of our visit was completed, the principal of the bustle in the middle of the town would have subsided. Although we met with much openness, and had some satisfactory opportunities, yet, before we had finished, we had cause for believing prejudice had obtained the ascendancy over some minds. After having about twenty sittings we left Neice, and reached Dublin late this evening. On reclining my head to rest for the night, the retrospect of our little act of dedication this day caused tears of gratitude to flow freely for that Divine help that had been in mercy extended, for the accomplishment of it, which continued at times during the following day. Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, at the close of which the joint-committee was convened. The subject formerly spread before Friends coming again with that weight before my mind as to warrant me calling the attention of the committee again to the whole of my prospect of religious duty, as I at first spread it before them, I accordingly did so. After these subjects had been again maturely weighed and considered, two Friends were nominated to arrange for the several visits.

First-day attended Meath-street meeting in the morning, which proved a season to some in which I believe heavenly bread was dispensed. The afternoon meeting at Sycamore-alley was large. Second-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend Jonathan Hill, agreeable to appointment, we proceeded to the mansion-house, and were cordially received by the mayor and one of the sheriffs, the other being prevented through indisposition. Much frankness was manifest in attending to the various subjects of abuse I had to lay before them, as having come under my notice during my visit to the city; they freely acknowledging their conviction of the justness of my observations, and if I had remedies to propose, to be free in my communicating them, being desirous



those remedies should be applied that were most likely to answer the best end. After I had cast my views as to the remedies most likely to effect that change, so desirable in various ways, in the city and suburbs, we left them under, I humbly hope, a grateful sense of Divine interference, in thus inclining their hearts to receive what I had to offer. From the Mansion-house, we next went to the Roman Catholic bishop, who received us civilly. I had but little to communicate to him, and that principally of a nature tending to rouse him to consider the great load of responsibility that rested on him, in consequence of that implicit dependence the people are bound to place on the clergy; laying before him the sorrowful account they will have to give in a future day, who are thus building up the people in this implicit dependence on themselves, instead of turning the attention of the people to Christ within, the only hope of glory; and especially so where they themselves do not endeavour to be found walking in the footsteps of the flock of Christ's companions, and to use their utmost influence and authority to suppress every appearance of evil amongst those they are professing to take such an important charge of. He assented to the truth of my observations, and we took leave of each other with marks of kindness.

The Protestant bishop being in England, we proceeded to the deanery in Cavan-street: the dean received us respectfully. My chief engagement was to lay before him the need there was for the clergy of the Protestant religion to be vigilant in their endeavours to strengthen the hands of the magistrates, for the suppression of the evil practices so many ways apparent in the city and suburbs, which must come under his notice in passing through the streets; and especially so, the abuse of the Sabbath (as it is called.) Shops were open, cutlery goods were exposed for sale in the streets, household goods were moved as on other days, and in some of the drinking-houses the evening of this day was spent in fiddling and dancing. I also observed that, although I was aware the bulk of the people were Roman Catholics, yet I also knew the Protestants held the reins of government; and that it was my belief, that so far as we are deficient in using our influence and authority, by not properly exerting ourselves to remedy these and other evils that abound, we become parties thereto in the Divine sight. On our quitting, I informed the dean of my intention to call upon the chief magistrate of the police, upon which he kindly offered us a letter of introduction; but arrangements having been already made for us, we declined his kind offer, and proceeded to the Castle, where the dean was waiting to receive us, who accompanied my companion Robert Hudson and myself to the chief magistrate's apartments, by whom we were kindly received. I informed him of my engagements in the city and suburbs, and of the observations I had made on the great immorality of the people, more

especially as it respected drunkenness, and the reproachful manner in which the First-day of the week was passed; and I added, that although I was well aware the chief actors in these abuses were Roman Catholics, and that the bulk of the people were of this religious profession, yet it should be remembered that the Protestants held the reins of government, and therefore, except those who are in authority exert their utmost influence and endeavours to remedy these evils, the tendency of which must be the displeasure of Almighty God, they become parties in the guilt in the Divine sight. The necessity of something being done was in a very agreeable manner acknowledged, and a willingness shown to receive any suggestion from me by way of remedy. After having given my views on the different means of applying help, we parted under feelings of regard, and took an affectionate leave of the dean.

Although I felt cause to rejoice that way had been thus made for me to obtain relief to my own mind, and that nothing had occurred to produce controversy, I felt my nature so worn down, that I was obliged to go home, and not attend the monthly meeting which was then sitting, as I had wished to have done: the meeting however adjourning to the evening, I gave in a short report of my proceedings.

Fourth-day a meeting was appointed by Martha Brewster of Bury in Suffolk, here on a religious visit; which proved a parting meeting to me and many I dearly love on this side of the water, and occasioned many tears to be shed. Way now being clearly made for my departure to my own home, after a satisfactory sitting with the select members and overseers, in the evening, Martha Brewster, Susanna Stephens, William Midgeley, of Rochdale, and myself, accompanied by several friends, proceeded to the Pigeon-house, and went on board the packet, Capt. Judd, for Holyhead: after a passage of ten hours we landed safely. Seventh-day we proceeded to Manchester. First-day morning attended meeting there; and in the afternoon sat with Friends of Rochdale. Second-day proceeded to Barnsley, where I was favoured to find my dear wife well, my widowed daughter and grandchild much recruited in their health, and my daughter's outward affairs in *every* respect well cared for; awakening in my mind the language of, "Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee."



## CHAPTER X.

IN the 8th mo. 1812 I left my own home for Sheffield, to attend a burial. On my way thither, before I reached the quarters I was aiming at, (why, I knew not,) I was turned out of my road to the house of a Friend; there I unexpectedly fell into the company of a Friend from Bristol. Inquiring after Friends there and in the neighbourhood, I was informed of the trying situation of Ann Fry, a Friend of Frenchay meeting, personally unknown to me; who from an apprehension of religious duty was likely to visit the families of the colliers, miners, and a description of men called the Gang, at Kingswood and in its neighbourhood. Her monthly meeting, it appeared, had liberated her for the service, and had selected a committee to assist her, but for want of a companion she had not proceeded. The recital of the circumstance excited such feelings in my mind as to awaken in me a disposition to repent my turning aside from the road I was taking to Sheffield, for my very heart felt as if it turned over, through fear of what might be the consequence of my having so done: but after leaving the Friend's house my mind became pretty free from the subject. Soon after my return home, however, it revived with such weight that I was unable to come at any settlement of mind, until I yielded to write to Ann Fry, requesting the outlines of her religious engagement; I did so in such a cautious way as not to leave ground for her supposing more than sympathy for her in this arduous engagement had been my motive, lest after trying the fleece I should find the will on my part was accepted. Her reply did not produce that sort of acquittal which I could gladly have accepted; so that there was no way for me to come at peace but by being willing to unite with her in the service: I therefore cast myself upon my monthly meeting for its disposal. A certificate being granted me, on First-day, the fourth of Tenth month, I left my own home, attended Sheffield meeting in the morning and Chesterfield in the afternoon. Second-day walked to Derby: third-day to Lichfield. Fourth-day, rode to Birmingham; and attended the week-day meeting there. I had to labour with the double-minded; it was hard to obtain full relief to my own mind: reached Worcester this evening. Fifth-

day sat with Friends there, in which an evidence was mercifully granted, that stripped as Friends here are from outward ministry, the Minister of ministers was near to help those who were devoutly depending upon him. After meeting walked to Tewkesbury : here my mind was brought under exercise on account of several young people at my quarters : by endeavouring to cast before them that which was given me to communicate, I was enabled to go on my way rejoicing ; whereby much of the toil of this day's work was diminished. Seventh-day evening reached the abode of my kind friend Joseph Fry, at Frenchay, although much exhausted with my long travel, yet abundantly rewarded in mind, by a hope that my movements thus far had been in the line of Divine appointment.

11th of 10th mo. First-day I attended meeting here, at the close of which Friends were requested to stop, to whom I produced my certificate, allowing me to accompany my kind friend Ann Fry in her religious visit, which appeared to meet the general concurrence of Friends of the meeting. In the afternoon we embarked in this arduous engagement, proceeding to a cluster of cottages about a mile from our home : here we collected the occupiers of them into one cottage most commodious for the purpose, with whom we had a quiet, and we had reason to believe, to many of them, a satisfactory meeting. Quitting these cottagers, we found a number of men standing by the road-side, and made a halt, with whom we had good service, they appearing to receive what we had to offer to them kindly. We then returned home, with minds filled with gratitude for this beginning. Second-day we proceeded towards ——— : making a halt at some cottages, my companion laboured to collect them into the one most commodious for their reception. At our first sitting down with them they manifested so much unsettlement, going out and coming in, that I was discouraged ; but after a time of sore exercise of both faith and patience, a considerable company was prevailed upon to take their seats quietly. I trust it may be said, not only matter was given suitable to states present, but a willingness brought about in many of their minds to receive it. We left them under a thankful sense that best help had been near both to visited and visitors. At another cottage, about forty persons were collected : in a short time great quietness prevailed, many countenances manifesting solidity and attention to what was offered. We were helped to labour amongst them in the love of the gospel, accompanied with a belief that the truths delivered were received with gladness by many. We proceeded to ——— work-house : the company there consisted of aged persons and children, about twenty in all, but in a miserably neglected condition. After having a quiet opportunity with them, we had such free conversation with one of the parishioners relative to the neglected state we



found these poor creatures in, that we were led to hope they would be better looked after in future.

Third-day we bent our course towards Mangotsfield. On our way a man, thrashing in a barn, caught the eye of my companion; we left the high-road and made up to him: on our approach his countenance appeared care-worn, and weighed down with anxiety of mind. We found him a more intelligent man than the generality of those we had met with: on inquiry into his situation, it appeared he had a wife and nine children to support, and his own earnings all he had to depend upon to meet his expences. The counsel we had to impart appeared a word in due season, and received as a cordial to his poor tried mind. I felt truly thankful my companion had thus given way to the impressions of her mind on this occasion. We proceeded to the cottage of a collier; on entering which my nature recoiled, at viewing the filth that surrounded us: the neighbours crowding in, the place was nearly full: we had an open opportunity amongst them, accompanied with a hope that our labour would not all be in vain: our visit appeared to be kindly received by most of them. A large room being offered us to hold a meeting in, we accepted of it, and at four this afternoon we assembled: near one hundred men, women, and children were collected. Unacquainted as they generally were with the manner of our meetings, and considering the rough uncultivated state in which they are brought up, their quiet behaviour was to us admirable: we could not doubt but that the opportunity was a time of Divine favour to many. My companion's mind being drawn to make a visit to some soldiers in the neighbourhood, we proceeded to their quarters, and obtained a sitting with them. We had reason to believe the counsel imparted was well received: they acknowledged their sense of the good we intended them, and their desire to keep in view what had been communicated: we then returned home, humbly thankful to Israel's shepherd, in thus mercifully caring for us another day.

Fourth-day, attended the meeting at Frenchay: afterwards we visited four families in their cottages: our visit was well received. After which we visited three public-houses, in which we found much company, some full of liquor: had opportunities both with the keepers of the houses and their customers, by whom we were generally treated with great civility; our visit appearing to be received well by most of them. Our next visit was to some soldiers in their mess-room: on our first entering, appearances were discouraging, the fife and fiddle playing, and their minds appeared all afloat; but on my requesting them to lay their diversions aside, they complied, and sat down quietly with us, many giving proof that their minds were impressed with what was offered. May these instances of Divine interference prove a fresh excitement to faithfulness and a renewed cause for thankfulness.



Sixth-day we bent our course toward the parish of Mangotsfield: had numerous visits amongst colliers and others: and found a willingness to receive what we had to offer. We were comforted in observing so much sensibility in things of the greatest importance, which we met with amongst this degraded, uneducated portion of our fellow-creatures; and that First-day schools were establishing in this dark and long-neglected part of the nation: yet we had to lament the want of better qualified teachers in these schools; but a hope was awakened in our minds that time would apply a remedy, as many well-disposed individuals in the neighbourhood were exerting themselves in the proper care of these schools. During this day's labour our minds were deeply affected with the instances of human misery we met with amongst the aged sick and infant poor. In the evening we bent our course to Hambrook; visited the public-house there, and saw about sixteen soldiers in their mess-room. On our first entering some of them appeared so disposed to giddiness, that I feared we should have met with rude behaviour; but through the kind and merciful interference of our Divine Master, on my requesting them to take their seats, they became quiet, and sat down soberly with us, manifesting a disposition of mind to receive what was offered. At our parting, it appearing due from me to apologize for our thus intruding ourselves into their apartment, whilst they united in expressions of obligation on their part for our visit. I trust we were not deficient in our sense of gratitude to that good Power who, having appointed us such an humiliating path, had thus mercifully and wonderfully cared for us through another day.

Seventh-day, our lot was cast amongst some who profess to be the followers of George Whitfield: although we found it difficult to come at silence amongst them, yet as patience under our sufferings of mind on this account was abode in, it was obtained, and I trust it may be said, we had good service amongst some of those we thus met. In one visit to a young couple, three young men came into their cottage whilst we were sitting in quiet, who appeared giddy and disposed to interrupt us; but by our endeavouring to keep under our exercise, it evidently spread like leaven through the whole company: their minds evincing a becoming degree of serious thoughtfulness, a full opportunity was afforded us to relieve our minds: may the praise alone be given to that High and Holy One who inhabiteth eternity and dwelleth on high, for his merciful interference on our behalf this day, by quieting the minds of those we had to labour with, whereby the yoke was made easy and the burden light.

First-day, our first visit was to an aged couple, whose situation every way appeared deplorable; void of outward comforts, and, from remarks which escaped their lips, there was every reason to fear they were totally unacquainted with the Comforter within. We



laboured to bring them to a proper sense of their dangerous situation, but all appeared of no avail : we could not divest our minds of a fear that ignorance was not the cause of their being sunk into this lamentable situation: they were on the very verge of eternity, but a confirmed indifference prevailed respecting things of the greatest importance. We left them under painful impressions: may this case prove a stimulus to us to seek for holy help, to use all diligence in the faithful performance of every religious duty during our few remaining days here below. Our next call was at the cottage of another aged couple, if possible, more void of outward comforts than those we had just left, but evidently abounding with that inward consolation which sweetens every bitter cup, which in the ordering of Divine Wisdom may be permitted to be dispensed. The tender frame of mind we found them in, and the gratitude our visit excited, enabled us to go on our way under some degree of rejoicing. After other visits to cottages, we visited a First-day school, held at a meeting-house called a Bethel, where about two hundred children are educated: we first had a sitting with the children, and then with the managers by themselves, during which we had to labour with the overseers, setting before them the necessity there was for them in good earnest to experience on their part a correspondency of conduct and converse with the doctrines, precepts, and example of our Holy Redeemer, in order that their endeavours for the children's future welfare might be blest to them: our visit was kindly received. A room offered to hold a meeting in, was accepted: about forty persons assembled: the meeting was conducted with much quiet, and we had reason to believe the people departed satisfied. This day's work has afresh confirmed us in the belief, notwithstanding the rough, uncultivated manners of those we here mixed with, that there is something stirring amongst them that is precious: in some places it appeared to us that it might be truly said, the fields were white already to harvest: O for faithful labourers by example! may it please the Divine Husbandman to send such amongst them. What fresh cause is there for thankfulness on our parts, that we have thus been favoured with holy help, (as I humbly hope,) whereby another day has been well closed.

Second-day we bent our course to Downend; in the first cottage we entered we found three small children left quite by themselves. Inquiring after their parents, we found that the father had been killed in a coal-pit, and the mother was gone out to a day's work. We could not but deplore their unprotected situation, and yet we had met with more pitiable cases, much larger families left to struggle with almost starvation. The repetition of this same language almost daily assailed our ears, "My husband, my sons, were killed in the pit." The destitute situation in which these widows and their fatherless children were left, was cause at times

of our going mourning on our way, especially so on observing the apparent indifference manifested by some of the men thus employed, to the dangers to which they were daily so exposed: when we have endeavoured to awaken them to a true sense thereof, and persuaded them to seek to the Almighty for help, so as to live in his fear continually, and thus be prepared to leave this world, should it be their lot suddenly to be called out of time, some of the more thoughtful would reply, when they did rightly strive to turn their attention towards these subjects, the largeness of their families, the high price of provisions, and their difficulties were such, that these cares and perplexities dissipated their good thoughts and desires. Willing as I trust we were to sympathize with them under their accumulated difficulties, I am persuaded our feelings fell very short of what must at times have been their experience. Many were the visits accomplished this day to the habitations of misery and woe; nothing but a sense of duty could have supported our minds and carried us through: it closed with a meeting of upwards of thirty men, women, and children.

Third day morning we bent our course towards Kingswood, and met with some truly seeking minds. We had an opportunity with a professor and his wife, at whose house a meeting is weekly held by some of the society of Methodists. We encouraged them to be in good earnest, frequently to consult the Divine law within them, and to seek for holy help, that the general tenour of their conduct and converse might correspond therewith: we reminded them also of the conspicuous situation they had placed themselves in amongst their neighbours, whose eyes would be upon them. Although this day we were at times made sad from beholding the abject situation of so many of our dear fellow-creatures, destitute, as they appeared to be, of every outward comfort; yet our minds were also comforted under a hope, that if the work of righteousness began, (as we believed was the case in some of their minds,) and was suffered to go forward according to the will of that Almighty Power who had thus begun this good work, their outward condition would become so improved, that their example would spread and prevail amongst their neighbours. Notwithstanding the depraved countenances of some with whom we have sat, the rough and uncultivated manner in which they at first received us, and the unwillingness they manifested to attend to our entreaties, it rarely occurred but that at our parting some evident proofs have been manifested of a sensibility on their part of the need there was for them to be in good earnest about their immortal souls. This day closed with a large meeting of colliers, their wives and others, many of whom appeared to be reached with what was cast before them in the line of the ministry: the time of silence being owned by the over-shadowing of the immediate influence of the Spirit of



Christ, the way was prepared for the reception of what was communicated, whereby many of them became humbled and contrited before the Lord. When the meeting closed, several of the company requested they might be remembered again in the same way: may the praise be given to that Almighty Power, who, when he calls to the work, fails not to give strength proportioned to the trials of each day. Fourth-day, our first visit was to a young man, a collier, who, from his own acknowledgment, had been awakened in an extraordinary manner to a sense of his sinful state; strength had been mercifully given him to break off from his wicked practices, and to turn his back upon all his evil associates; having run well for a time, he became united in membership with the society of the Methodists, but through unwatchfulness, he sorrowfully lost ground again; hereby crucifying the Son of God afresh, and putting him, as he acknowledged, to open shame, by totally deserting every place of religious worship, and joining himself to his former wicked companions: his mind appeared to be awfully impressed with a sense of the deplorable situation he had plunged himself into, and the sad consequences that eventually must result, without a change in his present mode of spending his time, which change he declared he despaired of ever being favoured to witness, giving it as his belief no door of hope would ever be again opened to him. We deeply deplored his situation, not only as it respected himself, but that which to us appeared might be the sad consequences likely to result to others through his fall. As ability was afforded, we laboured to encourage him to seek earnestly for the return of that help which he once had found to be all-sufficient, but this he considered unavailing: he appeared to receive our visit kindly; we left him deploring his miserable situation. Our next visit was to a collier and his wife, in profession with the Wesleyan Methodists; the man appeared fast advancing to his final close, but in such a sweet, resigned frame of mind, that our sitting with them was as a cordial to us, labouring, as we had been, under the painful feelings which our last visit had excited.

Fifth-day we went to Kingswood; made several visits. In the afternoon we had a meeting in a room used sometimes by the Methodists, and another in the evening in a different direction, both to good satisfaction. At the breaking up of each the people importuned us to have another meeting with them: the night was very dark, and the roads almost impassable in day-time, we esteemed it a mercy that we reached home without accident. Sixth-day we went to Liston parish: our first visit was to an aged couple; the woman had been confined to her bed five years, to whom we were enabled to impart such counsel as made our visit acceptable, if we may judge from the affection they manifested at our leaving them. The two next cottages we visited were occu-



pied by widows, whose husbands had been killed in a coal-pit: they were left in a destitute situation, so that they were obliged to force their boys to work in the pit almost before their strength was equal to the labour required, to get bread for the family, and thus they were thrown into the society of those whose example was likely to have a tendency to corrupt their morals. How should the very recital of cases like these, produce gratitude in the minds of both parents and children who are not placed in such trying situations. Should it not be the heart-felt inquiry, What shall I render to the Lord for all his multiplied benefits? and ought there not to be an unreserved willingness to sacrifice all he is calling for? My companion feeling drawings in her mind to have a meeting in this neighbourhood, it was concluded to accept of the use of one of these cottages for the purpose, and that notice should be given for ten o'clock on First-day morning. Our next visit was to the poor but comfortable cottage of a blind woman, who lived alone and was far advanced in life. We found her busily occupied in scraping and picking potatoes, which she performed with great dexterity. She informed us, with expressions of gratitude, that the parish allowed her two shillings and six pence per week, and this we understood was the whole she had with certainty to depend upon. We considered her as perfect a picture of contentment as we had yet met with. I could not see in her helpless condition, for want of sight, how she could spare any thing for rent, and therefore concluded the cottage was her own; but questioning her on this subject, she replied, her cottage belonged to her next neighbour, and to satisfy him for the use of it she weekly washed the linen for his family, herself finding soap and firing; this to us appeared the more extraordinary, having no means, we found, to heat her water but in an iron pot on the range, which she told us was carried by herself and poured into the wash-tub, to do which appeared almost incredible; it surprised us she had escaped injury. On inquiry, we found her statement to be correct, and that she was a clean washer: the neatness of her cottage, the cleanliness of her apparel, though very old, was to us striking, but above all her state of mind, the whole theme of her converse abounded with gratitude and praise for the bounties heaven was daily bestowing upon her. She was frequently the subject of our conversation and admiration during the day, affording an instructive lesson of real contentment, with what by many would be accounted very miserable fare and a very great deprivation.

We proceeded to Warmley, making calls as we passed along; one on a young woman nine months confined to her bed from ill health; but in addition to her bodily suffering, during our opportunity with her, it appeared she was labouring under distress of mind, which she said arose from her class-leader having deserted her, (she being in connexion with the society of Method-



ists.) After sitting awhile in silence, I felt it required of me to query with her, if she had not reason to fear she had placed too much dependence on what her class-leader could do for her, and not enough looked to the Lord with that single eye and simple dependence he called for; she acknowledged she believed it had been the case. I advised her to consider her class-leader deserting her, as permitted in mercy to bring her to a true sense how little instrumental help was to be depended upon, and to drive her home to the only sure help in herself; I added, the subject of their class-meeting had occupied my mind, accompanied with this conclusion, that there was reason to fear in these class-meetings not a few precious visited of the Lord, have been excited to a premature disclosure of his merciful dealings with them, thereby lavishing that on others which was only designed for their own help and strength, and thus they have had nothing left for themselves to look to or lean upon in times of proving; this she acknowledged she believed had been the case. After recommending her to the best of all leaders, in herself, we parted under a hope that her mind had received some consolation by our visit. We then made a call at the dark, miserable abode of a collier, who told us he had a wife and nine children; of whom four sons had just returned from their work in the pit; their black and grim faces exhibited a discouraging appearance to my mind, so much so, that my nature at first recoiled at the thoughts of sitting down with them; but keeping in the quiet I was raised above all opposing difficulties. The man appeared to be seriously disposed, and thoughtful about the best welfare of his numerous family: he, with his wife and children, manifested satisfaction for the visit we thus paid them, after which we returned home.

Seventh-day, we went to what is called the Cock-road, about four miles from the city of Bristol, notorious for more than half a century, as being the settlement of persons who are called the Gang. The chief part of them, it has long been known, live by plunder, robbery, coining, horse-stealing, and every evil practice within their reach, and have long been a terror to Bristol and the neighbourhood round; all attempts to get rid of them have as yet proved unavailing. First-day we went to Wormley-common, where a meeting was appointed to be held in a cottage: we found about fifty persons assembled. We were much favoured during the time of silence, by the presence of Him who was graciously pleased to promise to be with those who are gathered in his name, of which number a hope prevailed in our minds that some of our company were. When the meeting closed, a man of respectable appearance came up to us, saying, he hoped good had been done by the meeting, and that he believed we had been rightly sent into this dark corner of the earth: he wished we could see it our plan to come more frequently, not doubting but it would have its



service. In the afternoon we attended a meeting in another part of the common, which was large, and proved satisfactory, the people requesting we would have another meeting with them. After taking refreshment we proceeded to Kingswood, to attend a meeting at six this evening. The weather proving wet, we expected a small attendance, but the place was so crowded that many could not get seats; notwithstanding which, and their being unacquainted with our manner of sitting together in silence, the meeting was agreeably conducted, and ended satisfactorily. Before we left them, the people requested we would have another meeting amongst them. Thus closed a day of exercise, to the praise of Him, be it said, who, when He puts forth, goes before, and prepares the way for the reception of the seed he gives to scatter abroad amongst the people.

Second-day, we went to the Cock-road, and continued visiting from house to house, until we felt the need of our dinner, which we generally took in our chaise, which mostly consisted of a bottle of milk and slices of bread and butter. Whilst taking our repast, we were surrounded by a number of poor children, amongst whom was a girl apparently about sixteen years of age, clad as miserably as can well be conceived. On asking her why she did not go to work, she told us, work was not to be had; saying, "Sometimes I have victuals, and at other times I am obliged to go without:"—she pointed with her finger where her mother lived, and said she was at home. Asking where her father was, she said, she never had one. This reply led me to fear her mother was not a good character. Having finished our repast, we considered in the best way we were able, how far we might with peace to our own minds pass the mother by: believing it would not be best for us to do so, we proceeded to the house the girl pointed to, which we found to be an abode of misery in every sense of the word. The mother, this girl, two other women, and three illegitimate children were living together, obtaining what little support they had by their evil practices. We sat down with them, and endeavoured faithfully to lay before them the tendency of their manner of life, as it respected themselves, their children, and others whom they were instrumental in drawing into their company, and the punishment that awaited them without true repentance. At first they appeared to soar above what we offered, and resented our interference, as they termed it; upon which I was ready to apprehend we were in danger of receiving some gross insults, which they seemed very capable of; but we were mercifully carried above this fear, strength being given us to plead with them, until the Divine Witness in their minds was evidently reached; and they were so brought down, as to evince some degree of contrition, acknowledging, at our parting, their full belief that we wished them well, and that they were obliged to us for the counsel we had given them. We



left them, thankful on our own account, humiliating as the interview was, that we had been strengthened to maintain our post. In the afternoon we had a large meeting with some of those called Cock-rovers, or the Gang; which was quiet, and openness was manifested to receive that which was communicated. Third-day, we again went to the neighbourhood of the Gang, but the day turning out wet, we soon returned home. The days becoming very short, and the roads being in such a state as not to admit of our going quickly over the ground, together with our distance from Frenchay appearing likely to prevent our keeping at our work as late at night as we conceived was necessary, lodging was provided for us in the Cock-road, the best our kind friends were able to procure.

Fourth-day, we attended meeting at Frenchay, which I trust was a time of favour to the visited youth. After which we went again to Cock-road. The first visit we made was to a woman who, we were informed, kept as disorderly a house as any in the neighbourhood, and who was a very immoral character herself. On our laying before her the guilt in which she was implicated, by harbouring the company she did in her house, she at first treated our remarks with contempt, saying, she knew she must answer for her conduct herself: but by degrees she evinced a willingness to receive what we had further for her, assuring us of the desire which she felt in future to conduct herself more orderly than she had done, and not to suffer young persons to resort improperly to her house as heretofore. She acknowledged, at our parting, she believed we wished her better than she had done herself. I was glad when we were about to depart, not knowing but we were in danger of being insulted by a young man we found in her company. My companion informed them of a meeting to be held in Cock-road. Feeling ourselves much exhausted, we returned to Frenchay.

Fifth-day, we went to Cock-road: made many visits; much openness to receive us and our testimony was manifested. In the afternoon we proceeded to Hill-mount, where a meeting was appointed to be held at four o'clock, but from some cause unknown to us, the people did not generally assemble until six o'clock; notwithstanding this, although it proved a close exercise both of faith and patience, yet when the meeting closed, a hope accompanied our minds, that we had been in the way of our duty, and that the labour of this day would not all prove in vain. At the close of the meeting, we took up our first night's abode in the Cock-road. We had been previously informed the house was so swarming with rats, that they came into the bed-rooms. We had not long been in our sitting-room, before we heard them passing between the partitions, from which I expected a sleepless night; but aware of the difficulty there was to procure suitable



accommodation for us, we endeavoured to submit, and thus the night was passed over better than I could have expected; for which favour, I hope I may say, a becoming degree of thankfulness was the clothing of my mind, to Him whose power remains all-sufficient to help us in every strait we may be brought under, whilst pursuing the line of apprehended duty, if in simple obedience we sufficiently rely upon Him.

Sixth-day, proceeded to the parish of Briton. Our first call was at the miserable abode of five single sisters; they existed together, for it could hardly be called living. One of them appeared far gone in a decline, possibly for want of necessaries; another was afflicted with fits; a third looked starving from hunger and cold, exhibiting a ghastly countenance. On our approach, one of them made her escape, with scarcely clothes to cover her. The habitation, within and without, as well as its inmates, exhibited the most striking picture of human misery an artist could be supposed to pourtray—neither bedsteads, bed, blankets, sheets, pillow, bolster, table, chair, or household stuff of any kind, except two stools, and some broken earthenware. On inquiry how they passed these cold winter nights, we were informed they laid down on the floor, which was paved with large stones, before the best fire they were able to make up, the warmth from which, with the few rags their cottage furnished, supplied the want of bed-covering. They informed us their employ had been heading pins: their employer had failed. Two of them had one shilling each from the parish, in addition to one shilling more which they earned, which was the whole they had to subsist on. We could not but commiserate their trying allotment in this world, and we endeavoured, as ability was afforded, to turn their attention to the alone sure way of securing that inward help and support, which would not fail them, but would conduct them safely through all the trials of time, and render unto them sure blessings, by producing the joyous fruits of righteousness, and ultimately land them safe where no more sorrow will be known. Our visit, I could not doubt, was kindly received by them. My companion stated to a Friend of Bristol their case, whereby bedding and other articles were furnished them.

We proceeded to finish this part of Cock-road, and made many visits, some of which were relieving to our minds. We halted at a public-house, where we met a considerable company of men, who appeared to live in idleness and fulness of bread, producing wantonness; and we had no doubt, from circumstances, that they were a party of those called the Gang; with whom, I believe we may say, we endeavoured to deal plainly—the fear of man being mercifully taken away. They behaved towards us with much civility, and appeared to receive kindly what we had to declare. We had a large meeting this evening at Hill-mount, which was conducted in a quiet, orderly manner. The meeting holding late, the



night very dark, and by-roads to travel, roads as bad as can well be conceived, our journey appeared perilous ; but by our driver walking, and at times doing his best to prevent our being upset, we were favoured to reach our lodging safely, for which we felt truly thankful. We did not apprehend danger from the Gang, amongst whom we were thus travelling, not merely from the information we received, that we need not fear travelling amongst them day or night, for no one should insult us, but from being favoured with that in our minds, which gave us full confidence in the sufficiency of the superintending care of Divine Providence over us ; short of which, what could have supported us in travelling generally late in the evening in such a neighbourhood, where others are afraid to travel alone in the day-time ?

Seventh-day, we made a few calls, and arranged for meetings. First-day morning attended a meeting in a cottage, near our lodging, which was thinly attended, but quiet, and to us a comfortable meeting. At the close of the meeting, observing a man turn into the adjoining cottage, he attracted our attention, and we followed him, taking our seats : from his own confession, during what we had to communicate, he proved to be one of the Gang : we remonstrated with him on the danger to which he exposed himself by violating the laws of his country, and we set forth the peace of mind that would result from his getting his livelihood in an honest way ; he acknowledged he was fully aware of these things, and that he was far from a happy man. On my telling him he passed his time amidst hope and fear, hoping at times he should escape being detected in his evil practices, but fear at other times so tormenting him as almost to overcome hope ; he said it was truly descriptive of his situation ; adding, the way he was getting his livelihood was the way his father had brought him up, and he could not live as he did by hard labour, not having been brought up to it, and pay five shillings a week to the parish for three children ; but he must continue his course of life, viz. to plunder, trick, and cheat every way he could. On my endeavouring to turn his attention seriously to consider his awful situation into which, if he continued this same course of life, he would plunge himself eternally, he replied, with apparent feelings of horror, he must leave all future consequences. He manifested great frankness ; no disposition to put by what he knew belonged to him ; but expressed, in a manner as if he really felt what he said, he believed we desired better things for him than he was able to do for himself. He appeared about twenty-six years of age, of a fine, strong, healthy constitution, was unable to read, and had never, but twice, he told us, entered a place of religious worship. We parted from him, sorrowing on his account, committing him to that Divine Power, who yet remains all-sufficient to work wonders for the children of men, even for the most rebellious.



We proceeded to Cock-road-house, where a meeting was appointed at two this afternoon, which was largely attended, the people conducting themselves in a solid manner. We then went to Hill-mount, where a meeting was to be held at five this evening; the house was crowded, and the quiet preserved was remarkable, considering the rough, uncultivated company we were amongst. The people appeared to sit quietly, and to be attentive to the truths of the gospel given us for communication; we were encouraged to hope this would prove a season of profit to many: that the praise might be given to whom it belongs, both by the hearers and those who were counted worthy to proclaim the truths of the gospel of life and salvation, was the desire of my heart at the close of another day: to Him are we accountable, who sees and knows the heart, and all our motives of action, and who will reward us accordingly. Romans ii. 7. After meeting we rode to Frenchay.

Second-day, 2d of 11th mo. we attended the monthly meeting at Frenchay, at which we gave in a report of our proceedings thus far, with which the meeting's satisfaction was expressed, accompanied with acknowledgments of an evidence that the Good Shepherd had in mercy been mindful of us. Third-day, we went to Hill-mount: from the badness of the road our carriage broke down: we were obliged to return to Frenchay. Fourth-day, we went to Cabraheath: our first visit was to the cottage of a collier; a considerable number of his neighbours, in addition to his own family, soon collected. A young woman who came in manifested much of a disposition to levity, but that which was delivered reaching her condition, she became serious, and parted from us, giving evident proof that a degree of religious thoughtfulness was awakened in her mind. Our next visit was to a collier and his wife, that were at the meeting on First-day evening, who welcomed us to their cottage: the man dispatched messengers to invite his neighbours, and we had a numerous assembly. Utterance was largely given, and great openness was evinced to receive the word preached; and we parted under a humbling sense of our Heavenly Father's love extended to visitors and visited: fresh cause there was for the acknowledgment, that all is of mercy, unmerited mercy, and to set up the Ebenezer, and say, our help has come from the Lord. After making a few more calls, we returned to our lodgings. Some of our company this day, in a feeling manner, expressed it to be their belief, that our feet having been thus turned amongst the poor inhabitants here, was designed by the Almighty in mercy to be a fresh call to them. One poor collier, at the close of an opportunity, in a feeling manner, expressed himself nearly as follows: "If we miss so great salvation thus frequently offered to us, and again renewed and brought home to our very houses, surely it will be more tolerable for other wicked nations in the great day



than for us." Fifth-day proceeded to Cabra-heath. Our first call was at the cottage of a young man, whom we found lounging at his fire-side, appearing as if he had been out on a night's ramble; his house abounded with good things; it did not seem we were welcome guests, for he treated our observations with contempt: notwithstanding which, as we believed his thus treating us would not acquit us, we continued, as matter arose in the line of apprehended duty, to communicate it to him; and after awhile he appeared rather softened down, and evinced more of a willingness to receive our counsel: he parted from us in a friendly manner, and as if our plain dealing had reached the witness in his own mind, he did not attempt to clear himself from the bad practices that were brought before his view.

We made several visits on our way to Cabra-common. As we were passing along, two men caught our eye, employing themselves in catching birds; a way some of the Gang spend a part of their time, as a cloak for their nightly depredations: we attracted their notice, and our proceeding being by this time noised abroad amongst them, they manifested a determination to avoid us, and separated to the right and left, whereby I expected we should lose them; but one being an old man, and having a high gate to get over to make his escape, I was upon him before he was aware. On my requesting him to give us his company in a cottage hard by, he consented. My companion espied the other man cross the road not far from us and go into a cottage, to which I prevailed on the elderly man to accompany us. On our reaching the cottage, the man my companion saw go into it was not to be seen; inquiring for him, the woman of the house replied, he had gone out again. My companion boldly cautioned her against persisting in an untruth, saying, she saw him come into the house, and there was no back way for him to make his escape again; on which the woman called out, "Richard, come down stairs," but no Richard replied: she repeated it, but in vain. Fully believing, if we preserved our own peace of mind, we must not miss seeing him, but persevere, I went to the stair-foot, calling out, "Richard, come down stairs, or I must come up and fetch thee down:" no reply being made, strength was given me to go up into his chamber, where I found him crouched down behind the head of the bed. I should have been as nothing in his hands, a large-boned, hale young man, had he been permitted to have resisted me. I told him we wanted to have his company, took him by the collar from behind the bed, and sent him down stairs before me, on which he quietly took his seat in the chimney-corner: after a pause, my companion began to address him in such a manner that his wife's countenance manifested astonishment, directing her eyes towards him, as if she wished him to receive it. He sat very quietly the whole time, and although at first he appeared disposed to *stout* it



out, yet, after much labour, and endeavouring to lay before him the sad consequences that he must expect would eventually follow his continuing to pursue his present mode of getting a livelihood, he became more tender. I felt it laid upon me before we parted to remind him, if he continued to follow his wicked practices, his father having brought him up therein would avail him nothing in the great day of account, not being aware that the old man was his father. From the kind manner they all took leave of us, we were disposed to hope the labour bestowed would not all be in vain; and truly thankful we were that we did not easily give up to discouragement, but were enabled to press through the crowd, and touch the hem of the garment, to receive a portion of that sustaining strength [from Christ] without which we remain disqualified to do anything that is truly good.

Sixth-day, we again proceeded to Cabra-heath and Wollard's-common: for the present we have left the Gang, and are now amongst hatters, many of whom appear, we have been disposed to hope, under a religious concern for their souls' welfare; yet from the anxiety they labour under to provide for their numerous offspring, it is feared their good desires are too frequently overpowered thereby. From the high price of bread they have been compelled to begin upon their potatoes before their usual time, which, it seemed probable, would not carry them through the winter as heretofore. These scenes of misery and woe, in addition to our inward exercises, at times plunged us into suffering. This day closed with a visit to a public-house in the Cock-road, which afforded us satisfaction, the keepers of it appearing to receive kindly what we had to offer.

Seventh-day, we went to Wollard's-common: amongst those we visited this day was a poor collier. He informed us that a few years ago his mind was awakened to a sense of his sinful state: he manifested a truly religious concern on his own account and on account of his family. From his numerous offspring and the high price of provisions, he appeared struggling with great poverty; but this he assured us was not his greatest trouble; his wife refusing to unite with him in going to his place of worship, and in properly caring for the welfare of their children, he said, was his greatest trouble. His wife sitting by, confessed she could not plead want of time, but a real want of inclination, in herself to go to a place of worship, seemed the real cause; she acknowledged she saw the benefit her husband's becoming religious had been to him; saying, before this change took place he was a wicked man, and would curse her for two hours at a time. Nothing we had to say seemed to make any impression on her mind: she parted from us kindly, with these expressions; "she believed we wished her well, and was fully aware herself if she continued in the way she now was, she should go to the bad place." After this opportunity we collected the hatters generally



together in this district, with whom we had a religious meeting, and one afterwards with a young couple, which we had cause to believe was to mutual satisfaction.

First-day, we proceeded to Hannam to attend a meeting appointed at our request in the Baptist meeting-house, where we met with Arnee Frank and other Friends from Bristol ; the meeting was large, and we were encouraged to hope that it was a season of profit to many. On our way home we called at a house, said to be a haunt for disorderly persons, particularly on a First-day. We found many young men standing outside the house, whom we invited in, with which they complied, and took their seats with those who were already there. We had an opportunity with the woman of the house first, but in the presence of her customers ; we laid before her the wickedness that attached to her in consequence of her harbouring the company which she did, and allowing such evil practices as she did to be going forward : we then addressed the young men, relative to their spending their time in that unjustifiable manner. Some appeared to receive our advice kindly, others manifested more of a hardened disposition of mind. Having thus endeavoured to acquit ourselves faithfully, we returned home with hearts abounding with gratitude to Him, who was our Alpha and continued to be our Omega. This day we had a sitting in the family we were quartered at, which closed a trying day's work. Second-day, we went to Cabra-heath : in the first visit we made, on taking our seats in the family, so much levity was manifested that we were tried not a little, but by endeavouring after ability to bear all things, and endure all things with Christian patience, seriousness gradually spread over the minds of our company, whereby we had a favoured opportunity together, and at our parting we were solicited by the family to repeat our visit. How can we any longer doubt the sufficiency of Divine goodness to make way for us, where the eye of human reason, looking on the discouraging side of our situation, can see no way for us to proceed as pointed out to us ? May these instances of Divine interference prove like a nail fastened in a sure place, is the prayer of my soul. After a similar visit we proceeded to the smelting works, and from thence to the poor, but peaceful, cottage of a collier, with whom and his family we had a precious meeting. Fourth-day, we went to Cabra-heath : on our way a man on horseback made towards us, my companion believed he was one of the Gang, as we began by this time to have a pretty correct idea of them from their dress, manners, &c. ; being desirous we might have his company, I stepped out of the chaise near a cottage, requesting him to go in with us, which he complied with. After some time spent with him in silence, we opened to him such matter as came before us, respecting his manner of life, to which he did not make an attempt to demur, but confessed he felt at times the



great need there was to amend his ways ; he appeared quite willing to receive what we had to offer, expressing the obligation he felt himself under for it, requesting we would visit him at his own home, giving us his address for that purpose. We made many visits this day to colliers and hatters, some of whom we could not doubt were thirsting after the sincere milk of the word, that they might grow thereby ; to whom our spirits became nearly united.

Fifth-day, our first call this morning was at the miserable abode of a man, who informed us he was seventy-five years of age. By a hurt in the coal-pit, thirty years ago, he lost one of his legs ; about the same time his wife and ten children were taken with a fever ; shortly after their recovery his children all had the small-pox ; two years ago his wife became deranged, set fire to her clothes, and was burnt to death ; since which, in his absence, his house was broken into, and part of his bedding and wearing apparel taken away : all which he related with the utmost composure, and such sweetness of countenance, as indicated the truth of what he further added ; he hoped through all he had been preserved from murmuring. A more perfect example of contentment and Christian patience I thought I never before beheld. His recital of the precious effects which his varied trials had produced on his mind, was to me a very instructive lesson : nothing that escaped his lips in the least degree manifesting a desire to receive pecuniary aid. At six this evening we attended a meeting held in a house belonging to the followers of George Whitfield. The evening being wet, and roads across the common deep in mire, we expected a small meeting, in which we were agreeably disappointed : the meeting gathered early, and the attendance was large : we had a comfortable time together. Sixth-day, our visit to Wollard's-common this afternoon was attended with a comfortable hope, that there are many hereaway under a precious visitation : that nothing may be suffered to retard the work of salvation, has been the prayer of my soul. At six this evening we attended a meeting at the smelting works, where we had reason to believe many received the word preached with gladness.

Seventh-day, we bent our course to the upper road from Bath to Bristol ; accomplished many visits, in most of which my companion had good service, but my lips were sealed in awful silence through the whole of the day. First-day we visited a school in a dissenting meeting-house on Wollard's-common : the labour we were enabled to bestow on the children and their teachers appeared to be well received. During our visit in this neighbourhood we met with several young men whose education had been wholly neglected, who could not be prevailed upon to attend the First-day schools : felt drawings in my mind to visit the cottage of a new-married couple, the husband being of this description ; after much



entreaty he was prevailed upon to accompany us to the school, and have his name entered as a scholar, which afforded us some hope others would be encouraged to follow his example: we then proceeded to the First-day school at Cock-hill, where we met with a considerable number of children under the care of teachers. Little seemed to be required of us towards the children, but our minds were brought under exercise on behalf of the teachers, with whom we had to labour, and set before them the necessity of their endeavouring to know their whole conduct and converse to be in unison with the doctrines and precepts of Christ, whereby their endeavours in this good work, will be blessed to the children under their care. An aged couple, living in the school-house, attracted my attention: seeking for Divine help, I was strengthened to be faithful in ministering that which to me appeared to be the counsel of my Divine Master for them: tears rolled down the cheeks of the woman on to her lap, but the man's mind did not appear capable of receiving what was offered. In the afternoon we attended the school in the Upper-road: here little more occurred than our making a few observations as matter arose. We took tea at the house of our kind friend — Stevens, who had taken an active part in the establishment of these schools. In the course of conversation respecting our visit to Cock-road, amongst those denominated the Gang, and the willingness they generally manifested to receive us and attend our appointed meetings, he informed us, the members of their society had taken much pains to have meetings with them, changing the times and places for holding them in their neighbourhood in hopes of accommodating them, but these attempts had proved fruitless. We had the company of a preacher of the Wesleyan persuasion, who made us the kind offer of their chapel for a meeting, assuring us of a large congregation; but not feeling that which warranted our holding a meeting here, we declined accepting this kind offer, although we were given to understand the people would be disappointed, if we left the neighbourhood without having a meeting with them. Third-day, we proceeded to the great school near Cock-road: in most of our visits this day my companion had good service. Here this arduous engagement, which we have believed ourselves called upon to pursue from day to day, was brought to a peaceful close, accompanied with the language of, Return to thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath been bountiful in administering his help in the time of need. Fourth-day, attended meeting at Frenchay, at the close of which we made a further report of our proceedings to the satisfaction of our Friends. Fifth-day, I took leave of my kind companion and her family, proceeded to Bristol, and attended meeting there. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind nephew, Benjamin Thomas, left Bristol for my own home, which I was favoured to reach, and found my dear wife well.



Those called the Gang, and the colliers generally, had large families of children; but to us it was lamentable to understand, but very few of them who were living together as husband and wife, were married. As some of the colliers had joined in membership with the Methodists, having prayer-meetings at their houses, I found it required of me to lay before the leading members of this society, the care that was necessary on their part, not to admit into membership with them any, until they were married in a way which the laws of the land demand to make it a lawful marriage; otherwise they would be countenancing such an iniquitous practice. The following extracts from the printed circular of the Kingswood Association for the suppression of these depredators, may furnish some idea of the state of desperate wickedness, many of those we have been visiting must be sunk into; and yet their conduct towards us was unimpeachable from day to day.

“Whereas, the alarming depredations continually committed by a very daring and daily increasing combination of thieves, extending their ravages for many miles round the country, and well known to reside chiefly in this neighbourhood, have induced a few persons, desirous of promoting the welfare of the community, to unite their efforts in attempting to form a society for the suppression of such enormous evils; in order to adopt, with unwearied diligence, such measures as may tend to produce the desired effect, by striking at the root of such a system of iniquitous practice, as, it is supposed, never was equalled in any other part of the kingdom.

“The committee, in pursuance of their appointment, have met at Kingswood-hill, and resolved (in an entirely gratuitous manner, and with unremitted attention,) to use every exertion in their power to promote the designs of this institution; and having acquired a comprehensive view of this singular system, as to the different modes in which their diabolical purposes are accomplished, conceive it not irrelevant to detail a few particulars.

“This scheme of unparalleled enormity demanding such earnest attention, has been progressively and uninterruptedly maturing for a long series of years; and such is the nature of their establishment, that whole families are dependent on this combination for maintenance; many hundreds of the younger branches are well known to be now in actual training for the like purpose. It is also ascertained, that they are in the habit of decoying labourers from their accustomed employment, and formally admitting them into their society.

“Great numbers of hucksters, in this and the surrounding neighbourhood, are in alliance with them; the venders of the goods are seen passing with cart-loads to and from different places by night, none presuming to interrupt them; and although it seldom occurs that any of these plunderers succeed in securing their



booty, without being recognized by colliers passing to and from the mines, before they arrive at their several places of residence, yet they consider themselves as inviolably secure; for any one daring to impeach them would endanger both property and life; consequently ordinary means adopted by societies in general in offering rewards, would be altogether abortive.

“Should the statement of these circumstances create surprise, or be deemed an exaggeration, suffice it to observe, that the committee, several of whom have been long resident in Kingswood, close observers of the transactions alluded to, and for those peculiar reasons selected as most suitably qualified to meet the exigencies of the society, stand pledged to give the most positive proof of their existence, which is sufficiently notorious to the majority of the inhabitants of these parts.

“The great number of persons resident in the neighbourhood of Kingswood might reasonably have encouraged us to expect extensive assistance: such, however, is the astonishing terror prevalent in the minds of very many, arising from an apprehension that the incensed miscreants would reward their interference with still greater destruction; and so many are prevented from aiding this association on account of relationship to them, that when it is considered, in addition hereto, that thousands are connected by receiving and vending the goods, it will not appear surprising that very few, comparatively, remain sufficiently virtuous or courageous to unite with us; and it must be needless to hint at the unparalleled enormities we have to expect, unless such prompt and energetic measures be adopted as the nature of the case requires. Under the impression, therefore, of their very urgent necessity, the committee have determined on such cautious and vigorous steps as are very likely to accomplish their designs; and hope, through the united exertions of many of the respectable inhabitants of Bristol, Bath, Kingswood, and their vicinity, to be soon enabled to proceed to successful operation.”

## CHAPTER XI.

IN the spring of the year 1812, in the neighbourhood of Huddersfield, and places adjacent, a large company of men collected; they entered in the night-time the houses and workshops of such as employed machinery, destroying machines, stealing arms, and other property; and, in the Fourth-month, one of the master-manufacturers was murdered on his return from market. For a long time they continued to commit great depredations, becoming a terror to the inhabitants; but through the vigilance of some magistrates, a discovery was made of many of the offenders, and they were committed to the castle at York: a special assize was held there, by commission, in the First-month, 1813, in order to their being brought to trial for the several offences they stood charged with. Some were acquitted, and others discharged on bail; one was ordered for transportation, and seventeen suffered death at York. Hearing that the sentence of the law on these latter had been enforced, my mind was brought under such feelings of sympathy with the widows and fatherless children of the sufferers, that I believed I should not stand acquitted in the sight of my Divine Master, unless I was willing to go and sit with them in their families; and yet the prospect of such a service felt humiliating to the creature, beyond words to describe. Understanding my friend Joseph Wood, of Highflats meeting, was under a similar exercise, in the Second-month we spread our united concern before our Friends, on which the meeting gave us a minute to proceed therein, as truth opened our way.

First-day, 28th of 2nd mo. I left Barnsley on foot; reached Paddock meeting-house in due time for meeting, where I met with my companion Joseph Wood. Some close religious labour with our kind friends of this meeting being required of us, a sense of having endeavoured thus far, through holy help, to discharge our duty, afresh animated us to look with confidence for help from this same Divine source, in the prosecution of this arduous engagement before us. At the close of the meeting, Friends were requested to stop, before whom we spread our religious prospects, and presented the minute of our monthly meeting, allowing



us to proceed therein. Friends of Paddock meeting being previously informed of our intention, made arrangements for our accommodation.

After dining with our kind friends John and Phœbe Fisher, of Spring-dale, accompanied by John Fisher and Abraham Mallinson, we proceeded to the house of the widow and five children of Jonah Dean, of Long-royd Bridge, who suffered for rioting. The widow's mind appeared to be under very great distress, with her helpless, fatherless children; the oldest child being about eight years, the youngest not more months old. All that was alive in us and capable of feeling for her, plunged as she was into such accumulated distress, we felt to be brought into action. We next visited the widow and three children of John Walker, who suffered for rioting, one of the children an infant at the breast. The feelings of distress awakened in my mind, in sitting down with this family, were such, that I was tempted to conclude human nature could hardly endure to proceed with the visit before us. We endeavoured in both cases to impart such counsel as came before our minds, which we had reason to hope was well received; and that their being thus far noticed, had a tendency, in some small degree, to add a ray of comfort to their deeply-tried minds.

After tea, feeling my bodily strength a little recruited, and my resolutions afresh excited, we proceeded to the mournful house of the parents of G—— M——, a single young man, and one of those concerned in the murder of the master-manufacturer. We sat with the parents, who are living in a respectable line of life. In this opportunity we had fresh cause to acknowledge holy help was near, furnishing matter suitable to the deeply-tried and afflicted state of mind in which we found them; whilst we endeavoured to be upon our guard that nothing escaped our lips, that should be the means of unnecessarily wounding their feelings. Our visit was thankfully received by both parents, and, as we afterwards understood, was like a morsel of bread at a time when they appeared almost ready to famish. The father acknowledged, the melancholy circumstance had brought their minds into such a tried state, that they had concluded to move to some other part of the country; but our visit had tended to settle them down again in their present place of residence.

Second-day, we bent our course to Lockwood, sat with the widow and three children of Thomas Brook, who suffered for rioting. We also had the company of his parents and two brothers: his two brothers were in York castle with him, but were discharged. This proved a heart-rending opportunity to us all: being willing, as I humbly hope I may say we were, to sit where the surviving sufferers sat, we were helped to go down into suffering with them, and thereby became qualified, through the renewal of Divine

aid, to administer suitably to the need of those we sat with. Our minds were clothed with feelings of compassion for the widow and the deeply-afflicted parents, accompanied with a hope, the opportunity had made such an impression on the minds of the two young men, that it would become of lasting benefit to them. The sufferer, we were informed, had only been out once with the rioters, at which time he lost his hat, which caused his apprehension. At our parting, they endeavoured to makē us sensible that our visit had been like a cordial to their minds, and they expressed the thankfulness which they felt for it. We proceeded to Huddersfield; visited the widow of James Haigh—he suffered for rioting—left no children: we found her under deep affliction. She appeared to have a clear view of our motives for taking the steps which we did, expressing, in strong terms, the gratitude she felt for our visit. Our next visit was to the parents and two sisters of E—— T——, who was a single man, and who suffered for the murder of the master-manufacturer: we felt deeply for the afflicted parents. Divine regard was mercifully extended in this opportunity, both to visited and visitors: that a grateful sense thereof may continue in each of our minds, was the secret prayer of my soul. It appeared a time of precious visitation to the sisters of the sufferer. In the afternoon we proceeded to Cow-cliff, to visit the widow and two children of John Ogden, who suffered for rioting. We proposed to meet her at her husband's parents, in order to have their company, and that of two of the sufferer's sisters; but we were given to understand, that the parents spurned at the idea of sitting with us. As it did not appear to me we should be warranted in so easily giving up this prospect, and apprehending I felt that in my own mind that would bear me out, in taking the widow and family with us into their cottage, my companion consenting, we did so, and took our seats amongst them. After sitting awhile together in solemn silence, we had to hand forth both caution and encouragement, especially to the poor young widow, and the sufferer's sisters: it proved to all a melting season. The parents were both confined to the house, in consequence of the melancholy event that had occurred respecting their son, and from their appearance, with that of one of their daughters, they were sinking under the weight of their afflictions. The parents, in a very feeling manner, at our parting, expressed thankfulness for our visit, and, I hope I may say, feelings of gratitude clothed my mind. The wedding of a sister of the sufferer's being kept at the adjoining cottage, apprehending it would be safest for us to make them a visit, we accordingly did so, but the men were all absent: pausing, and feeling something stirring in my mind towards the bride and her female friends, I gave way to it; the labour bestowed soon put aside all their light behaviour, which our presence at first excited;



and, at our parting, novel as our visit was to them, it appeared to be kindly received. May glory abound to His praise, who is God over all, blessed for ever, and for evermore.

Third-day, accompanied by John King and James Lees, Friends of Brighthouse meeting, we proceeded to Sutcliffe-wood-bottom, to sit with the parents of Thomas Smith, his sister, and her husband—he also suffered for rioting. At the time I was engaged in addressing the company, a young man opened the door, came in, and immediately left again; on which I felt a stop against proceeding, and was obliged to request the young man might be sought for to give us his company, which taking place, I was able to proceed. This young man's mind became so wrought upon in the opportunity, that it became evident to all present. After having closed what I had given me for the family, my mouth was again opened with nearly these words:—"It is not in man that walketh to direct his own steps aright, the Lord alone must have the ordering of them, who does at times order our steps, but we know it not; which appears to me to have been the case this day with the young man who came in amongst us;" after which, my companion addressed him in a very feeling manner. After the opportunity was over, he walked with us a short distance: his mind appeared much broken, and under a remarkable visitation. He told my companion, he had been apprehended with the rest of the prisoners, and confined in the castle, but was discharged on bail; that he was twenty-two years of age, and his name was I——S——; that he knew nothing of our being in the house, nor could tell what brought him there, as he had no business with the family.

In the afternoon we went to Scar-coat-green. Our first visit was to the widow and five children of Nathaniel Hoyle—he suffered for robbery: they lived with her aged father and sister, who sat with us, and who appeared to be under great difficulty themselves, to procure the necessaries of life: their situation to us appeared to be a very pitiable one. We next proceeded to the house of James Hay, who left a widow, not twenty-one years of age, and two children: the sufferer's parents gave us their company; we were favoured with a comfortable time together. We went into the cottage of the parents; had a satisfactory opportunity with two brothers of the sufferer, and then proceeded to Hand-green: the father of James Hay very acceptably gave us his company.

Fourth-day we went to Sowerby-bridge. Our first visit was to the widow of Joseph Crowder, who suffered for robbery: he had left three children, and his widow nearly being confined with her fourth. We were enabled to labour with her, to persevere in an endeavour after a steady reliance for help on that Divine power, which alone would be found all-sufficient to support her mind in her future tossings and temptations: we were ready to hope the op-



portunity with her would be remembered at a future day, to her comfort. We next proceeded to the cottage of the parents of William Hartley, who suffered for robbery : with them resided his eight children, bereft of both parents, the mother having been deceased about three weeks. The neighbours observing us go into their cottage, followed us, quietly taking their seats : the opportunity proved to many, especially some of the children, a heart-tendering season—one, I believe, that will long be remembered by some present.

Our next visit was to North-dean, in Elland township, to the widow of John Hill, who left one infant—he suffered for robbery. His widow presented us with an interesting letter, received from him the day before his execution, manifesting the peaceful state of mind he had been favoured to attain to, under the evidence of his having been enabled to forgive all mankind, and himself experiencing Divine forgiveness for all his sins. She informed us, the night he was taken, he was forced out of his bed by the Gang ; that she ran after him half-a-mile without any of her upper garments upon her, until they obliged her to return, threatening to blow her brains out if she followed them. We sat with the widow, the sufferer's mother, aunt, &c. : it proved a solid opportunity. A brother of the sufferer was also by the same means implicated in these riotous proceedings that night ; his neighbours say, not from inclination, but overcome by threats, he being always considered a religiously-disposed young man, and was much esteemed ; but he escaped being taken with the rest. His mother was maintained by the produce of a small farm, and he was her sole dependence in the management of it. The loss of the other son, by such an untimely end, with the continued fearful apprehensions she laboured under, of her other son being taken—there being a warrant out against, and search making for him, appeared almost to drive her to despair. We endeavoured to console her all in our power. Before we left her, I felt it laid upon me to assure her, on account of the general good character we had received of the young man, and the manner of his being led away, we would lay his case before the magistrate who granted the warrant, and use our influence to obtain permission for him to return home with safety.

Our next visit was to the widow of John Hey, and her seven fatherless children : we found her in a state of mind bordering on despair. As ability was afforded, we endeavoured to turn her mind to seek after that quietude and submission to the dispensation permitted to be her lot, in which God is to be known, and his power experienced, to stay, comfort, console her, and which would carry her through the accumulated afflictions she was struggling with ; but, after all, her poor mind was so overcharged with the prospect of her great poverty, her numerous



fatherless children, without any visible means for their support, we were ready to fear that what we had to offer, obtained but little entrance. Leaving this cottage of woe and misery, we bent our course to Halifax.

Fifth-day, the week-day meeting being discontinued, and feeling drawings in our minds to sit with the few Friends of Halifax, a meeting was concluded to be held this morning, at which, in addition to Friends, we had the company of several not professing with our religious Society ; amongst whom was I—— S——, the young man before-mentioned, whose mind was again so reached during what was communicated, that he trembled so much that he could not hide his state from the meeting, although it was evident he endeavoured for it. He afterwards settled in the neighbourhood of a meeting of Friends, became a steady young man, manifesting attachment to our principles, and regularly attended our meetings. In the afternoon we went to Longwood, with a view of visiting Benjamin W——. He was a single young man, living with his parents ; an accomplice with the other two in the murder of the master-manufacturer ; and received the reward offered for apprehending the offenders, having his life saved by turning king's evidence. He being from home, we requested he would give us his company next morning, at Joseph Mallinson's, Longroyd-bridge.

Fifth-day, agreeable to our request, Benjamin W—— met us. On his entering the room, he appeared to us raw and ignorant ; with such apparent self-condemnation in his countenance, we thought we had not before witnessed ; as if he felt himself an out-cast, and thought a mark of infamy was set upon him ; newly-clad, as we supposed, from the money he had recently received, as the reward of his having discovered his accomplices in the murder, for which they had suffered. We could not but anticipate the deplorable situation he would find himself in, when the means of keeping up his spirits were all exhausted. On taking his seat, his mind appeared much agitated, and, during the opportunity, he was unable to sit with ease to himself on his seat. After a time spent with him in quiet, a door of utterance opened, whereby we were enabled faithfully to relieve our minds towards him, although he did not manifest any thing like a disposition to resent what we offered to him ; but little, if any, appearance of tenderness was manifested. The opportunity to us was the most distressing we had experienced ; feeling, as we were enabled to do, deeply on his account, lest his mind was getting into quite a hardened state, and that his case would become a hopeless one ; yet not without some reason for believing, that in the opportunity we had with him, things had been so closely brought home to him, that he would not soon be able wholly to cast them away again. When he went away, those who were in the room through which he passed, observed to us, his countenance was pale and ghastly, and his joints, as it were, so unloosened, as



if they were scarcely able to support his body. We advised him not to go into company, but to return directly home, which, we afterwards heard, he attended to. The feelings of suffering we were introduced into on his account, will not, I believe, soon be forgotten.

When the Friends of Paddock-meeting heard of our intended visit to the families of the sufferers, it appeared to them advisable to wait upon Joseph Radcliff, the magistrate who had been so active in putting a stop to these riotous proceedings, to inform him of what we had in prospect, and the nature of our visit, lest any unfavourable construction should be put upon it; and our kind friends John Fisher and Joseph Firth waited upon him accordingly: we understood he expressed his unity with our intended proceedings, and his desire for our success in the undertaking. Being come now nearly to a close of our visit, and having felt drawings in my mind at times to make a visit to Joseph Radcliff, I opened my prospect to my companion; but he not appearing to feel much, if any thing, of such a concern, it occasioned me close exercise: but as it appeared clear to me my own peace of mind was involved in it, I laid the subject before my kind friend John Fisher, requesting him, if he felt nothing in his mind against it, to inform Joseph Radcliff thereof; which, being done, he gave for answer, our company would be acceptable next morning.

Seventh-day morning, my companion accompanied me and John Fisher, as proposed. The magistrate and his wife received us very courteously, with whom we had a free, open conversation of near an hour and a half. I gave him, as far as memory furnished me therewith, some account of our proceedings in the visits, and the state of mind we found the poor widows, and those we met with, who had been liberated on bail: on assuring him we heard nothing from any we had thus visited, in the least degree reflecting on him, or any one who had taken a part in apprehending the sufferers, he appeared to receive it as satisfactory information. I then laid before him the suffering situation of the widow Hill, against whose son his warrant was issued; detailing the good character the young man uniformly bore, in the neighbourhood where he had resided before his escape; and that it was the first, and only night, he had been out with the rioters, and then, more by constraint than inclination. Our remarks exciting in his mind feelings of tenderness towards the young man, we requested him to consider his case, and the case of his mother, and to afford them all the relief in his power; to which he replied, the young man must come before me and surrender himself up, at the same time giving us authority to inform his mother, if he thus proceeded, he should not remain in custody, but have his liberty to return home, and not be disturbed, so long as he continued to conduct himself in a quiet, orderly manner. His mother being informed to this effect, the young man surrendered himself, and was libe-



rated : since that time he has married, and is comfortably settled in life ; and, from good authority, we understand he continues an exemplary religious character. I felt truly thankful this point was thus so far gained ; but there was another, which, to me, appeared of equal importance, which I also laid before the magistrate, which was the deplorable situation of the widows and children ; there appearing no other prospect but that they must, by degrees, sell their household furniture to procure subsistence, they informing us, none would employ them ; some refusing through prejudice, and some through fear of being suspected to countenance the proceedings of their husbands ; whereby the parish workhouse must soon be their only resource, if no speedy remedy was applied. This, from the view I had of the subject, was to be dreaded ; the children, from the company they would associate with, being likely, on every slight offence, to have reflections cast upon them, on account of the conduct, and disgraceful end of their father : thus held in contempt, the danger was, the minds of the children would, by degrees, become hardened, and they, thereby become unfitted for usefulness in society. After thus expressing my views, and my desire that some mode should be adopted to educate, and provide for the children, until they attained to an age fit for servants and apprentices, and to aid the earnings of the widows whilst they remained single, and proposing for his consideration a plan for these purposes, which had suggested itself to my mind almost daily of late, I felt discharged from these subjects, which had pressed heavily upon me. At our parting, he took us by the hand, and, in a very kind manner, bade us farewell.

We proceeded to Berrisfield, where the widow of Joseph Fisher, and other families of the sufferers, lived : they, having no regular place of settlement, were collected into one cottage. The opportunity with them was a favoured one, leading us to hope, the labour would not all prove in vain. The state of mind of a woman whose husband was transported, called for much sympathy ; she viewed her own case to be a more trying one than that of the poor widows, who, she said, had seen the end of their husbands' sufferings in this life. The scene of distress this opportunity presented to our feelings, is not to be described. We then went to Halland-moor ; sat with a widow and six children of John Swallow, who suffered for robbery : her mother, brother, and a sister of the sufferer's sat with us. Words would fall short to attempt to describe the state of distress her mind appeared to be in. We had largely to hand out to her encouragement to look for support where alone it was to be found, and where, we had reason to hope, her poor mind was favoured at times to know a centering : she received our visit with expressions of gratitude, and with it our services of this nature closed. After this opportunity, my companion and myself walked to Emly-park.

First-day morning, we separated in near affection. I walked to Burton in time for meeting; after which, I was once more permitted quietly to sit down in my own habitation. I may add, for the encouragement of those who may be brought under peculiar trials, as respects their religious movements, although the exercise attending our minds, whilst engaged in the service, was very humiliating, the suffering we had to pass through in sympathy with those we visited, we found heavy to bear: yet it was eminently manifested in our experience, that He who puts forth, as He is simply relied on, prepares the way in a remarkable manner; it was admirable to us, how readily those we meet with sat down with us, as much so as if they had been previously prepared to receive the visit; whereas they seldom, if at all, had any knowledge of our intention until we entered their cottage; and the extraordinary manner in which the opportunities were overshadowed with Divine goodness, was renewed cause of encouragement and deep prostration of soul. Some visits were more eminently owned than others, it appearing to us, the minds of some of the visited were more prepared to receive the gospel message, which we had to declare, than others. May the tribute of thanksgiving and praise to Him for his all-sustaining help and strength, thus mercifully vouchsafed to us, become more and more the offering of our minds day by day.

Feeling my mind drawn to the accomplices of those who suffered, who had not been brought to trial, but were discharged on bail, I informed the monthly meeting thereof, and was set at liberty to pursue my prospects of duty; but for want of keeping under the exercise my mind had been introduced into for the service before me, and for want of minding the pointings of truth as it respected the proper time to move in it, and suffering some temporal concerns to take the lead, my way for moving in this engagement afterwards so closed up, as never afterwards to open, so that I could with safety proceed in it;—an awful instance that the Lord's work is not to be entered upon in our time, and when it best suits our convenience.

1813. At the monthly meeting in the Fourth month, I requested a minute, which was granted, to take meetings in my way to the yearly meeting, and to attend to some service I had long had in prospect in the neighbourhood of London. Fifth-day, accompanied by my kind friend James Harrison, I left my own home; reached Sheffield that evening. Second-day, reached Mansfield; had a meeting with Friends there in the evening, which was well attended. I left the meeting well satisfied I had given up to the service. Fourth-day sat with Friends of Loughborough: although to me it was a very exercising meeting, yet I was favoured to obtain relief to my own mind. In the afternoon proceeded to Castle Donington: had a meet-



ing with Friends there this evening. Fears were excited in my mind that some of our company were at ease in Zion, trusting in a bare profession; on which account I left the meeting sorrowful. Fifth-day, proceeded to Kettering: attended a meeting this evening for Friends and others; the attendance was large, the people behaved solidly, and we were led to hope it was a profitable time to many. Sixth-day, we proceeded to Hitchen. First-day morning attended meeting at Hertford, after which we bent our course to Tottenham; reached in time for the evening meeting there: I rejoiced in once more sitting with Friends in this meeting. Second-day, proceeded to London, attended the first sitting of the select yearly meeting. Fourth-day, the first sitting of the yearly meeting for discipline: during the several sittings of this meeting, my mind was so closely tried with the prospect in my view, I was scarcely able to take any part in the business that came before the meeting, or any enjoyment in the company of my Friends: believing the time was approaching when it would be proper for me to cast my religious prospects before Friends, my attention was at times turned towards the select yearly meeting, thinking that meeting might be a suitable place for it; but as the way for my so doing did not appear clear, I laboured to keep in the quiet until the yearly meeting came to a close. Most Friends were now at liberty to return to their several homes, but I was left in bonds, and none but my Maker knew the state of mind I was travailing under: I was never more in need of a double portion of faith and patience, which feelings of gratitude constrain me to acknowledge was not withheld by my Divine Master, otherwise I think I could not have borne up as I was enabled to do before my friends. After passing two exercising weeks since the close of the yearly meeting, way opened for me to spread before the morning meeting a prospect of duty I had to obtain an interview with those in power who had the welfare of Ireland at heart, and to make a visit to the Prince Regent. After the meeting had been exercised with the subject, a few Friends were selected to have a further opportunity with me, but they not feeling themselves competent to give a judgment, again called together the select members, who left me at liberty to pursue my religious prospects as truth opened my way; my kind friend, William Allen, was proposed to endeavour to obtain for me an interview with the Chancellor of the Exchequer. Seventh-day, twenty-sixth of Sixth month, we proceeded to his residence in Downing-street, according to appointment: we were received in a courteous manner; on which I laid before him such observations as I had made during my travelling in Ireland, on the intemperance that so generally pervaded the lower class of society there, and what to me appeared the most likely to effect a remedy. After affording me a full opportunity to relieve my mind, the Chancellor proposed my throwing the subject before the

Secretary for Ireland, kindly giving us an introductory letter for that purpose, whom we also waited upon.

Having accomplished the least part of my engagement, I quietly waited the time of the morning meeting assembling again which was near. As no Friend had been proposed to assist me in accomplishing that which remained of my prospects of religious duty, I ventured to say in this meeting, that if the Friend who had so far kindly assisted me, was easy to render me such further assistance as he was able to do, it would be acceptable; his consenting to do so, appeared to the meeting agreeable, and afforded great relief to my mind. A private opportunity was what I had looked toward, and which, when the attempt for it was first made, there appeared but little doubt it would be obtained. I considered it a great favour, whilst these efforts were thus going forward, I had not given up my residence at Tottenham, which afforded me a quiet retreat; my garden finding me sufficient employment, furnished me with ample excuse against visiting, which I felt myself unequal to, independent of a persuasion it would not be to my profit: but after efforts were made, a private interview could not be obtained; this again placed me in a trying situation. As I could not see my way clear to return home with my companion, who was now waiting for me, his being detained on my account increased my difficulty: and as the time of my being liberated now appeared so uncertain to me, my companion was left at liberty to return home, thus I was favoured to be quit of a burden. After being thus left to myself, it appeared my only safety was in endeavouring to aim at a resigned state of mind as to any further openings respecting the Prince Regent. I had various temporal matters to attend to before my return to the north, but these I clearly saw it would be unsafe for me to encumber my mind with at the present; I therefore found I must keep in the quiet, and labour after a willingness, if not fully discharged from apprehended duty, to be further instructed and made willing to pursue the path truth should again point out. After thus patiently waiting on my Divine Master, to become acquainted with the further knowledge of his will, he was pleased to lay it upon me to take up my pen, and as matter was presented to my mind, to commit it to paper; after trying the fleece, this mode of procedure appeared the only way for me to obtain an acquittal: on looking towards this attempt, I felt myself placed in a tried responsible situation, from a belief that nothing short of imparting the whole counsel communicated to my mind would find acceptance with God, whom I thought I could in truth say, I was desirous of serving with a perfect heart and willing mind. As I was about to address the first in power and the head of the nation, should offence be given by any thing I communicated, the Society might be implicated in it. Although these considerations might be proper in this place, I began to see that without great watchfulness



the reasoner would gain ground upon me, and weaken my hands for the work before me. I accordingly sat down, emptied and stript as to matter, endeavouring to abide in a humble dependent state, seeking for that help which alone qualifies for every good word and work. My Divine Master, in his wonted condescension, looked down upon me, and sent help, abundant help, in this time of great need; matter followed faster than my pen was well able to commit it to paper: and having closed what I believed was in this way given me to communicate to the prince, the load was thus far removed off my shoulders. Aware that it would require grammatical corrections, I submitted it to suitable Friends for that purpose: nothing I believed would give me that clearness I must aim at, but presenting it in my own person.

After having had the address fairly copied, I signed it with my name and place of abode, and on the seventh of the Eighth month I proceeded to Brighton. I was aware it would be the means of placing Friends there in a trying situation; I therefore felt it required of me, before I acquainted them with the cause of their being called together, to warn them against looking at the discouragements that might present; but to endeavour to cherish an increase of faith, that all things were possible to those who maintain a firm reliance on that Power, which is as able now as ever it was to remove mountains. After opening my views to Friends on thus calling them together, I gave for their perusal that which I had prepared for the prince, and claimed their assistance. As I had apprehended so it proved; Friends appeared plunged into difficulties: one said it might as well have been done in London: but a clear sense still attended me, that this was the right place for me to do my Divine Master's business in.

The paper to be presented was read over: some apprehensions were expressed that the length of it might prevent its being read; I requested it should be read over again, and such parts as could be spared pointed out, but it was concluded that no part could be spared without hurting the whole. After a time passed in solemn silence, a general desire was manifested to render me every possible assistance; but the difficulty appeared great if I attempted to present it myself. A person kindly offered to take charge of delivering it to the prince: I paused on this kind proposal, but was fully satisfied in my own mind I must decline it; and as I could see no suitable opportunity for presenting it but when the prince was out on his morning ride, Friends took in charge the needful arrangements.

Fifth-day, attended the usual week-day meeting; at the close of which information was received that the prince was out riding, and would return about four in the afternoon; but it did not appear to me to be the time for me to move, I therefore kept pretty close to my

quarters, and passed a tranquil afternoon. After passing a sleepless night, towards morning it appeared that it would be proper for me to hold myself in readiness this day to get relieved from my burden. During the time of breakfast, our minds were much disposed for silence, and after it was over a precious pause ensued. My kind friend Mary Rickman was engaged to supplicate, in a way that afforded strength to my feeble, emptied, tried mind. I now felt it laid upon me, to request my Friends who had enlisted in the service, to be on the alert, and obtain information if the prince rode out this morning; and if so, the time and road he would be likely to take: the road not being ascertained, and he mostly taking his ride over the Downs, accompanied by Thomas Willis, of London, William Turner and Isaac Bass, of Brighton, we proceeded towards the palace, and stationed ourselves on the east side of the stable-yard gate opening towards the Downs. After waiting some time, the gates were thrown open: the prince, with a great attendance of his nobles, made their appearance; but, to my great disappointment, they took the opposite road. Placed in this trying situation I paused, and found it would be unsafe for me to neglect the present opportunity; time not admitting of consulting my friends, I proceeded up the hill with speed, being favoured to feel the best of supporters with me; my companions, as they afterwards acknowledged, were not able to keep pace with me, for I scarcely felt the ground as I passed over it. The hill being very steep, and the exertion great, my breath was so affected when I came abreast of the prince that I was unequal to utter a word, I therefore pushed on some way before him (in order to recover my breath) my Divine Master giving me hind's feet; I then halted, until the prince came up to me, when I addressed him nearly as follows:—

“Will the prince be pleased to permit me to express a few words to him;” on which he checked his horse, and stooping forward, replied, “Sir, you must excuse me, I am in haste:” to which I replied, “I have a letter for the prince, will he be pleased to permit me to present him with it,” taking it out of my breast-pocket. He replied, “You will please give it to Colonel Bloomfield;” who accordingly took charge of it. On which I found that my work was not complete until I had requested [of the colonel] that care should be taken the prince had the letter, and that it was read: being assured this should be the case, this exercise of faith and patience peacefully ended. My companions reached me when I had nearly closed my business, and remarked the great quiet with which the whole was conducted: the countenances of my friends bore a different aspect now than they did when we turned out in the morning. How shall I be able to describe my feelings! if I am favoured to get to, and keep in, the safest spot for me, it must be by seeing and feeling myself to be an unprofitable ser-



vant; having done that which was required of me to do, not of myself, but through the aid of Divine Grace.

Here follows a copy of the letter.

TO THE PRINCE REGENT.

6th of 8th mo. 1813.

“ Under a feeling of religious love, which for many years has prevailed in my heart towards thee, and a full conviction that in the great and awful day of righteous retribution, I shall be found guilty of a breach of my duty to God, if I do not attempt faithfully to communicate what I have apprehended to be his word in mercy to thee, I have endeavoured to procure a private personal interview; but this having failed, I am obliged to avail myself of the only means left of soliciting thy attention to a subject, in which thy present and eternal interest are deeply concerned.

“ The conduct of those in exalted stations will naturally attract general observation; and I am well aware that from different causes, not only are the virtues of such extolled beyond what they will bear, but their vices or failings are frequently exaggerated: their situation is really a pitiable one; for though the propensities of human nature to sensual gratification are common to all, yet the temptation is greater to those who have the most ample means of gratifying them to the fullest extent. I have endeavoured, as far as possible, to place myself mentally in thy exposed situation, and it is with real sympathy that I entreat thee to suffer the word of exhortation.

“ Our being prone to sin by nature will not be charged against us in the great day when our future eternal situation shall be decided, if in good earnest we have been endeavouring, through Divine assistance, to overcome the evil propensities of our fallen nature; the sin is not in being tempted, but in yielding to temptation: and suffer me to say, that if thou hadst occupied and co-operated with the offers of Divine grace, and the all-sufficient help inwardly manifested, there would have been no grounds for those remarks upon thy intemperance, which of late years have been so generally made, but, which I earnestly hope, have been greatly exaggerated. Flattery is so often resorted to by those who make their court to princes, that few are to be found who will dare to represent to them their danger, however widely they may deviate from the path of duty to their Creator, however obviously they may be walking in that path which leads to certain destruction. Many of those who hang about princes, for their own interested purposes, are strewing with flowers the path which leads to the edge of a precipice, and are sedulously employed in concealing that horrid precipice from view. Such are real enemies, as, by flattery and deceit, are endeavouring, if possible, to gain an undue ascendancy over

the object of their adulation : some will promote and partake of the table, and the dissipation of the nightly revel ; while others, less depraved, and not without some sense of the dangerous situation of their patron, yet, for fear of incurring his displeasure, and losing their place, pension, promotion, or seat at the banquet, forbear to remonstrate, and are even guilty of countenancing and encouraging what in another place they would not fail to condemn. This, if my feeling be right, is somewhat descriptive of thy situation : few have been the faithful, disinterested friends thou hast yet met with—real friends, who have been conscientiously concerned to cherish every appearance of a virtuous disposition, and to discourage everything of an opposite tendency. But, notwithstanding this may have been the case, I may appeal to thy own feelings—thou hast not been left friendless nor forgotten by the Lord, who still sustains the character of the friend of sinners, who is still graciously waiting to manifest his mercy to such as turn to him with full purpose of heart : these he will never desert in the needful time ; and to him I am concerned that thy whole heart and mind may be directed ; that by a co-operation with his Divine grace inwardly revealed, and which I assuredly believe even now awaits thee for thy enlargement, thou mayst experience deliverance from those bonds and fetters which have prevented thy virtuous exertions,—from those false friends who hitherto have fostered, and, if permitted, will continue to foster, every disposition thou mayst manifest to gratify the sensual tendencies of our fallen nature : and this same Divine Power will, I firmly believe, raise up for thee companions, who shall become instrumental to thy emancipation from a state of spiritual bondage and captivity. I believe thou hast at times in mercy been awakened to see that a continuance in this state would bring on spiritual death, and cause the Most High to withdraw from thee his protecting grace and good presence in this world, and finally separate thee from him in the world to come.

“ Words fail me to set forth the conflict of mind, which at times I have passed through for many years, on account of thy precious immortal soul. O prince ! He who sees the secrets of all hearts, knows how repeatedly my prayers with my tears have been spread before him in secret for thee, that when thou mayst be called upon to resign an earthly crown, thou mayst not be found among the number of those who have forfeited their heavenly one, through an unwillingness to take up their daily cross, through a disinclination to deny themselves of those things which the light of Christ Jesus, in the secret of the heart, and the precepts of the gospel, manifest to be evil, and which unfit for the kingdom of God. For although, as an earthly prince, thou art invested with great power, and art made ruler and head of a mighty nation, thou rankest no higher in the Divine estimation than the lowest



of thy subjects, further than as thou art found walking with God in obedience to his revealed will; and righteously filling up the very awful and important station, which by Divine permission thou art standing in, according to his Divine purposes respecting thee. So great has been the anguish and affliction of soul which I have experienced on thy account, and so strong the desires which I have felt for thy everlasting welfare, that I have thought, if the offering up of my natural life as a sacrifice would have effected it, I could have felt willing: but I am deeply and consolingly convinced, that, though no man can save his brother, or give to God a ransom for the soul of his friend, yet through infinite mercy a ransom has been paid by the one propitiatory sacrifice for sin. But to obtain an evidence of our interest in this sacrifice, we must be willing to receive Christ in his inward and spiritual appearance in the heart, where he would put an end to sin, finish transgression, and bring in everlasting righteousness. For the great and awful work of salvation, if it is ever known to be accomplished, must become an individual work: and that this important business may no longer be deferred by thee, all that is within me capable of feeling, craves at this time; under an awful sense which has long accompanied my mind, of the extreme danger thou art in from further procrastination, and refusing to join in with the day of lengthened-out merciful visitation to thy precious, immortal soul.

“I believe, never has the report gone abroad and reached my ear of thy grand entertainments being about to take place, but my poor mind has felt sorrow on thy account; and in spirit I have been with thee as a mournful spectator at the banquet. I have contemplated thee as surrounded by those whom thou callest thy friends: but what, if they should prove in the end thy greatest enemies! for, prince as thou art, thou must appear before the tribunal of Divine justice and judgment; how wilt thou then give an account of these scenes of dissipation? Remember, the decrees of the Great Judge are unalterable; and against them there lies no appeal: it will not avail thee then to plead, that thou wast countenanced in these things by those for whose age and experience, and even religious knowledge, thou hadst respect: the awful determination will surely be accomplished, According to thy works so shall thy reward be.

“If my feelings respecting thee are correct, thou art at times made sorrowful on these accounts: thou art mercifully met with, in some of these seasons of revelling; something like the handwriting upon the wall, which astonished king Belshazzar formerly, has appeared against thee. Has not that same Almighty Power which smote that great king amidst his impious guests, in mercy met with thee? so that thou hast at times found it difficult to conceal thy conviction; and thou hast seen that this awful awak-

ening charge has been descriptive of thy own situation,—‘Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.’ Thy ways are not right before God, for he cannot behold iniquity in princes, any more than in their people, with approbation or any degree of allowance; and be assured, if there is not a timely putting away from before the eyes of the Lord and the eyes of the people, (that great family over whom thou art placed,) the evil of thy doings,—if there is not a ceasing to do evil, and learning to do well,—the eternal crown designed for thee to wear in Christ’s kingdom, will be irrecoverably lost.

“When I have been thus mentally with thee amongst thy companions, and beheld, as I apprehended, the charge or complaint of the High and Mighty One against thee, and that which he has also decreed, if the causes of complaint are not removed; there has always appeared to me an unoccupied space between the charge or complaint, and the going forth of the irrevocable decree: and, on my being desirous to know the meaning of this unoccupied space, it has been consoling to my deeply-tried mind to be assured, it implied, that the mercy of God was still lengthened out to thee—space still allowed thee, in mercy, to repent: this happy space,—this mercy of God,—may it not be suffered to close unaccepted of! for how have I viewed it, as contracting, from year to year—the charge and the decree nearer and nearer approaching each other, indicating clearly that the day of thy visitation, through the offers of Divine help, was hastening to an awful close! And what is the greatest among men, when left to himself, and bereft of the assistance of his Maker? When laid upon a death-bed, what can the prayers of others avail thee, if He who alone can save—He, whose offers of help in time of health have been slighted, then refuses to hear? Just and equal are the ways of the Lord: if we suffer the day of our visitation to pass over unimproved, the determination will stand, When they call, I will not answer.

“Let me, therefore, entreat thee to lay these things to heart: the subject is of infinite importance to the interests of thy immortal soul: and though, through an humble instrument, remember that thou hast been solemnly warned! With fervent desires for thy real happiness, both here and hereafter, I remain, dutifully, and very respectfully, thy sincere friend,

“THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

The day after the delivery of this letter, was expected to be a day of great festivity at Brighton, to celebrate the birth-day of one of the royal family, for which preparations had been made, which brought much company to the town in the morning; but this not being the case, the newspapers announced the disappointment the public had experienced, without any reason being as-



signed for it. From the feelings into which my mind was introduced during the evening, and the disappointment the public had thus met with, no doubt was left with me, but that my request to have the letter read had been complied with. I remained at Brighton until the Third-day, to be forthcoming, and answer for myself, should any unpleasantness have arisen in consequence of the letter.\*

First-day, attended meeting there. Third-day, left Brighton, my kind friend Grover Kemp accompanying me a short distance out of the town. I felt like a vessel that wanted vent—gratitude so flowed in my heart. After being left to myself, involuntarily I broke forth in vocal sounds, making the air echo. I do not know I ever before experienced such a flow of heavenly good, and more of a capacity to magnify the Lord, and to rejoice in the God of my salvation, in that He had again brought about my enlargement. Walked thirty miles this day to Reigate, scarcely feeling the ground I passed over. I then took a circuitous route to Tottenham; and after attending to some outward concerns there and in London, on the thirtieth of Eighth month, I proceeded to Barnsley, where, after an absence of near five months, I was favoured to find my family well. My home became a quiet retreat for awhile.

In the Ninth month I attended the monthly meeting held at Ackworth, and gave in a report of my proceedings, with which my Friends appeared satisfied. Next-day walked to York to attend the quarterly meeting.

In the summer of 1816, my mind was brought under exercise, in consequence of a theatre being about to be built at Barnsley. Having witnessed the sad effects of the players occasionally coming to the town, and performing in a barn, especially on the conduct of the poor people, I remonstrated with the person who was about to erect it for them to rent, but in vain: the nearer it was brought to a finish, the more my exercise increased, without the prospect of any way opening for me to move likely to prove availing; it only remained for me to abide under my exercise, being earnestly desirous to be preserved willing to stand open to such discoveries of duty, as the Almighty should see meet to make known to me herein. A hand-bill that had been given me long before this, was brought before the view of my mind, on the subject of theatrical performances, entitled, “Why don’t you go to the play?” After searching for it, and carefully perusing it, my mind was impressed with apprehensions of duty to have a sufficient number printed for distribution, and posted in the most conspicuous situa-

\* [In 1824 our friend T. S. had an interview with the Prince, then George the Fourth, at Windsor; on which occasion T. S. informed the king that he had been permitted to present him an address before, when at Brighton; to which the king replied, “I remember you did.” This occurred after an interval of near eleven years.]

tions in the town. Aware that such a step would be likely to subject me to opposition, I endeavoured to consider the subject well before it was taken ; and under a sense that it would not do to hesitate, (the day being announced when the theatre was to be opened,) I proceeded, and had them printed two days previously to its being opened : I had them posted, and others I delivered myself at the houses of the inhabitants. Having done thus much, I felt a relief of mind abundantly compensating me for all my labour. As I expected opposition, so I met with it ; but chiefly from the players themselves, by circulating hand-bills on the lawfulness and benefit of theatrical performances ; writing me insulting letters on the occasion ; procuring apparel corresponding with my own, and taking me off on the stage ; which I found it safest for me to pass over in silence, and count it all joy, under an assurance, this labour in the Lord, through His holy help, would not be in vain ; which proved to be the case. Their prospects were so defeated, they were obliged to leave the town, it was said, much worse than they came to it ; they made several attempts after this to obtain supporters, but in vain. The theatre was afterwards converted into a dissenting meeting-house. I mention these merciful interferences of Providence, (for without He work with us, and we with Him, we labour but in vain,) that others may hereby be encouraged to do what their hands find to do with a ready mind.

In the spring of the year 1817, I laid before the monthly meeting a concern to visit the ale-houses in Barnsley. My friend Joseph Wood, of Highflats, proposing to accompany me, we were liberated for the service. We were generally well received, many of those we visited acknowledged their thankfulness for the visit.

1817. At the monthly meeting, seventeenth of Eleventh month, I informed Friends of a concern that had, for a very considerable time, attended my mind, to engage in some service amongst persons not of our religious community, in Sheffield. After the subject had been deliberated on, a minute was given me ; and on the fourth of Twelfth month, I proceeded to Sheffield. I attended the week-day meeting there ; at the close of which I spread before Friends of that meeting a prospect of visiting the clergy of the Establishment, and the dissenting congregations ; also the proprietors of the theatre in this town, and the subscribers to the news-room.

Sixth-day, fifth of Twelfth month, accompanied by my kind friend David Mallison, we began with the clergy of the Establishment, calling at their own houses. My mission to them appeared to be to stir them up to consider how far they were acting agreeably to the declaration they made when entering upon their office, that of believing themselves called upon to take charge of the souls of people, where their lot was cast ; whether they were using their influence to discourage, all in their power, the attendance of the



theatre recently opened again in Sheffield, an evil likely to prove great to the town and its neighbourhood, as every effort was making by the managers to secure an attendance by advertisements, drawn up with much plausibility, in order to entrap the unwary mind. It was pleasant to me that our visit appeared to be generally well received, and well-timed, as the subject had obtained place in the minds of most we called upon; some expressed thankfulness that I was thus raised up as an instrument to rouse them to their duty in this matter, and the desire which they felt to do their best in furthering my labour. Our visit to the clergy of the Establishment closed under a grateful sense of the cordial manner we were received, and the openness apparent to hear what was offered on the subject. We next proceeded to visit the preachers of the dissenting congregations; with whom I had in like manner to labour, and by whom I was as generally well received, concurrence being manifested with my concern. We left with each of those we called upon, one of the hand-bills circulated at Barnsley, with an account of my proceedings there. After obtaining a list of the proprietors of the theatre, we proceeded to pay them a visit: here we had rough and rugged work. Gifts and profits so blinded the eyes of many of these, that all attempts to convince them of the necessity there was for them to abandon the use of such places, appeared fruitless; yet I felt satisfied so far that I had done my part with them, believing that what was given me for communication would, if disregarded, be remembered by some at a future day with sorrowful hearts.

Having closed this part of my mission, we next procured a list of subscribers to the news-room, and visited such of them as were within our reach; endeavouring to lay before them the evil of suffering the news-room to be open on a First-day, and the bad example those who attended it on that day were holding out to the poor, by encouraging them to go to the ale-houses for the very same purpose, to see the news; also the sad effects resulting to those who indulged in this practice, by unfitting them for the duties of religious worship, and depriving them of the benefits, if any had been received therefrom. Although in thus pleading with the subscribers to the news-room, in a few instances I found it rough work; yet the Good Helper being near, I was carried above all I had to meet with, and was consoled in the belief, that what I had to offer on the occasion was well received by others. After we had accomplished this visit, I felt constrained again to call upon the clergy of the Establishment and dissenting congregations, to lay before them my views respecting the news-room being opened on a First-day, requesting their aid in my labours, with such of the subscribers as were their hearers, leaving as much of the burden on their shoulders as was their due, to excite to a proper exertion on their part: after

which, accompanied by my kind friend William Hargraves, I attended a Bible meeting. When their business was accomplished, I endeavoured to set forth the evil tendency the theatre would have on the minds of the people, if not discouraged; and to announce it to be the united judgment of the clergy of the town, that some steps should be taken to check its progress; setting forth to the committee the need there was for them, who were thus engaged in circulating the Scriptures amongst the poor, to aid the clergy in this good work; not only by their not being seen at the theatre themselves, but by exercising the same care over those of their families, who, if they did attend, must be furnished by them with the means; reminding them also, if this care was not properly exercised, the part they were taking in circulating the Scriptures, would be like the silly woman, building with one hand, and pulling down with the other.

The subject of the news-room being opened on a First-day, I felt myself constrained to advert to, although I feared it would not be well received by all; but my fears in this respect appeared groundless. Shortly after these visits, the subject of the theatre was very ably handled in a newspaper in pretty general use, whereby the attention of the people was roused to consider the evil of upholding such seminaries of vice; and a very impressive letter, on the news-room being opened on the First-day, was circulated through the same medium: here this service closed. At our next monthly meeting I returned the minute given me, gave in my report, which being satisfactory to my Friends, was to me cause of thankfulness.



## CHAPTER XII.

1820. 7th of 5th mo. LEFT Hitchen, my present place of residence, for the yearly meeting: walked to Hertford. First-day morning attended meeting there, in which I hope I was favoured faithfully to acquit myself. In the afternoon I proceeded to Tottenham, and was favoured to reach it in time for the evening meeting, where I met with several strangers like myself on their way to London. A Friend, after the meeting broke up, told me I had laid on hard: this led me to a willingness to consider if there had been any thing of my own mixed up in what I had offered in the ministry, when I believe the good Remembrancer brought before the view of my mind, some remarks that passed between John Churchman and an elder of a meeting, where he had been exercising his gift. "Young man, 'tis soft knocks must enter hard blocks;" to which John Churchman replied that when a tree is rotten at the heart, it requires a few smart strokes to cause the wedge to enter, otherwise it rebounds again. This, as a word in season, proved the means, in the Divine hand, of settling me down in quiet; feeling no cause, on traversing the ground over which I had been treading, to doubt the necessity of what I had delivered in the meeting.

Second-day, proceeded to London: attended the first sitting of the select yearly meeting, which proved a time wherein fresh cause was experienced to unite in the acknowledgment that holy help was mercifully vouchsafed to us. Fourth-day, attended the first sitting of the yearly meeting for the general concerns of the Society. Towards the close of the sittings of this meeting, my mind was exercised with an apprehension of duty to pay a visit to the women's yearly meeting; but suffering discouragements to operate, prevented my coming forward in time to offer myself: fearing the consequences of my unfaithfulness, should the women's meeting separate, as it was understood their present sitting would close their business, I laid my case before the meeting: on account of the women's meeting being on the eve of closing, it occasioned some difficulty in the meeting, yet the meeting it appeared thought it best to set me at liberty; notwithstanding which, I went under considerable embarrassment, from a Friend, on my leaving the meeting, charging me not to detain the women's meeting

too long. It appears to me proper to record this circumstance, as a caution not to circumscribe the ministry or embarrass it : under the trying circumstance in which I found myself placed, I endeavoured to do my best to obtain relief ; but, as I have often found, unfaithfulness in not keeping to the right time in my religious movements, causes weakness and dismay : from my not minding my steppings in the men's meeting, and the embarrassment which the charge, of not keeping the women's meeting too long, had involved my mind in, I left the women's meeting under feelings of sorrow, and a sense of short coming. After the yearly meeting closed I returned home, which to me was an abode of suffering. I endeavoured to keep quiet, hoping as my disobedience had not been wilful, way would open for my relief. I frequently earnestly supplicated I might be favoured to abide the day of the Lord's judgments. The necessity of my taking up my pen, gradually opened before me ; I therefore besought the Lord to beget a willingness in me, and to give me clearly to see the time for its commencement. When this time was come, I sat down with my mind turned to the Lord, beseeching him to furnish me with matter suited to his requirings ; on which it was laid upon me to address the members of our religious Society in Great Britain and Ireland. As the various subjects arose, I was given to see I must speak the whole truth, otherwise I might keep silence, and remain under suffering. After devoting several days to it, and I had fairly copied it over, I again besought the Lord my God, that he would condescend to direct my mind to a suitable Friend or Friends to correct it, to divide it into paragraphs, and in other respects to prepare it for the press. I waited for Divine counsel in this important step, for so it appeared to me, as I clearly saw a wrong step in the commencement of this engagement would endanger my being involved in such perplexity as might tend to increase suffering of mind, rather than afford me that relief I was labouring to obtain. Two kind Friends were at length brought before my mind, as the individuals to whom I was to submit it. After allowing time to deliberate on this subject, and my mind settling down peacefully under the prospect of submitting it to them, I proceeded towards London, and convened them. From the agreeable manner they treated it, and their willingness to do the needful, I was comforted in a hope, that thus far my proceedings were Divinely directed : after it had undergone revision, and a fair copy made for the press, I returned to Hitchin ; I then called together the members of the select meeting, to whom it was read : some trifling omissions were proposed, with which I felt easy ; and no objection being made to my printing it, I put it into the hands of the printer, ordering a sufficient number to supply every family in the different quarterly meetings of the United Kingdom with a copy. Having corrected the press, and ordered their distribution, I returned home, making



sweet melody in my heart to the Lord, who had thus in mercy supported me, and brought me through this trial. Here follows the address.

AN ADDRESS TO FRIENDS IN GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.

“ Dear Friends,

“ In the first place, let me put you in mind of the nature and importance of that religious profession, we, as a Society, are making among men ; which I believe would be found to be above that of every other society of professing Christians—to wit, the absolute necessity of our living, acting, and moving in all our civil as well as religious engagements, under the influence and government of the Spirit of Christ Jesus our Lord and Lawgiver ; that ‘ whether we eat or drink, or whatsoever we do, God the Father may in all things be glorified.’ 1 Cor. i. 31.

“ This, my friends, is the chief corner-stone of our building, our fundamental principle ; therefore, let us consider how far the general tenour of our conduct corresponds therewith, how far we are each endeavouring earnestly to be found, in all things, conformable to the example and precepts of the great and holy Pattern of all Christian perfection, of Him who has trod the path of temptation and trial before us, but who rejected every snare of the enemy. If this should not be the case with us, is there not a danger of our becoming to others, who, from our exalted profession, may be looking to us for example and encouragement in the way to the heavenly Canaan, like the evil spies unto the children of Israel formerly ; or that our examples may prove as lets and hindrances to such, instead of helps to press through difficulties and discouragements towards the mark for the prize—which is, ‘ Ye shall be holy, for I, the Lord your God, am holy ; Lev. xix. 2 ; ‘ Be ye perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect ?’ Matt. v. 48.

“ Let us remember, however, we may be at peace with ourselves by thus professing ; but not doing the very best in our power to attain this perfect stature of the Christian, we are but branding ourselves in the estimation of the more serious and thinking part of the community with the odious character of hypocrites ; neither do I believe that we escape at all times the like censure from the more unthinking and irreligious part. And let us remember, that the sad effects of thus dissembling will not end here ; for if this conduct be persisted in, we must expect to incur the woe pronounced by our blessed Lord, ‘ Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ; for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men ; for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.’ Matt. xxiii. 13. For if every one that nameth the name of Christ is to depart from iniquity, is it not obligatory on the part of such as make the high and holy pro-

fession we do, to endeavour to attain to such a state of purity of conduct and converse among men? 2 Tim. ii. 19.

“I believe our first Friends were raised up as a people, to bear testimony to the sufficiency of that pure principle of light and life in all mankind, which would direct them in the way to the heavenly Canaan, and strengthen them to walk therein. They confirmed the truth of their testimony by the general tenour of their conduct, giving ample proof to by-standers, that, through submission to its holy appearance in their hearts and minds, they were mercifully redeemed from the world and its spirit, not only from its pleasures, but also from its treasures, and were enabled to count all things appertaining to this life but as dross and as dung, so that they might win Christ. Philip. iii. 8. Hereby they became as an ensign to the nations, for the fame of them spread far and wide: they became instrumental in the Divine Hand to gather souls unto God, and had to proclaim the glad tidings of the church being added unto daily. But alas, my Friends! how is the gold become dim, and the most fine gold changed! how is the love of God, and that humility and self-denial so manifest in them, now, by too many amongst us, turned into the love of other things, such as gold and silver, and a desire to make an appearance of greatness in the world! That these sorrowful reverses have taken place in too general a way amongst us, as a Society, let the reports brought up from the monthly to quarterly meetings testify, especially as to a growth in the truth, and conviction; for it is truly distressing to sit at the monthly meetings when this query is answered, and observe the difficulty and embarrassment the active members feel themselves under to answer so as to pass the quarterly meeting without remark; especially as respects the first part of a growth in the truth, which I understand to imply, an inquiry, what individual advancement we are making towards the kingdom of heaven. Yet, notwithstanding these sifting seasons so frequently occur, for such I find them to be to myself, and so I doubt not they prove to many others, they are at times as when a man beholdeth his natural face in a glass, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. Jas. i. 23, 24. For want of abiding enough under these renewed visitations of the Great Head of the church, how evident is it, that we soon forget again our many deformities, hereby adding sin to sin. Is not this too much our situation as a Society at the present day? Are not monthly meetings and quarterly meetings going on from quarter to quarter, and from year to year, satisfying themselves with telling the same dismal tale, ‘We hope some amongst us witness a growth in the truth?’ Now, if the ground of this hope, where meetings venture thus far to express themselves, were called for, I fear it would not be found in the general to be that well-grounded hope which gives victory over the world. At other



times, ‘but little growth in the truth, and some conviction,’ ‘but little convincement,’ or ‘no convincement appears among us.’

“Do not these things, my Friends, loudly call upon us, as a religious body, making a high profession, to be willing, each one for himself, to enter timely into the closet of the heart, and seek for Divine help to shut to the door thereof against carnal reasoning, great natural acquirements, and love of the world, which there is cause to fear have overpowered the better judgment of many among us. Hereby, as we become willing to stand open to Divine conviction, we may be favoured each one to see in what manner, and how far, we may have contributed to this sorrowful declension, and timely amend our ways and our doings; seeing we are yet mercifully followed as a religious Society, both immediately by the Great Head of the church, and instrumentally, with line upon line, precept upon precept. O, how applicable to His dealings, as respects our Society, is the language of the Most High, formerly uttered, ‘How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? Mine heart is turned within me; my repentings are kindled together. I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger; I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I am God and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.’ Hosea, xi. 8, 9. May we no longer be found walking unworthy of these His multiplied mercies, but be prevailed upon to return to the good old ways, that we also may be found in those paths of holiness of life and conversation, in which our forefathers walked, under sore travail of mind and great suffering of body, and waste of outward substance, through persecutions. Oh! let us no longer be found trampling, as it were, upon their testimony, by slighting the many great and precious privileges of this day of outward ease, we who are uninterruptedly eating the fruit of the vineyards and oliveyards we never planted, but which they were made instrumental to plant for us; thus making the way easy to us, as it now is, to assemble for the purpose of Divine worship, for transacting Society concerns, and for the support of our various religious testimonies. Lest, if we still continue to refuse yielding our necks to the same precious yoke of Christ, which they took on them, and by so doing found it to be all-sufficient to bring down, and keep down the spirit of the world, that has now gained the ascendancy over too many amongst us; by this their obedience, giving proof, that although *in* the world, they were not *of* the world, but at enmity with its spirit, its maxims, and manners,—dead, not only to its pleasures, but so dead to a desire after its treasures, that when in order to preserve a conscience void of offence in the sight of their Creator, they were for faithfulness to his law and testimony, stripped of their outward substance, they



counted these losses of their earthly treasure to be gain. I say, if we will not cast away from us these things, which have led into captivity again to the world, to its spirit, its manners, and there is reason to fear, many of its maxims, and deceitful ways, our gods of gold and silver, of wood and stone, our sumptuous and richly-furnished houses, in some of which is displayed all the elegance the art of the upholsterer can devise, (for it is lamentably the case that little or no trace of true self-denial is now to be found in the habitations of many of our members, and even of some who stand in the foremost rank,) lest, in the day when the Almighty may see meet, after long forbearing in love and mercy with this favoured nation, to rise up and plead with it in judgment, we should have the largest portion thereof administered unto us as a people, and the declaration formerly uttered respecting the children of Israel be fulfilled also upon the unfaithful members of our religious Society, ‘ You have I known of all the families of the earth, therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.’ Amos, iii. 2.

“ By unfaithful members, I would not be understood to mean exclusively those among us who have cast off all restraint as to dress and address, and are unfaithful in other branches of our religious testimony ; for these I have long been led to believe are not the greatest enemies that the truth has to contend with, in the minds of the Lord’s visited children, whether of our own or other religious Societies ; because, in our own Society, such as these are not looked up to for example, and as respects the world more at large, such are only known to be of us within the circle of their immediate acquaintance, and by their thus becoming (if I may so speak) consistently inconsistent with our profession, there is reason to apprehend they pass along as to conduct much unnoticed. But I would wish the term *unfaithful* to be understood to refer more immediately to those who, in their garb and language, support the character of a consistent Friend ; but whose conduct with respect to their commercial transactions and manner of living, their houses and furniture does not correspond with their religious profession, but proves they are the friends of the world and not of Christ Jesus. The fruits brought forth by such testify, that *within*, like the whited sepulchres, they are full of dead men’s bones and rottenness, (Matt. xxiii. 27,) and that the spirit of the world is the governing principle in most, if not all their actions among men. How many among us are pursuing their worldly concerns, as if they counted gain godliness, and not, as must be the case with the true disciples and followers of Christ, godliness with contentment to be the greatest riches, (1 Tim. vi. 5, 6,) proclaiming in the language of conduct, that all is fish that comes to their net, regarding neither quantity nor quality, so there be a prospect of a good profit attached to it. And how have the gifts which the God of this world hath bestowed on these votaries blinded their eyes, (2 Cor.



x. 4,) many of whom, I doubt not, were once favoured to see clearly the things that belong to peace and salvation. O, these professing worldlings, who say, they are Jews and are not, but whose fruits testify they are of the synagogue of Satan, I have been persuaded, have been the greatest enemies to the spreading of our religious principles and the enlargement of our borders; those who maintain an uniform consistent warfare against the Babylonish garment, (Josh. vi. 21,) but with all their might grasp at the wedge of gold, and aim at making a splendid appearance in their way of living. I believe no character is more odious in the estimation of those termed libertines, than these, especially where it is known they are taking an active part in Society concerns. For in neighbourhoods where meetings are held, it is pretty generally known by those out of the Society, who are what the world calls our pillars; though it cannot be doubted, that such must at times prove stumbling-blocks to honest inquirers after Zion, and be instrumental in turning the blind out of the right way of the Lord. So look to yourselves, my Friends, you to whom these remarks apply, you who have resolved to obtain an impossibility, and be heirs of two kingdoms. Is it any marvel at all, that so little fruit is to be found from the labour that has of late years been bestowed by the messengers of that same gospel our first Friends preached, whose feet have been turned into the highways and hedges? For I cannot doubt but that the word preached has been both believed and received by many, but on their comparing things with things, the conduct of many amongst us has been found at variance with the doctrine preached, and this even with some whom they considered to be seated as the Aarons and the Hurs, by the side of these the Lord's messengers. Exod. xvii. 10. And doubtless many have left the meeting-place with sorrowful hearts, and instead of resolving to pursue the path pointed out, towards the heavenly Canaan, have formed this conclusion, that they had better remain as they were, than have the feet of their minds turned into the way and not persevere, as they clearly saw was the case with many amongst us. Nor do the sad effects of this dissembling end here; for I think I have frequently been able to trace its sorrowful consequences to many of the dear youth, as being one cause, why so few of them, in this day of outward ease as to liberty of conscience, are coming forward in the line of true usefulness in the Society and among mankind, or helping the good cause by the religious exercise of their spirits in meetings, and by consistent conduct out of meeting. We may be active in Society concerns, and yet strangers to this religious exercise; without which we cannot become helpers in the Lord's cause and lights in the world. Matt. v. 14. I would that I were able to believe, that all of us who stand in the station of ministers and elders, had escaped this too general contagion of the love of the world;



but with sorrow it must be acknowledged, if we speak the truth, that there is reason to fear, the complaint of the Almighty through one of his servants formerly, may apply to some of this class: 'The leaders of this people cause them to err.' Isaiah, ix. 16. And such a line of conduct, if persisted in, must in the end prove fatal in its consequences.

"Let none be saying, I expose things too much; for those to whom these remarks apply, have been exposing themselves more already; for our hearers and the world at large are quick-sighted, and although our defects may have been passed over in silence, as respects notice thereof to ourselves, yet they do not pass unobserved, or without being remarked upon as to others, nor is it to be desired they should; the people are not to be expected to take things upon trust, or pin their faith on our sleeves, but to see and know for themselves. The enemy of all good is not idle, but ever alert, and ready with baits suited to answer his purposes; so that when the good hand has been turned towards any, and they have been favoured to see and feel the need of a still further separation in love and affection from all sublunary things, and the mind has become exercised with desires to experience this; then he has endeavoured to counteract the gracious design of Omnipotence, by raising mountains of discouragement and difficulty in their way, endeavouring to persuade that the path thus opened to their view is not to be trodden by mortals: and as a confirmation of these his evil suggestions, turning their attention towards such in a more particular manner, who stand in the fore-rank, and are making a great profession, but not coming up in a consistent conduct; and hereby there is reason to fear the pure witness in such is often again put to silence.

"I cannot doubt but that a desire to do a great stroke of business, get great riches, and make a great figure in the world, is as much some men's besetting sin, as ever the love of strong drink has been that of others. But where the temptation is yielded unto, which of these do we conceive to be the greatest sinner, he whose mind and faculties are so besotted with strong drink, that he is hereby rendered unequal to the performance of either his civil or religious duties, or he in whom the same effect is produced by an overcharge of business? for this must be the case—it must disqualify for a faithful discharge of civil as well as religious duties, when the mind and spiritual faculties of any person are so benumbed and overcome, if not with surfeiting and drunkenness, yet with cares of this life, (Luke, xxi. 34,) with the love of his gold and silver, houses and land, and so intent on his mortgages and bonds, his interest and compound interest, trying to make a heaven here below. In this state his religious performances and offerings are made, like the niggard's, grudgingly. If at meeting, scarcely in due time, and with his heart so full of the world, that



as he brought it to meeting with him, so there is reason to fear he returns with it again ; and before he gets well off the premises he has a touch about it with some one, it being the thing that is nearest to his heart : and if the church trust him with any of her concerns to execute, it must give place to every of his temporal engagements, and only have the refuse of his time, perhaps an evening after the fatigue of the day, when the poor mind is more fit for sleep than religious exercise. Is it to be expected that delinquents, who may be visited by such, should be brought to a due sense of their outgoings, and be reclaimed, when the language so fitly applies—physician, heal thyself ? I am aware the former character is deemed the most immoral ; but I am not able to bring my mind to believe it the most sinful : for if our minds are but unfitted for a faithful discharge of our civil and religious duties, whether such disqualification proceeds from the love of gold or of strong drink, I believe the crime is the same in the Divine estimation.

“I believe I am safe in saying, I have not been wanting at times in endeavouring to cast a veil of charity over the conduct of some of my friends, who it is evident have in this way become Satan’s bond-slaves, and my heart is made sad on their account : I have an assurance, that whatsoever our temptations and besetments may be, if we are but in good earnest, willing to resist and overcome them, he that covets great trade, great riches, and to make a figure in the world, as well as he that takes strong drink, will experience a way, a sure and certain way, to be cast up in due time by the Lord, for his escape from this otherwise impassable gulf between him and an eternal resting-place with the righteous. For the self-same Divine principle of light and life, which our worthy forefathers believed in, followed, and were actuated by, is still with us, as the cloud by day and pillar of fire by night, (Neh. ix. 12,) is still experienced by those who wait for it, and found by such as submit to its government, which is an all-regulating principle, subduing every inordinate affection and disposition. It says, availingly, from time to time, to such who thus continue subject to its controlling power, Hitherto shalt thou go, but no further with safety in thy worldly concerns and engagements. But if we will continue to harden our hearts against its holy intimations and restraints, we must expect to wander into the many bye-ways and crooked paths of the enemy, making for ourselves a labyrinth which we may never get clear out of. There is reason to fear this has been the case with many, and I firmly believe restraint to be needful, not only as to the quantity of trade or business, in which we may engage with safety to ourselves, but also as respects the nature and quality of such our worldly concerns, that it may preserve us not only from an overcharge of business, but also from being engaged in such business as either



directly or indirectly tends to lead away the mind from the pure, peaceable, self-denying path, and to foster the contrary disposition in ourselves or others.

“How remarkably was this manifest in the members of our Society in the beginning; until the enemy was permitted to try us with the bait, which has not failed to take with some of all classes in society—riches and worldly prosperity. In proportion as the mind has been let out, and desires increased after these, it has become indifferent as to consequences; neither fearing the overcharge of quantity, nor properly regarding the quality of business. Happy had it been for many in the present day of sore conflict, from the general depression of trade, had they willingly and timely yielded to those Divine intimations; for I believe none ever turned aside from the path of safety totally ignorant thereof, but that in the beginning of their erring and straying, the witness for God followed them, and at times smote them: but if we disregard its invitations and secret monitions, it is then most just on the part of Almighty God, to leave us to the power and insinuations of Satan; (2 Cor. iv. 4;) the god of this world, who rules in the hearts of the children of disobedience. Eph. ii. 2. But even while thus promoting the cause of the evil one, such may continue to make a fair show in the flesh, as to a profession of religion, and be very tenacious respecting some externals, as were the Pharisees, (Matt. xxiii. 23,) things comparable to the mint, anise, and cummin, and in which Satan will not oppose them, so long as they rest therewith satisfied, and continue to rebel against the light, (Job, xxiv. 13,) refusing to submit to the heart-cleansing operation of God’s word and power, which only can effectually cleanse the inside of the cup and the platter. (Matt. xxiii. 25, 26.)

“Happy, I say, had it been for many, had they attended to the pure limitations of truth, who are now plunged, with their families, into accumulated difficulties and unlooked-for distress; and respecting whom the declaration of the apostle has been verified, ‘They that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition; for the love of money is the root of all evil; which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.’ (1 Tim. vi. 9, 10.) And it is to be feared there are many more of this description, who, at times, quake for fear of that, which, without Divine interposition, seems coming upon them. And is it to be wondered at, that these things should happen among us, when the conduct of many under our name is so opposed to the profession they are making, which demands of us that we be found men fearing God and hating covetousness? Exodus, xviii. 21. How opposite is this disposition of mind to that of the love of the world;



for as this disposition is brought about in us, and abode in, the mind as much dreads the very approach of any of Satan's gilded baits, as if surprised by a rattlesnake or other venomous creature, whose wound is fatal; because if we suffer ourselves to be beguiled by him, spiritual death will surely follow. And this has been verified respecting many, since I first became acquainted with the Society of Friends; many who gave proof that they were the visited children of the Lord our God, who had covenanted with Him, and for a time evidently confirmed the same by sacrifice; but for want of continuing to ask wisdom daily, (James, i. 5,) to go in and out before the Lord with acceptance; (for I find if we are favoured to possess it, we must daily ask wisdom of Him who still fails not to grant liberally;) and by giving the things of this world the preference,—riches and greatness, they have been suffered to obtain their heart's desire: but it has been evident, that which they thus coveted did not come alone, but attended with its never-failing companion. (Hab. ii. 9.) For those who covet an evil covetousness, must expect to possess leanness of soul; also the sorrowful consequences of which will be unfruitfulness towards God, (Psalm cvi. 15,) which although it may appear to be very slow in its gradations, yet such may rest assured, that it will take place, whatever they may have known aforetime of an enlargement of heart towards Him and his cause. For when the door of the heart becomes open towards covetousness and the love of this world, and there is a stumbling at the cross of Christ, (Gal. vi. 14,) a refusing to become crucified unto the world and the world unto us, this love of God, once known and felt, in time takes its departure again. O, these spots in our feasts of charity! for such I fear they have been to many who have been called together by the Lord's messengers. These wells without water, these clouds without rain; these stumbling-blocks to others, and to the youth among ourselves. Who have been coveting an evil covetousness, launching out into a great way of business, which truth never justified them in. And even some among us, not satisfied when a kind Providence has so favoured them, as that there has been an ample supply from their present business for basket and store, to satisfy their thirst of more, have infringed upon the rights and privileges of others, adding one fresh business to another. How does such a mode of procedure comport with a people professing (as we do) to be dead to the world, and alive unto Him, whose apostle declared, 'If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him?' (1 John, ii. 15.) From whence proceeds this conduct? Let the just witness tell us, my friends; and may it arouse us before it be too late! Let such no longer continue to say, 'To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get



gain;' (James, iv. 13, 14;) whereas they know not what shall be on the morrow: but let them be willing to yield to the restraining influence of God's word and power.

"Consider from whence this determination proceeds, which many among us appear to have made; this willingness to sacrifice every thing that should be nearest and dearest to them, in order to add ten thousand to ten thousand, and twenty thousand to twenty thousand, and double and treble it again and again, if possible. Let these things speak for themselves: can they proceed from any other disposition than the love of the world? O let such consider if the apostle's declaration be not true as to them, that the love of the Father is not in them. For many years I have esteemed it a reproach to such a society of professing Christians as we are, when any of our members have been summoned from works to rewards, and have left behind them such large sums of money of their own accumulation. O what a cloud has it brought over their very best actions, however conspicuous they may have stood in society! O the sorrowful feelings I have been dipped into at times on the account of such!—language fails me to set them forth. It is painful for me thus to expose myself on this sorrowful subject, (for such I have often experienced it to be;) but I believe that, if my feeble efforts be accepted as a peace-offering, that which appears to be the whole counsel must be imparted. (Acts, xx. 37.)\*

"Some have replied, when remonstrated with on these subjects, that they are at a loss to define the word "enough;" but this difficulty, I am of the mind, rests with themselves: in the first place, through an unwillingness to have their wants circumscribed by that power which is from above; and in the next, for want of a sincere desire to have this word defined for them, by that wisdom which is as competent to direct in this as in any other important step of life. As it is a duty we owe to the body, to make suitable provision for its comfort and convenience, especially for old age, that we may rather be helpful to others than require their help: so likewise to put our children in the way to get their living by moderate industry, and provide for such of them as may not be in a capacity to help themselves: when a kind Providence has entrusted to us so much as may answer these purposes, if after this there remains a disposition to accumulate, then I believe we are violating that command of the Divine Master, 'Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth,' (Matt. vi. 19,) and we are giving full proof where our hearts are: not that I apprehend it would be

\* I would not be understood as charging such as leave large property behind them which they inherited; and with regard to the disposal of such property by will, were sentiments of the kind here enforced more prevalent, I believe it would be more distributed, and that this would be conducive to the solid peace of such as thus dispose of it in time.



better for all such who have thus attained, to quit their trades and occupations ; because some may be more in the way of their duty in continuing to pursue them honourably ; when, (besides introducing deserving persons as their successors,) they may be the means of helping those who are not able to help themselves, (with which description of persons the world abounds,) such as the widows and the fatherless, and the infirm, who frequently are obliged to labour under extreme pain and suffering ; but there must be no adding to the “enough,” lest that enough which has been mercifully dispensed, be taken away again ; for, “covet all, lose all,” has been the reward of such conduct many times.

“ I am aware of the trying state of trade and commercial affairs, and the great difficulty many honest minds have had to struggle with, who are obliged to give credit in their trade ; thus depending upon others to make good their own payments. Yet I believe that complaints of want of punctuality in fulfilling engagements, would not continue among us, were we in earnest to do every thing in our power, that the chief cause, the inordinate pursuit of business, might be removed. What sorrowful instances of notorious and scandalous failure have of late years happened amongst us, for want of the timely exercise of this care ! how have the records of our monthly meetings been sullied by report after report of this kind ; principally through want of observing the limitations of truth in our trade, and exercising a care, that our way of living might in all things be consistent with what we profess ! The excellent advices that are annually read in all our meetings, I have long been led to fear, are become to many who hear them as a stale thing ; but this is not the case with the right-minded, who are desirous of receiving help every way.

“ However, by others’ harms let us take warning. Friends, lessen your temporal concerns ; you that have been permitted so far to weather the storm, which has been long gathering, and, at times, has blown a heavy gale. And notwithstanding there has been some intermission, something which at times might be termed sunshine, with a hope that the worst was past, and that better times as to commercial affairs were hastening, how soon has the expectation of such been disappointed, and how many, that have thus been tempted to venture out on the vast ocean of commerce, have become a total wreck ! Has not the next cloud that has gathered, still exceeded those which went before in magnitude and terrific appearance, sometimes as if ready to burst and carry destruction before it every way ? Friends, lessen your trade and business with all the resolution you are capable of mustering, taking especial heed to the good pilot at the helm. Get into a safe port, to as safe an anchoring place as the nature of your various outward circumstances, in these times, will allow of : otherwise it has long been my belief, these instances of want of punctuality



and failure in the discharge of just debts, will more and more increase amongst us : because it is my belief the day of the Lord is coming ' upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low ; and upon all the cedars of Lebanon that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan, and upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted, and upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall, and upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.' (Isaiah, ii. 12—16.) Read the remainder of this remarkable chapter, together with the foregoing one ; and let none say, We have long since heard such things—they were long ago proclaimed in our ears by an Emlem and a Scatter-good ; but what has come of it ? lest our calamity come upon us as a thief in the night, in a day when we look not for it, and at an hour when we are not aware. (1 Thess. v. 2, 3. Matt. xxiv. 44—51. xxv. 13.) O remain no longer unwilling to act the part of wise mariners, you that sail on the wide ocean of trade and commerce, and have its tempestuous billows oftentimes to contend with, and to whom it has appeared as if nothing less than a total wreck could be the result. For when danger like this threatens him, he looks well to the helm, reduces his sails, and lightens the vessel by lessening the cargo rather than risk the loss of the whole. I am aware of the distress the creaturely part must have to endure, before the mind is at all likely to be brought into a willingness to take such steps as these. And I think I can feel much for those of my friends who have families, and have so far extended their manner of living, as that, from the depressed state of trade and the various losses they are assailed with, their income barely covers their expences, while, perhaps, their families are increasing. For it is gratifying to our nature to appear to the world to be increasing in substance, but mortifying to retrench, lest it should be suspected that we are going down-hill in the world. But this must be done by many among us, or I am greatly mistaken in what has long been the feeling of my mind. Friends, you must be content with the half loaf, which is better than no bread at all. Lessen your business, and regulate your family expences accordingly ; otherwise you may be brought into the same trying situation many are now in, who once carried their heads very high in the commercial world, and move in, what are called, the more genteel circles, but who have now no bread at all that they can strictly call their own.

“ I am now under the necessity of claiming your attention, my dear sisters, in order that you may do your part, in facilitating the escape of your husbands and parents from the troubled waters and sunk rocks of commercial difficulty, which the keen eye of human policy is so often unable to discover ; for with you generally rests the management of household affairs : it is also princi-



pally for the supply of these that the labouring oar is kept tugging. You must be willing, mothers and children, to examine closely the mode and circumstances of your expenditure, with a mind made up to relieve, as far as in you lies, the head of the family, who may have both wind and tide to contend with. Search your houses, search your tables, search your garments; and where any expense can be spared without lessening your real comforts, seek for holy help to rid the vessel of it. I am well aware it will require holy help to take such steps; but this I am assured will not be wanting if sought after in a proper disposition of mind. And we shall find that those things which have been sacrificed, being calculated only to gratify the vain mind in ourselves and others, and pamper a depraved appetite, had not the effect of adding real comfort to our hearts. Regard not the world's dread laugh, but set your intimates and neighbours this salutary example; show them the way to live well at little expense; an example I believe we are called upon, as a religious Society, in a peculiar manner to be holding up, especially in the present state of the nation. And however this may prove a sore conflict to the fleshly part, by letting us down in the eyes of the world, yet in the end we shall appear more honourable than some among us of late years have; who have gone on pushing business to keep up an appearance which their circumstances did not justify, clothing and feeding themselves and their children with that which they were not able to pay for. And, Friends, you that are of ability of body, learn to wait more upon yourselves, and bring your children to do the like: I find I am never better waited on, than when I wait upon myself. Teach your children industry and a well-regulated economy; I fear there is too much need in the present day to press this wholesome practice; for next to a truly pious example, you cannot bestow upon your children a better portion. This appears to have been much the case with our first Friends; and it had been better for many of our youth, had their parents trod more in the footsteps of these. Labour is a part of the penance enjoined by the fall, 'By the sweat of thy brow shalt thou get thy bread.' Gen. iii. 19. This sentence pronounced upon Adam descends to all his posterity. Suitable employment, under the regulating influence of an all-wise Creator, is salutary both for mind and body, and qualifies us the better to feel for, and proportion labour, to those who may be placed under us. It may even prove a secondary means of keeping our nature under subjection, which we cannot be ignorant is corrupt, and requires much subduing; something to check its impetuosity and bear rule in all our actions. There is yet another precious advantage results from bringing up children in habits of well-regulated industry and economy; little business will then be found sufficient to bring up a family reputably, when our wants are confined to



real comforts and conveniencies, which truth allows, as far as ever our circumstances will warrant them. It is those things which have nothing to recommend them but show, and an appearance of what the world calls gentility, that are opposed by the truth in each of our minds, did we but attend to it more faithfully : for want of this attention, how many have become slaves to appearances? And where this well-regulated industry and economy are wanting, and idleness and fulness of bread prevail, how little is to be observed in the conduct of such, of reverential thankfulness for the bounties they are receiving from heaven.

“ When we are content to move in this humble sphere, we are prepared the better to meet such reverses as may come upon us. Let none among us say in his heart, I am out of the reach of reverses, because none are out of the reach of them ; for however variously our outward substance may be secured, all sublunary things are unstable as the waters ; and various as may be our resources, every supply may be cut off ; the Philistines may be permitted to stop up all the wells which we have dug for ourselves and our children. (Gen. xxvi 15.) The Most High may permit his little army to enter into our vineyards and oliveyards, and strip us of all, without power on our part to prevent the devastation ; for what the palmer-worm leaves, the canker-worm may eat, and what the canker-worm leaves, the caterpillar may so destroy that not the least vestige of our once greenness and greatness may remain. (Joel. i. 4.) This has been the case with many within my memory. The crafty have been so taken in their own craftiness, and the lofty so brought down from their seats, and the men of low degree exalted, that he who was the servant has become the master of his once master, and even his master’s children have served his children. (Job, v. 13.) What has been may be again : for thus has the All-wise Disposer, to whom belong the cattle of a thousand hills and every visible thing, (for nothing is mine or thine, any longer than He sees meet we should possess it,) evinced his sovereignty and power to humble his creature man ; convincing him thus of the great uncertainty of all visible things. (Psalm i. 10.) And may these turnings and overturnings which we hear of, and some more keenly feel the smart of, in commercial concerns and in families, prove the means of stimulating us to leave things that are behind, all of which are perishing, and press forward to those which are before, which are eternal.

“ I am afraid, my dear sisters, to close this subject without adding another hint, as essential to our being the better able to keep our family expenditure within its proper bounds ; having myself experienced its salutary effects, when I had a numerous family around me. It is, to determine to purchase with ready money the various articles consumed for family use, and that we resolve to perform this, however mortifying it may prove, by depriving us



of many things the natural disposition may crave in ourselves and children. I believe great advantage will be found to result from such a practice, both to parents and children, more particularly to such as at times feel themselves straitened, to carry on their business reputably. For when these difficulties are felt by an honest mind, it becomes obligatory on such, if they get through them, closely to inspect the manner of their expenditure, and this will afford an opportunity of timely checking any unnecessary expense that may have crept into the family. But when things for family consumption are mostly, if not all, had upon credit, this opens a wide door both for parents and children to greater indifference, both as respects expediency and cost, than truth at all justifies; and the children of such parents are in danger of being brought up ignorant of the real use or value of property. When numbering my blessings, I esteem this as not one of the least that my heavenly Father has bestowed upon me, that he kept me in a little way of business, and a care to keep my family expenses within proper bounds, and taught me the lesson of contentment with little things; because now I am advanced in life, I am satisfied I escaped manifold perplexities, which would have been at this time my attendants, had I sought after greater things as to this world. The purchasing goods for family consumption on credit, often proves a serious inconvenience to those, on whom such are depending for their supplies, especially if they are not before-hand in the world; for it too frequently proves that such purchasers are not very ready to make payment in due time, and when this is the case, are they doing as they would be done by?

“ I have long viewed it as a mean practice, to consume in any way the property of another person before I have paid for it, (except under some peculiar circumstances;) for general usage does not justify me or any other person (to say no more) in wrong practices, especially to a people making the high profession we do: for we are not to view things as the world does, but through a more pure medium, with the eyes of truth and uprightness. I want us more frequently to recur to that which we are making profession of, and as frequently compare our practice therewith, bringing all our deeds to that light, by which, in a future day, they will be judged; for I cannot refrain from expressing a jealousy, that too many amongst us are swerving into this dangerous track of the world. One of the diadems with which our first Friends were decked, one of the many jewels that shone in their character, and adorned their profession, was the care they manifested to have nothing but what they could well pay for; so that should reverses come, from the many perils they were in various ways liable to, none might be losers by them. This, in due time, with an uniform, consistent, upright conduct in other respects, procured for them that confidence in the minds of all ranks, and



that respect, which they so long maintained. I am not able to close this subject without entreating such, to whom these remarks may apply, not to set light by them. Look seriously at the subject, and make a stand, and hold up your testimony by example, against this baneful practice, for so I doubt not it has been to thousands, and the inlet to those embarrassments that have at last overtaken them. If we are willing to be found thus standing in our proper allotment, we may prove in degree instrumental, in the Divine hand, to check that torrent of evil, which so sorrowfully pervades all classes: for the practice has overspread the nation of supporting an expensive manner of living upon credit, which, if not timely checked, there is reason to fear may contribute, amongst other evil practices, to work its ruin. We have stood high as a religious society in the esteem of others, for nearly a century and a half, in regard to honesty, integrity, and an exemplary conduct. Can we with truth say, we believe we have been rising higher in this respect, of later years? I fear this has not been the case; but that the many sorrowful failures, the multiplied instances of want of punctuality that have of late years occurred among us, with various departures in other respects from our well-known principles, have given a severe shock to that confidence in us, which once had place in the public mind.

“ The door has of late been set open much wider than was the experience of our first Friends, for the members of our Society to associate with those of other religious professions, in the management of the various institutions for benevolent purposes that are on foot. Let us be careful, that this does not lead us to assimilate ourselves to the world. The world hated our first Friends, because they maintained a faithful protest against its spirit, its maxims and manners; but in proportion as we put away from us the weapons of the Christian’s warfare, and join in league with the world, a wider door of admittance into all companies and all societies will be opened to us. Thus we have, indeed, occasion to look well to our steppings and standing; remembering, that so far as we join ourselves to the world in any respect, we shall be condemned with the world. ‘ If ye were of the world,’ said our blessed Lord to his immediate followers, ‘ the world would love its own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.’ (John, xv. 19.)

“ In order that we may not further forfeit the confidence of the public, but regain that which we may have lost, let me again repeat the caution, that by others’ harms we may take warning; and by our future conduct give proof of our belief in this incontrovertible truth, that a man’s life or the true enjoyment of it, consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.



(Luke, xii. 15.) Let us learn that essential lesson of contentment with little things as to this world, remembering that He, whom we profess to take for our leader, declared respecting Himself, although Lord of the whole world, ‘The foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head,’ (Matt. viii. 20,) so void was he of any earthly inheritance. It was the exhortation of the prophet to Baruch, the son of Neriah, ‘Seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for behold I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the Lord; but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey, in all places whither thou goest.’ (Jer. xlv. 5.) Whilst then we are engaged to circulate more generally, among mankind at large, publications explanatory of our religious principles, and religious tracts, may we give proof, in the first place, of their happy effects upon our minds; for example will do more than precept,—actions will speak louder than words; so shall we each one become a preacher of righteousness, that cannot fail to reach to the pure witness in the minds of others. Thus may we become as saviours on Mount Zion, ‘For saviours shall come upon Mount Zion, to judge the Mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the Lord’s.’ (Obad. v. 21.)

“And let us all retire to our tents; for if I am not mistaken, such are the signs of the times, that they loudly call upon us so to do, and there closely to keep. The Lord is this tent, unto which the true Israel of God must flee to be safe; and as there is thus an abiding in Him, who is the munition of rocks, should the potsherds of the earth begin to smite one against another, (Isa. xlv. 9,) such will be preserved from smiting with them, in word or deed, and escape that danger which will more or less follow those who are found so meddling; and that perturbation of mind, that instability of confidence and want of support, under the varied probations that may, in unerring wisdom, be permitted to overtake, which ever was, and will be, the case of those who make flesh their arm. (Jer. xvii. 5, 8.)

“I cannot forbear to express a fear, that there are among us who are not sound in the faith, as it respects an entire reliance on the all-superintending care of Divine Goodness, in times of danger and difficulty, but who are making flesh their arm; and when at times their minds are awakened to behold the approach of danger, as respects national affairs, are placing their confidence in, (what they esteem,) the wise conducting of a well-disciplined army, and a large store of weapons of defence; all which may effect the very destruction of those who are thus relying upon them, instead of the living God, for preservation. Such is the great uncertainty of all human events! It must with reverence be acknowledged by every serious observer, that the Divine protection has long been over us as a nation; and for the sake of the few righteous



amongst the different professors of the Christian name, is still, I believe, mercifully continued. But how soon, or how suddenly, this may be withdrawn from us as a nation, because of our multiplied transgressions, is altogether unknown to us ; but should this once be permitted, and the chain of the evil power be loosened for a time, this arm of flesh, which there is reason to fear many are depending upon for support in such perilous times, will become but as tow in the furnace ! Happy will it be in that day, for those who have made the Lord alone their refuge, and placed their dependence on that Omnipotent and Omnipresent Being, who will prove in such seasons a covert from the heat, shelter from the storm, and as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land ; (Isa. xxv. 4 ;) a day and time when the minds of all may be clad with dismay as with a garment, for fear of what is coming upon this part of the Lord's foot-stool.

“ And, Friends, let us dare not meddle with political matters, but renewedly seek for holy help to starve that disposition so prevalent in us to be meddling therewith. Endeavour to keep that ear closed, which will be itching to hear the news of the day, and what is going forward in the political circles. We shall find there is safety in so doing ; it is the only way for us to experience our minds to be preserved tranquil, amidst all the commotions, all the turnings and overturnings that may be permitted to take place, when the measure of iniquity may be filled up. I have found, that if we suffer our minds to be agitated with political matters, our dependence becomes diverted, by little and little, from the true centre and place of safety, where perfect peace is experienced, though the world and all around us may speak trouble. Such as have this dependence, will know it to be a truth fulfilled in their own individual experience, that ‘ They that trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be removed ; but abideth for ever ; (Psalm cxxv. 1, 2 ;) and that as the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about his people from henceforth even for ever. Now, Friends, be willing to take up this cross, for I have found it to be one of the many crosses I have had to take up, and avoid reading political publications, and, as much as possible, newspapers ; and I am persuaded, if a willingness is but manifest on our part so to do, sufficient help will be afforded from time to time, to withstand this and every other temptation of the great adversary of our peace. I am well aware that men in trade, and sometimes those who are free from its incumbrances, have occasion to resort to those channels of general information ; but when this is my case, I find it safest for me, after I have received information on the subject in question, then to put the paper away from me. I am aware that it requires firmness so to act, there being something in our na-



ture so anxious to know what is going forward in the world ; but, my friends, nature must be overcome by grace, which I never found to be wanting, if rightly sought after.

“I must now conclude, with expressing the earnest solicitude I feel, that we may each of us be found willing to unite with that all-sufficient help, which, I believe, yet waits our acceptance; and suffer it so to operate in and upon us, that we may become again a people wholly separated in heart and mind, love and affection, from every thing that has a tendency to dim our brightness, to prevent us from being as lights in the world ; and become again clothed with those beautiful garments, which so adorned our worthy ancestors—humility, self-denial, and an entire dedication of heart and mind to the work and service of our God ; a disposition truly characteristic of the disciples of him, who declared, ‘ My kingdom is not of this world :’ and thus may the enemy no longer be permitted to rob and spoil us, but the language go forth respecting us, ‘ Happy art thou, O Israel, who is like unto thee, O people ; saved by the Lord.’ Deut. xxxiii. 29.

“ Hitchin,  
1st 11mo. 1820.”

“ THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

## CHAPTER XIII.

1821. ON 14th of 2nd mo. I bent my course to Wakefield ; attended the week-day meeting there. After meeting, walked to Ackworth, which proved a solitary, deeply-exercising journey. The prospect of religious duty which I long had a view of, to visit the Continent of Europe, came weightily before me ; accompanied with a belief the time was fully come, that I must stand resigned to lay my concern before the next monthly meeting : I passed the evening comfortably with the family at the school. I had proposed to return by way of Doncaster, and visit the Friends there ; but quietness under my present circumstances appearing the safest for me, I returned direct to Sheffield again, with a mind overflowing with gratitude to that Almighty Power, who is thus watching over me for my eternal good.

The time for holding our monthly meeting at Hitchin drawing nigh, Fifth-day, twenty-third of Second month, after attending the week-day meeting here, I parted from my children and Friends of Sheffield in much affection ; reached Chesterfield in the evening of the Sixth-day ; proceeded by coach to Leicester. Seventh-day proceeded on foot to Kettering. From the quantity of rain and the nature of the soil, walking was very oppressive ; but by persevering, I was favoured to reach Kettering by tea-time : I had now seven miles to travel to reach Wellingborough to-night, which I must do to allow Friends time to arrange for putting me on after meeting, to reach Hitchin in time for the meeting on Second-day morning.

The Friend I had looked towards for help to get to Wellingborough was from home, which placed me in a trying situation. Understanding it would be difficult to hire such a conveyance as suited my limited circumstances, I concluded to try my feet again, although I had walked thirty miles to-day already. My greatest difficulty was, I had a cross-country road to travel, to which I was a stranger, and night was approaching. Pondering over my trying situation, a young man came to my quarters, and kindly offered his assistance, whereby I was favoured, late in the evening, to reach my kind friend Richard Boddily's, at Wellingborough. Arrangement being made for my getting forward after meeting



the next day, I passed a comfortable evening with my friends, although considerably fatigued.

First-day, attended meeting there, in which I was strengthened to labour in the love of the gospel, to my own relief, and I was led to hope to the edification of my friends. After meeting my kind friend William Chapman took charge of me. After he had driven me within eighteen miles of Shefford, I could not feel satisfied in my own mind to take him further; so I prevailed on him to return, and took to my feet. The night was very dark, and overtook me before I was aware; on which account I had great difficulty in keeping the foot-path; but the retrospect affording me an evidence I had not gone out of the high-road home, by going to Wellingborough in my own will, at times acted as a spur to my weary legs: I was favoured to reach the inn at Shefford about ten o'clock. After taking refreshment and ordering an early breakfast, having eight miles to travel to-morrow to meeting, I retired to bed. Second-day morning reached Hitchin in time for meeting.

27th of 2nd mo. 1821. At the close of the meeting for worship, men and women were desired to keep their seats, when I opened a religious prospect my mind had long been exercised with, to pay a visit to some parts of Holland, Norway, Germany, and the South of France, and to take up my residence for some time in those parts, and seek out for such suitable employ as was to be had to fill up my spare time. The magnitude of my engagement brought considerable exercise over the meeting. After much deliberation, a certificate was ordered, the meeting adjourning for the purpose of receiving and signing it.

Having a debt of duty long in arrear to discharge [towards an individual] before I left England for the Continent, after meeting I left my own home to attend to it; rode into Northamptonshire, and then took to my feet. A heavy fall of snow the preceding day, and a journey of more than thirty miles to travel, looked discouraging; but I found it would not secure peace to give way. At times, during this day's travel, I had the assurance given me, (hopeless as the case I had to encounter appeared to be,) that after doing my best according to apprehended duty, I should be clear, and as such, relieved from an exercise my mind at times had been introduced into on this individual's account, which spurred me on through the day. Thus how does the hope of reward sweeten labour! Next day walked, as I expected, to the end of my journey; but on my arrival I was disappointed herein, the individual having left home a few days since,—nearly sixty miles further for me to travel, if I accomplished what I had in prospect when I left my own home; this placed me in a trying situation. Notwithstanding the necessity of my speedy return to arrange for my departure as early as possible after the yearly meeting, (should



I be set at liberty,) that I might escape spending the winter in Norway, my not proceeding forward, I was given to see, would involve me in difficulty, harder to bear than I should have to experience by pursuing my journey forward. First-day, after attending meetings here, I proceeded a few miles on my way. Third-day reached the end of my journey; arranged for an interview, which was readily granted; and that which I had to offer on the occasion of my visit appeared to be received in a very agreeable manner, the individual acknowledging his obligation, and that he gave me full credit for the purity of my motives in undertaking such a journey to become a mediator: we parted affectionately, and I returned to my quarters with the "penny," being relieved from my burden.

Next day proceeded towards home, with a heart overflowing with gratitude to that Almighty Power, who did not suffer me to return, without accomplishing the object I left home for. I walked upwards of twenty miles to-day, over a very hilly and rough road, much fatigued in body, but in mind comforted, which greatly alleviates the trials the body may have to endure to purchase it.

Third-day, the 20th of 3rd month. Attended the adjournment of the monthly meeting, where my certificate was signed, and given me.

Fourth-day, the 21st of 3rd month. At the quarterly meeting held at Hertford, I again opened my prospects of duty to visit the Continent of Europe. On the monthly meeting's certificate being read, considerable difficulty was occasioned, from the expression of unity with my religious concern having been omitted, which had escaped my notice. The monthly meeting, by its minute having expressed itself fully on that head, the meeting requiring an explanation; and it appearing to have been purposely omitted, placed me in a very trying situation, so that I was tempted to request the quarterly meeting would stay proceeding, and return me the monthly meeting's certificate; but the cause of the omission of the word "unity" being explained, as only arising from an apprehension in some Friends' minds it was not safe to insert the word, not knowing the extent of my prospects, but that the meeting had unity with my concern, so far as it had knowledge of it, enabled me to leave the disposal of the subject to the meeting, which settled quietly down under the consideration of it; and an endorsement was made on my certificate, expressing the unity of the meeting with my proceeding. Notwithstanding my mind had become more tranquillized again; yet, oh! the sufferings this nicety of distinction about words caused me to pass through, previous to the yearly meeting! The circumstance having spread far and wide, reports reaching me from different quarters, I had not the full unity of my own monthly meeting to proceed on my visit, what I experienced in the quarterly meeting was but the beginning of my sorrows.



The adversary of my soul's peace industriously endeavoured to improve this opportunity, by sowing the seeds of dismay in my mind, and inducing me to look towards the select yearly meeting with terror, at the prospect of presenting my certificate from the monthly meeting, which would confirm these reports thus in circulation; but Divine mercy interfered, or I know not how it would have fared with me, giving me to see, by doing my part towards my further liberation, (should these reports influence the mind of the meeting, and a negative be put on my proceedings,) I should be clear. I believe it to be required of me to leave these remarks to posterity, hoping they may have a tendency to excite, in minds who may be brought into the like trying situation, confidence in the all-supporting arm of Omnipotence; having, in the conclusion of these baptisms, which were fiery indeed, this testimony to bear to the praise of Him who permitted them,—all things work together for good, if on our part we are but careful to keep within the holy inclosure, the pure love and fear of God. When in my season of discouragement which I had to combat with, having this Divine support to cleave to, I was preserved from sinking in that ocean of dismay and reasoning, which at times appeared ready to swallow me up.

First day, 5th month. Attended a funeral at Ware; a crowd of people assembling, and some of a rough cast, made me fearful we should not be able to come at quiet by the grave-side: what was offered however appeared to find entrance in some minds. The people came into the meeting-house, and conducted themselves quietly, the minds of many appearing to be seriously affected. I had intended walking to Tottenham evening meeting; but feeling drawings in my mind to the burial guests, we had a mixed company, which makes it difficult to come at that outward quiet, so desirable when brought under exercise of service. For a short space conversation ceased, and the silence of all flesh seemed to predominate; but for want of improving this opportunity, I made suffering work for myself, and at last was obliged to request silence should take place. Some of our company being on the move to go, I was made thankful on my own account I had been preserved from wholly smothering that birth of the Divine word, which I humbly hope at this time was rightly begotten in me.

Second-day, attended the first sitting of the select yearly meeting. Strength being mercifully dispensed by the great head of the church, I spread before the meeting my prospect of religious duty to visit the continent of Europe; which for the present relieved me from this weighty subject; a certificate being ordered. When I am led to take a view of the accumulated difficulties that I must expect in the prosecution of the work before me, my soul is humbled and bowed within me as into the very dust; whereby my mind at times became sorrowfully charged with an apprehen-



sion, I should not have strength to proceed agreeably to the expectation I had given my friends, and thereby shamefully expose myself. But Divine goodness appeared for my help with this animating assurance, that *if I remained willing to become like a cork on the mighty ocean of service, which my great Master should require of me, in the storm and in the calm, free from the lead of human reason, not consulting and conferring with flesh and blood, willing to be wafted hither and thither, as the Spirit of the Lord my God should blow upon me, he would care for me every day and every way; so that there should be no lack of strength to encounter all my difficulties.* Here my discouragements vanished.

The yearly meeting being over, I took leave of my dear wife, now in the seventy-fifth year of her age, the most trying parting we ever experienced. I left her under the care of one of our daughters, and then proceeded to my cottage at Highbury near Hitchin, which must either be kept shut up during my long absence or parted with: but duty pointed to my parting with the cottage and furniture. My cottage to me had possessed many charms: I had laboured and toiled to make it a comfortable abode for our declining years, hoping to have kept it for our residence, until we were taken to the house appointed for all living. Nature had many strugglings to endure, before it made that free-will offering called for: but believing it would be the most effectual way to have my mind freed from worldly cares, I yielded: so does the Most High work in us and for us, as we are willing to devote ourselves to him, then he fails not to make the hard things easy, and sweetens the bitter cup of self-denial. The way opened for my getting quit of all in a manner I never looked for, and feeling thus loosened from this earthly shackle, I made the necessary preparations for my journey.

Sixth-day, 15th of 6th mo. I proceeded by coach to Sheffield. First-day, attended meeting there, in the afternoon; and accompanied by my son and daughter Heppenstall, I proceeded to Doncaster, attended the evening meeting there. Second-day, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Cockin, I proceeded to Hull. On inquiry, no vessel was to sail for Rotterdam before First-day week. This detention appeared trying, as I had no object to pursue in the meantime; and I feared my mind should in any way be diverted from the spot where I was led to hope it was safely centered. Fourth-day, attended meeting here, and wrote to my dear wife. The quarterly meeting to be held at York falling the following week, I left Hull on Fifth-day, and reached Ackworth by night; where I was kindly cared for by Robert and Hannah Whitaker; next day reached Leeds. First-day morning, attended meeting, and in the afternoon walked to Bradford, attended the evening meeting there, taking up my abode with my kind friends



John and Mary Hustler, who not only supplied my present, but attended to some of my future wants on the Continent. Second-day, reached York, where I was kindly cared for by William Richardson and his wife. Third-day evening, attended the select quarterly meeting. Fourth-day, the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced. Divine goodness again condescended to rest on the members of this quarterly meeting through its several sittings; whereby a precious uniting feeling was manifest in transacting the concerns that came before the meeting, to the humbling of many of our hearts, and awakening in us the language of high praises to our God. Fifth-day evening, in company with my kind friend Edward Reame and wife, I rode to Pocklington inn, where we took up our abode for the night; next day morning rode to Beverley to breakfast, had a religious opportunity in the family, and left under a comfortable hope that what had been offered was kindly received: reached Hull to dinner.

## CHAPTER XIV.

FIRST-DAY morning, I went on board the York packet, Captain Husband, for Rotterdam. We reached the Spurn about noon, when the wind becoming a-head, we cast anchor: our captain with the passengers went on shore to spend the remainder of the day. By this time my stomach felt much disposed to seasickness, which might have been relieved, could I have felt easy to accompany them; but my place appeared to be to keep quiet on board, which afforded me an opportunity of taking a retrospect of my movements thus far, in doing which, no condemnation attaching, I endeavoured after resignation to this detention. Second-day morning, we weighed anchor again, and proceeded on our passage: my sufferings increased through sickness and total loss of appetite, until Fourth-day morning, when we came abreast of that part of the Dutch coast called the Brill. The wind not being favourable for our getting up the river to Rotterdam, in company with an Englishman, a passenger acquainted with the Dutch language, I went on shore, travelled about twenty English miles by land and by canal, and reached Rotterdam in the evening. At the boat my companion left me; I was not aware of the difficulty I should have to find the residence of the merchant I was to apply to for a suitable lodging; but when this was accomplished, my difficulties were not at an end, from his being unacquainted with the English language. But as I have aforetime found patience and perseverance have enabled me to get through great difficulties, I endeavoured to maintain my hold on hope; we proceeded to a hotel, where I was left, understanding the master of the house spoke English. My supper-time came, the master of the house was from home: by signs I procured some fruit and bread, and my wants being now supplied until morning, I retired to rest. Next morning, the partner of the merchant to whom I was addressed, came to my hotel, offered his services as my guide and interpreter for the day, which I gladly accepted. I had my bill cashed, for which I received guilders, large silver money: cleared my luggage, and forwarded it to my hotel. Feeling pressed in my mind to make my way to Amsterdam, we proceeded to secure a place in the day-boat, but we were too late for it. On inquiry,



the cabin of the night-boat was secured by a man and his son, who would not allow me a place with them, although I offered to share in the expense : feeling most easy to proceed by the night-boat, I concluded to make the best of the accommodation the deck afforded, with a tarpaulin for a covering, and my luggage for cushions, I made my bed, and passed the night comfortably ; reached Amsterdam in the morning early. I felt thankful to reach the house of my kind friend J. S. Mollet.

As my prospect of remaining here was short, it was needful I should make the best use of my time. Having a letter for the person who occupies the property belonging to the Society here, accompanied by my kind friend J. S. Mollet, we proceeded to him. Whilst J. S. Mollet, this person, and her family were in conversation in the Dutch language, my mind became charged with something for communication. I requested my friend J. S. Mollet would translate for me ; we believed it obtained their solid attention ; after which, I took a view of the meeting-house and premises. The meeting-house made a desolate appearance ; the forms mostly gone to decay, the few that were left were taken into an upper story of the dwelling-house. The meeting-house appeared well calculated for accommodating about two hundred persons, and very quietly situated : in the upper story of the dwelling-house were several large chests, in which were a quantity of Barclay's Apology, and Sewel's History, in sheets, with pamphlets in the Dutch language ; a few of the Apology and Sewel's History we had bound, and distributed where they were likely to be useful. Offer was made to have the meeting-house seated with chairs to hold a meeting in on First-day, and to give notice. After endeavouring to give this kind offer all the consideration I was capable of, it felt to my mind safest to decline having the meeting-house opened on my account.

Leaving the meeting-house, I requested my friend J. S. Mollet to take me to the habitation of such seeking-minded individuals he himself had knowledge of. Our first visit was to a pious bookseller and his sister ; and although we were not able ourselves to exchange a sentiment on religious subjects, that nearness of affection and union of spirit, which the true disciples of the great Master experience, (differ as they may in profession or language the world over,) was felt by me with these my new acquaintance, and it was as if our friendship had been maintained from our youth. They requested I might be told, our thus meeting was a great treat to their minds, saying, " Although we cannot by words converse, I find we can converse here," (the man putting his hand to his breast.) I desired my companion to give our little company that which arose in my mind for them, and I was largely opened in the line of the ministry, which produced such prostration of soul, that at our



parting, they acknowledged they believed the remembrance of it never would be wholly lost sight of. We took our tea with a family who spoke my native language, and passed the afternoon in deliberately conversing on subjects of interest to minds disposed to attend to things of a serious nature ; and I endeavoured to satisfy their inquiries respecting the principles which we profess to hold, giving them our reasons for dissenting from other religious professors on some particular points,—the nature of our meetings for discipline, our care over our members, the manner the Society treats delinquent members, its care over the poor, and over its ministers : a general assent was manifested to the propriety of these various proceedings, and their tendency to produce harmony amongst us. Time had passed swiftly over, and it being late, I proposed our moving home ; but being importuned to take supper, which we could not well refuse, on our being seated at the supper-table, a solemn pause was made, the like took place before the servant removed the things from the table, which I concluded had taken place out of respect to us, the family knowing Friends were in this practice. After the supper-things were cleared away, I was constrained to inform our kind friends, how much I found I stood daily in need of all the help I could receive from the Divine Power ; and that many would be the opportunities afforded us during each day, if we were but willing to embrace them, wherein this help would be dispensed ; that a pause at the commencement and close of our meals, if done in a proper disposition of mind, as unto God, and not to be seen of men, would prove seasons, in which suitable portions of spiritual food would be received : to the truth of which they feelingly subscribed. I felt it further laid upon me to advert to the practice of collecting the family together each day, for the purpose of reading the Scriptures, and the advantage of making a pause previous to and after the reading. This I was informed was their practice, and that they hoped they could say it had been a beneficial one to them ; they also stated that the various remarks given me to make, were very salutary, adding at our parting, it had been a truly interesting evening to them all ; and that such were the impressions made on their minds, they regretted our acquaintance had been and was likely to be of such short duration.

Seventh-day morning, feeling something further stirring in my mind towards my dear friend the bookseller, accompanied by my kind friend J. S. Mollet, we made him another call. On our way, a young man, an Englishman, pressed us to turn into his shop, recommending me to see the palace and gallery of fine paintings, to which he told me I might have easy access. Finding he was a high professor, I gave him to understand, what had been my motives for leaving my own home to visit the Continent ; adding, that spending my time in such a way as he advised, would ill be-



come me, who professed to be sent on such an embassy. He manifested great surprise, that I should object to gratify myself in what he called an innocent way; and attempted by strength of argument to persuade me, there could not possibly be any impropriety in my indulging my curiosity in such things: but being strengthened to support the reasons I had advanced, and to point out the vanity and folly of all such things, he quietly yielded. A relation of the young man, standing by, in a few pertinent expressions confirmed the truth of what I had advanced, and after my making a few more observations, he parted from us affectionately, giving me a pressing invitation to take a meal with him; but hoping things were left well, I felt most easy to decline accepting his kind entreaties. These remarks, to the wise and prudent of this world, may appear foolishness; but such as are really concerned to know their eye kept on their holy Head, Christ Jesus, can read and understand them. My mind has frequently been favoured to recur to some remarks of William Hunt from North America, when in England on a religious visit to Friends: the desire he had felt, previous to his leaving his own home, to be preserved so entirely devoted to his great Master's cause, as not to be suffered to spend one moment of his time in pleasing himself: to be preserved in this devoted state of mind, the greatest watchfulness possible is necessary. Our kind friend the bookseller received us with such marks of affection in his countenance, as bespoke we were welcome guests. After we had sat down quietly together, I felt it required of me to lay before him the necessity there was for him to be careful, whilst so anxiously concerned to witness the kingdom of Christ set up and established in his own heart, that he did not become instrumental in the line of his employ, in building up the kingdom of Satan in the hearts and minds of others, by publications which he printed or sold; encouraging him to be willing to sacrifice the profit of such works, rather than load his conscience with the consequences that must follow such sales, if seriously reflected upon; the bad effects produced by reading unsuitable books being more deeply rooted in the mind, than is generally the case from hearing unsuitable conversation. These remarks led to an interesting conversation, and we again parted under feelings of near fellowship, he with his sister uniting in expressions of gratitude, that our feet had been turned towards their dwelling.

We next proceeded to the house of ———: he not being at home, we spent a short time with his amiable wife. Although we could not exchange sentiments but through my companion, I was led to believe she was endeavouring to live near the Divine Witness in her own soul. Being told that her husband was to be at home in the afternoon, my companion and I took tea with them: we were kindly received, and had a religious opportunity with this couple. Understanding our kind friend the bookseller and his



sister were to spend First-day evening with this couple, I proposed our joining them, and we took leave of each other in much affection. First-day morning, my companion and I held our meeting ; after which, we had the company of a young man, who had newly taken orders as a preacher in what is called the Reformed Church. Feeling something stirring in my mind towards him, and a suitable opportunity offering, I endeavoured to lay before the view of his mind the awfully responsible situation he had placed himself in, by taking upon himself the charge he had ; and how very essential it was, that the vessel through which the mind and will of the Most High was conveyed to the people, should be pure, by the minister endeavouring to be found walking in all the footsteps of his Divine Master. My remarks appeared to be kindly received, and at our parting he expressed the satisfaction he felt with the counsel given. Being thus helped through this unsought-for opportunity, and enabled to pass along as I do, in a strange land and amongst a people of a strange language, is fresh cause for my frequently adopting the query, What shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits ? Obedience and praise being the offering he will accept, may it continue to be my daily care to be found offering it up out of a pure heart, which is the frequent, fervent prayer of my soul. In the evening we fulfilled our engagement : in addition to the company we expected to meet, we had two religiously disposed young men. We passed some of our time in conversation on subjects of a serious nature, I believe, profitably so to us all ; feeling something stirring in my mind in the line of the ministry, I informed my companion, which he communicating, conversation ceased. I began to be sensible of the need of endeavouring to manage my mode of expression to make it easy to my interpreter, who, I was well assured, endeavoured to do justice to what I had to offer ; although I found this care to be embarrassing to the mind. We separated under feelings of near affection : this day closed under a grateful sense of that help I had been favoured to experience, so that I could acknowledge, it is the Lord that has done such great things for me :—to him be the praise.

Second-day, our first visit was to a preacher of a congregation, who understood my native language, a man possessed of great natural talents, very animated, and abounding with fine expressions calculated to please the itching ear of man. On entering his residence, the injunction on sacred record rushed into my mind, “ Be wise as serpents, harmless as doves.” Before I left, I was made sensible, if I preserved the peace of my own mind, I must leave this caution with him, not to sew pillows under the arm-holes of his congregation, and cry peace, peace, where there was no peace ; which appeared to be well received :—we returned home. An interesting young man, a preacher, made us a call, with whom I had a religious opportunity ; he appeared to receive kindly what I had to offer. We took our tea this afternoon with a pious man,



a preacher amongst the Menonists. Here we had the company of a tender-spirited man, a preacher from the Texel, who appeared gratified by thus falling into our company, saying, he had been acquainted with the few members of our Society who had lived in his neighbourhood, but they were all removed by death : their memory appeared to live in his mind with feelings of sincere regard, for their faithfulness to their principles. We also had the company of a young man, who appeared to be seeking his way to Zion ; his steady conduct since, has manifested we were not mistaken herein. A desire being shown to be informed respecting the principles of our Society, we complied therewith ; the company appeared to feel a particular interest in the information. We found an idea prevailed, that we had no regular ministers amongst us, but all were left at liberty to speak what and when they pleased in our religious meetings. My companion having my certificates in his possession for translation, produced them ; they were read and explained, as was also the care the Society exercised towards its ministers, with which they expressed their full satisfaction : but they manifested surprise that the ministers amongst Friends travelled so far from their own homes for such a length of time, the preachers amongst themselves being all stationary : the information given appeared to remove from their minds many prejudices they had imbibed respecting our Society. One of our company expressed in a feeling manner his regret that our religious Society in Holland was become extinct, and the desire he felt, it might be the will of Providence there should be again some raised up, to set forth our principles amongst them, convinced as he was, from what had been thrown before them, it would be to the advantage of the people at large. He added that their community formerly maintained their testimony against oaths, bearing arms, serving as magistrates, &c., but which many of their members have abandoned, although these things continue to constitute a part of their creed. The great increase of riches, and the revolutions which followed one another in this country, seem to have been the means the enemy has made use of, to bereave them of their former steadfastness and plainness ; and they had to lament a still greater deviation in other religious matters in a great number of their hearers. Their testimony against oaths was still maintained by some of their members, and the affirmation taken ; but the testimony they once had been so faithful in bearing against war, had quite fallen to the ground. We parted under feelings of that love which is unlimited, and tears of joy were shed, that the good hand had brought us together.

Having had a glimmering prospect for the last two days, that I must resign myself to make a visit to the settlement of the Moravian brethren at Ziest, I requested my companion to consider the subject ; and if he felt nothing opposed to it, to arrange matters for our proceeding next morning. Third-day, though I had passed a sleepless night, we left Amsterdam by Track Skuite for Ziest,



reached Utrecht in the afternoon, having now about six miles to walk. The day being wet, we were obliged to keep in the close cabin, in a cloud of tobacco-smoke; I felt indisposed when we left the boat, and having reached one half of our journey, we were obliged to rest at a house near half an hour: feeling myself so exhausted alarmed me, as there appeared no prospect of our reaching Ziest by the evening, and no conveyance was to be had; this, with the affliction my companion manifested on my account, tried me much; but as I could see no way but to resolve to do my best, with the help of my companion's arm occasionally, we were favoured to reach our inn. After taking nourishment and resting awhile, we proceeded, in order to obtain a meeting with the families in the settlement this evening. On making application, we were informed, their minister, who had power to grant our request, was from home, and his return uncertain. My companion being acquainted with some in the settlement, we concluded to make further trial, but the same reply was given. As I did not feel myself discharged from making further attempts, we next called on two of the elders, before whom I laid my concern, producing my certificates; on which, we were informed, they had two meetings of their own this evening: but there was a greater difficulty yet, which they could not tell how to get over, their preacher's absence from home, who had the power to grant such liberty. After hearing all the difficulties they advanced, I paused awhile, to be fully satisfied, I had done all that was required of me towards effecting that which had brought me there. It appeared to me, that before I was fully acquitted, I must propose for their consideration a meeting with the family next morning at their own time; so I added, that having made this proposal, I believed it would be quite safe for me to leave to themselves the consequences of my being prevented from having a meeting with them. On which, they concluded to have a conference with others in the settlement, and inform us the result next morning. We parted agreeably; and I endeavoured, at our parting, to imagine the managers of our Ackworth School under similar circumstances, and to consider how they would have acted, which prevented hard thoughts arising in my mind towards the managers of this settlement. Next morning early, we received information, that my request was complied with, the time being fixed for the meeting, and notice given of it. On our reaching the meeting-house, we were conducted to the seat set apart for their preachers, raised about two steps from the level of the floor; there were seats on the floor as in our meeting-houses, and the like order was observed in sitting in their meetings, men on one side of the house and women on the other. Feeling the spirit of supplication arising in my soul, occasioned me an exercise I cannot well describe, to know how my companion would act as my interpreter; but leaving these considerations, under the constraining influence of Divine love, I pro-



ceeded, my companion following me on his knees. We believed it was evidently felt by most of our company an awful season ; my companion being enabled to acquit himself on the occasion in a remarkable manner, as I judged from the sense given me at the time. After which, feeling myself called upon to labour amongst them in the work of the ministry, we had good ground for believing that the communication was well received ; their elders and others taking an affectionate leave of us when we parted. This afternoon we left Ziest, and reached Amsterdam before the gates were shut.

Fifth-day, considering it behoved me to make the best use of my time, we made calls upon, and took a last farewell of, my new acquaintance here. Sixth-day morning, I took my farewell of the children of my kind friend J. S. Mollet, and at noon we left Amsterdam in the boat for Haarlem, which we reached early in the afternoon. Walked to Dwyn Vliot, where we took our dinner : the bell announced dinner being on the table, and I obeyed the call, took my seat with the rest. Something had been stirring in my mind, but though a considerable pause took place, this did not appear the time for me to make my offering, although I believed something was expected from me. The dinner-things being cleared away, the time appeared come for me to cast off my exercise in the line of counsel to the children, which we had reason to believe was grateful to their valuable mother, and well received by the children. We stepped into the Leyden boat, and pursued our journey. We had the company of a steady man, his wife, her mother, and two daughters from Middleburgh ; I presented them with some tracts, which the man received and read, giving his approbation of their contents. As we proceeded, I found something moving in my mind towards him, but no prospect of way opened for my relief in the boat ; and on our leaving the boat, the uncertainty was great of our meeting again. In this tried state of mind, we landed, and went to our inn. Whilst at our supper, with our door open, to my great surprise and no little joy, the man from Middleburgh came into our room. He, with his family, had taken up their abode for the night at the same inn, and were going next morning early for Rotterdam, as we were, but by the way of the Hague. It appeared too late to request an opportunity with him and his family this night : my companion knowing how it was with me, went into their apartment next morning, and returned, saying, the man was gone out to make a few purchases, and, on his return, they were about to leave immediately by the boat. This placed me in a trying situation, although I could not see I had suffered any suitable opportunity to go by ; so there appeared no alternative, but to risk our timely arrival at Rotterdam, and proceed by the boat by way of the Hague,

which we reached only in time to step on board before it moved off. Our fellow-traveller knowing our intention of going by Delf, manifested surprise at having our company; when my companion gave them our reasons for altering our course, it seemed to excite alarm, as if they apprehended we were aiming to proselyte them, especially the wife; but on my laying before them, in gospel love, that which I believe was given me for their instruction and encouragement, they gave their company freely, except the wife.

Feeling my mind at liberty, when we arrived at Leidschenden, a boat by way of Delf to Rotterdam being ready to start, we took leave of our fellow-travellers in much affection, and went on board. My pointings of duty led me to that part of the boat called *the hoope*, appropriated to passengers who are not able to pay for a passage in the cabin. At first, I took my standing on the roof of the different apartments, to enjoy the scenery of the country we passed through, the day being fine, but my enjoyment was of short duration, being convinced in my own mind, it was not the place my Great Master had chosen for me; I therefore quitted my pleasant prospects, and took my seat in *the hoope*, which I thought, from the closeness of the place, the company I was come amongst, and the fumes of tobacco-smoke with which I was enveloped, was the most dismal of all dismal places I had been in. A young man, sitting by himself at the far end, attracted my attention; I took my seat by him, requested my companion to do the same, who by some means had learned he was a Roman Catholic. I endeavoured to relieve my mind towards him; my companion informed me, he believed what I had communicated to the young man was well received by him. He afterwards manifested a disposition to be sociable with us. We then placed ourselves amidst the company in our apartment, feeling it required of me to address them generally; they became quiet, and seemed disposed to receive what I had to offer; the opportunity lasted about half-an-hour. On our reaching Delf, we left this boat; our company in *the hoope* whom we left behind us, acknowledging their thankfulness that we were (as they expressed it) thus sent amongst them, some evincing proof that serious impressions had taken place. We now entered a boat direct for Rotterdam. The intimation I received, before I left my native land, to be willing to abide like a cork on the ocean, willing to be wafted hither and thither, was afresh brought to my remembrance: accompanied with the assurance, there was no other way, whereby I could with holy certainty and confidence look for Divine counsel and help, amidst the varied and unlooked-for exercises and baptisms that awaited me.

Reaching Rotterdam, I expected to find letters from home;



but in this I was disappointed, yet favoured to have my mind preserved from being disturbed thereby. We proceeded to the meeting-house belonging to Friends, which is a large upper room, seated with a minister's gallery : I seated myself in it, endeavouring after the mind of the Great Master about disposing of ourselves to-morrow. After sitting quietly a suitable time, and believing Truth did not point towards my holding a meeting in this house to-morrow, we returned to our lodgings. First-day, fifteenth of Seventh month, this morning we held our little meeting in our chamber, after which, we called upon a person in the government service : he received us with open arms, saying, he had been acquainted with our visit to Ziest, which he gave us to understand had been well received. He expressed in a humble and diffident manner his belief in the truths I had declared to him, with his desire that my coming into Holland might prove a blessing to those I went amongst. A fear at times passing in my mind, I had not faithfully acquitted myself towards the preacher of the congregation at Amsterdam, by suffering the fear of man to obtain the ascendancy over my better feelings, and hearing he came yesterday to Rotterdam by invitation, to preach to-day on some public occasion, brought an exercise over my mind. I could see no way for my relief, but by my being willing to do my very best to obtain another opportunity with him. I opened my situation to my friend, and we proceeded in search of him, with but little prospect of succeeding, his company we understood was so much sought after ; but, by perseverance, we found a clue which answered our purpose. We sat down together. I endeavoured to lay before him the awfully responsible situation he had placed himself in amongst the people, by his declaring he believed he was called of God to fill the office of a minister of Jesus Christ ; and the need there was for him to give proof hereof by his walking circumspectly before men, not trying to please the itching ears of his hearers, but by speaking the truth to them as it is in Jesus, from the very bottom of his heart. He confessed to the truth of what I had cast before him, professing as he did to be called to the ministry of Jesus Christ ; but he added, it would not be possible for him to follow my counsel and retain his situation in the congregation he was minister of, because his hearers would not bear to have such truths laid before them. I told him, I the more prized my privilege as a free man in this respect, and was I in his situation, I durst do no other than do my duty faithfully, and leave consequences. Feeling my mind discharged from any thing further to communicate, we parted, I hope in love, for I pitied his situation. We returned to our inn, exhausted as to my feeble body, but with a grateful heart, in having been so mercifully carried above the fear of man. In the evening we waited



upon our kind friend Ladabour, to whom I had a letter of introduction, who offered his assistance to forward my views.

Second-day morning, my kind friend Ladabour accompanied us to the orphan-school, acting as my interpreter. I hope it may be said, that counsel was imparted suited to the capacity of the children, and our visit was well received by the overseers of the institution. We next proceeded to the national school, where I expected to have met with children of the poorest class; but in this I was disappointed, by finding the school was made up of children of rather the higher and middle class of the citizens: the school was very large: the master, (my companion told me,) before we parted, revived in a very energetic and impressive manner, what I had communicated to his scholars, and he took leave of us in a respectful manner. In the afternoon, my kind friend John Cooling conducted us to a school of the poorest class: here we met with about six hundred boys and girls, of various religious denominations, divided into two companies. The first company we were introduced to, appeared to be from eight years old and under: at my first view of them, I concluded to pass them without making a halt; but I soon found such a mode of proceeding would not produce peace to my own mind. I therefore, after having nearly reached the door of the apartment in which they were, stopped and paused; when matter was given me for communication, which was considered well suited to their infant years: this is fresh cause for gratitude on my part to that good Power, who thus watched over me, when my foot had nigh slipped. We now passed on to the school of those who were more advanced in age: the masters used their endeavours to produce silence, in which they succeeded beyond my expectation, when I viewed their number, the rough countenances and appearance altogether of the company we were with: that which was communicated, we had reason to believe, rendered our visit very acceptable to the managers of the school.

Believing it would be best for me to see the captain of an American vessel bound for Hamburgh, my kind friend J. S. Mollitt accompanied me to his hotel. On our way there, an invitation was given us to tea this afternoon, by a person who was at the meeting at Ziest; but we concluded to call on this family in the evening, and return to our hotel for a little quiet. Not being able to find the captain, I had requested my companion to write to Amsterdam, to know if there was a vessel in that port about to sail direct to Christiana in Norway; on which, information was received, that a vessel would sail in a short time direct for Christiana, in which I might be accommodated with a passage; which I was well aware would spare me ~~from~~ much perplexity, which I sensibly felt awaited me, if I went by way of Hamburgh. But as there appeared no other way for me rightly to go to Christiana, but by Hamburgh, I was obliged to relinquish all prospect of sail-



ing from Amsterdam. The captain of the American vessel came to our hotel : from the description he gave of his vessel, I found I was not to expect much accommodation, yet as I felt easy to go by him so far as I could see at present, I engaged my passage, if I was at liberty to leave Rotterdam when his vessel was ready to sail. In the evening, we proceeded to the house of our invitant, who was at the meeting at Ziest. In addition to the family, three females were introduced to us, as being invited to have some of our company : one of them I found spoke English pretty well, was ready at translating, manifested a lively interest in our observations, and communicated them to the rest of our company. This individual proved, to our great surprise, to be Jacobas Rocquet, a pious woman we had been in search of : after passing about an hour in religious conversation, and answering their many inquiries respecting our religious Society, we were about to separate, when a person entered the room, whom I supposed to be a preacher : he looked upon us with some degree of surprise, and seemed disposed to be shy ; but on my carrying myself free towards him, he became more sociable with us. In the course of our conversation with him, he requested to know my motives for taking such a journey at my advanced time of life. The better to satisfy him on this subject, I produced my certificates, and had them explained to him : he wished to know, if these prospects of duty had been of long standing ; and being satisfied on this head, he then queried, whether, as the Society extended so much care as my certificates manifested towards its ministers, the like watchful care is exercised by the Society over its members in general ; we endeavoured to inform him on this head, with which he appeared well satisfied. Before we parted, I endeavoured faithfully to leave with him matter, as it arose in my mind ; pointing out to him the absolute necessity there was, that his own example should correspond in all things with the example of the great and holy pattern, Christ Jesus, if he became instrumental in leading them on in the right way of the Lord ; to the truth of which he gave his full assent, appearing to receive kindly what I had offered.

Third-day morning, previously to our leaving our hotel, we received an invitation to go into the adjoining house, which we attended to : here we found a preacher amongst the Menonists from Hingeloo in Overysset, an acquaintance of one of our friends at Amsterdam. He appeared to us to be a sweet-spirited, tender, young man, desirous of walking before his flock as became a true gospel minister ; and as if he felt a lively interest in my religious prospects, he expressed in much simplicity the desire of his mind, that my labours might be blessed to others where my lot was cast, as they had been to him during this short interview ; adding, he knew not how to let us go. Our next call was upon a preacher of,

what is called, the Scotch Church : we had the company of his wife's mother, who is an English woman, a descendant of Friends, of the name of Dix, out of Norfolk. Feeling drawings in my mind to visit one of the prisons, we waited upon our kind friend Ladabour, requesting his assistance to obtain admittance, which he effected for us, recommending our taking with us the preacher we had last been with, he being a suitable interpreter, and acquainted with those who had the care of the prison. We next proceeded to the house of Jacobas Rocquet : here we had the company of the person who was with us at Ziest. Having taken our seats, our friend Jacobas Rocquet informed me, she had a request to make, from the preacher we were in company with last evening, that I would satisfy him, how I was able to ascertain that my call to leave my own home to travel, as I was doing, on a religious errand, was of divine requiring ; saying, a lad was in waiting with pen, ink and paper, to furnish him with my reply. I felt disposed to do my best to answer this extraordinary question, as I considered it to be from a professed minister of the gospel ; but the lad making slow progress, I took the pen, and sent him the following query : How are we to know, that which we apprehend to be a duty, is of divine requiring ? Answer. In the first place, by our endeavouring to get out of ourselves ; then to turn our attention inward unto Christ Jesus, putting our whole trust in him, agreeable to his own declaration, " As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine ; no more can ye, except ye abide in me." For He alone is the wonderful counsellor, to all who ask wisdom of him, to all who truly desire to be found going in and out before the people with acceptance in his sight. I have found from my own experience, that as he is thus looked unto and depended upon, with earnest desires to be found doing his will and not our own, he renewedly condescends to qualify us to distinguish between the voice of him, the true Shepherd, and the voice of the stranger ; and strengthens us from time to time to follow him in the way he requires us to go, however opposed this way may be to our natural dispositions and inclinations, or temporal interest ; and that, as we are thus found doing his will, we shall more and more know of his doctrine, and he will not fail to be unto us from time to time, as he was to his favoured people Israel formerly, a cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night : hereby, neither divination nor enchantment will be able to prevail against us, by turning us aside from the straight and narrow way that leads to life and peace. After which, conversation took place, which furnished an opportunity to give, what to me appeared, suitable replies, but not much in the line of the ministry : it proved a very precious humbling time. My kind friend Jacobas Rocquet put into my hands her sentiments on our religious Society, saying,



she could better convey to my understanding her sentiments in writing, than by her broken manner of expressing herself, which was as follows.

“ Dear Friend,

“ I am glad that Providence brought you in this country and in our town, and I have hope that your way of discoursing, with so much freeness and openness, will prove that the idea which is common about our Dutch people, that all Quakers are stiff people, will be taken away; and that the way in which you speak about religion will prove to them, that, though you are convinced that in our speaking and not speaking we are dependent on the Spirit of God, and we must always be looking to his influence, yet this makes none fanatics, as they call them, who wish only to be serious, and not to speak without feeling about religious things. I wish all friends in your Society may go on in the like way, and I believe by that way they will, with the blessing of God, be useful in the kingdom of Christ. Farewell in God, dear Friend! remember me. Let us walk as in the presence of God; for it is true, we are everywhere in danger; and old Satan watches, as you so well said, when we are unwatchful. God bless you, and give us grace to find one another in eternity by the throne of the Lamb, where all who love him shall be one in Christ.

“ JACOBAS G. ROCQUET.”

In the afternoon, we took tea with the preacher of what is called the Scotch Church, hoping to insure his company to the prison: on our informing him what we had in prospect, and our desire for his company to interpret, he yielded so far as to introduce us to those who had the care of the prison; but having some previous engagements to attend to, he could not remain there. He therefore kindly accompanied us to the town-prison, introduced us to a female, termed the regent, a solid woman, about eighty-two years of age. We were informed, that at times, from five hundred to a thousand prisoners were confined here, and that the principal charge of this great establishment rested on her; that she kept all the accounts, each prisoner having a separate account opened for the work done by them, and the expenses incurred on their account, one-third of the earnings going to the government, the other two-thirds to the prisoner. Her whole deportment bespoke her to be a religious-minded woman, concerned to fill her important station every way consistently. We considered it to be a great favour, that those, who, for various misdemeanours had forfeited their liberty, were under such a good care-taker. Feeling something stirring in my mind towards the prisoners, the regent and one of the keepers conducted us into

a large court-yard, the men's rooms forming three sides of it; each room was sufficiently large to accommodate eight or ten persons for lodgings, and to follow their labour allotted them. I did not feel that which would justify me in requesting to have them collected in their place of worship, which we were told was the only place that would contain them, whereby I felt myself placed in a trying situation, it not appearing likely I could extend my voice so that all such as understood my language could hear, nor that my companion's voice would be equal to it, which was of the most consequence. On my informing my companion of my difficulties, he communicated it to the regent, who proposed my committing to writing what I had to offer to the prisoners, assuring us it should be read to them. This mode of getting quit of my exercise would have been the most easy to flesh and blood; but I was favoured to see it was not the way I was to obtain my discharge from that Almighty power, who, I hope I may say, called to the work; but I must go from room to room, until I felt in my own mind a discharge from proceeding further. Attended by one of the jailors, we proceeded—the windows of each room, being sufficiently large to allow all to hear, on their collecting to the windows. At each window I requested the prisoners should be informed, mere curiosity had not been the inducement for my coming amongst them, but an apprehension of religious duty; if so be I might be made instrumental in encouraging them to endeavour to profit under their present afflictions, which their own misconduct had plunged them into, for want of their paying due attention to that law written by the finger of Almighty God on each one of their hearts, and seeking to him for help in times of temptation; whereby they were led by their evil passions in various ways to violate the laws of their country; in consequence of which, husbands were separated from wives, parents from children, and children from parents, and they were under suffering many ways for their different crimes. I laboured with them from room to room, urging them no longer to dare to despise the long-suffering mercy of the Lord their God; but to be willing to endeavour to turn to him with full purpose of heart, and render obedience to his divine law, that true repentance and amendment of life may be experienced: inasmuch as the Almighty willeth not that we should die in our sins, but to return to him, repent and live;—with more to the same effect. The jailor, who appeared to feel an interest in what was communicated, assisted my companion when he appeared in difficulty to interpret what I had offered. The prisoners conducted themselves in a quiet becoming manner; many of them appearing awakened to seriousness, and some much tendered; particularly a young man about eighteen years of age, of respectable appearance, was much melted into tears, his countenance bespeaking the brokenness of heart he was re-



duced to : they mostly offered us their hands at our parting, expressing their gratitude for the counsel given them.

Feeling my mind released from proceeding further, we retired to the jailor's house. The case of the young man before described, had much hold of my mind ; as the man confined in the room with him appeared of a diabolical spirit, I laid this subject before the head jailor, who informed us, our views of this bad man were correct : we urged that the young man's case might come under particular notice, and that he should be removed from this bad man's company : this we were assured should be attended to. We then proceeded to the women's side of the prison, where we found them in two companies. On my beginning to address the first company, some appeared to eye us with astonishment ; but they soon ceased from their employments, and manifested a degree of tenderness of mind. One decent-looking young woman continued her spinning after I had broken silence ; but the tears gushed from her eyes, the thread fell from her fingers, as if she had lost all power to hold it longer : it proved altogether an affecting time ; they parted from us respectfully. In the other room we visited, they were employed at their needle : here we found a willingness to receive the word of exhortation, and much tenderness was manifested. Some of this company appeared to be of a class that had received an education above a common one. Feeling myself under the necessity of adverting to the cause of their being deprived of their liberty, and placed under such disgraceful circumstances, I found, in what I had to communicate, that by endeavouring to keep near to that Power, who will not break the bruised reed nor quench the smoking flax, I was preserved from expressing myself in a manner that might have blocked up my way in the minds of those I addressed : we left them under feelings of much tenderness, expressing gratitude for the visit.

Fourth-day, we visited the merchant who had furnished the order for our admittance to the prison, who appeared to us to manifest a lively interest in the welfare of it : we laid before him the situation of the young man before stated, and received his assurance this young man's case should obtain proper attention : this alone felt to me an ample reward for all I had gone through at the prison ; and feelings of gratitude to my Almighty care-taker attended my mind, for preserving me from requesting to have the prisoners collected in the chapel, or committing to writing the exercise of my mind ; in either of which cases it is not at all probable this young man's situation would have come to my knowledge ; a fresh proof of the necessity of minding our steps, as well as our times of going forth. We further endeavoured to point out the advantage that would result, from the prisoners being suitably classed, and from not having those who were grown old in iniquity, coupled with such who might be compared to



children in evil practices ; and that some way should be devised, whereby the Scriptures might be read to the prisoners daily. We were informed, each room was furnished with a Bible ; but I felt it right to say, although this was a pleasant circumstance to hear, yet it should be remembered many of the prisoners were men of that description, not likely themselves to make much use of the Scriptures ; and Satan, who is an enemy to every thing likely to tend to our good, will not be deficient in his endeavours to prevent their making a proper use of them. I acknowledged, difficulties would attend their daily collecting for this purpose ; but I was also well assured in my own mind, if the practice was properly gone into and followed up, great advantage might result to the prisoners. Something arose in my mind to a young man, son of the merchant, which I feared to take away with me : what I had to offer to him appeared to meet the Divine witness in his own soul ; he in a feeling manner expressed his thankfulness for the counsel given him ; the father and son took an affectionate farewell of us. We next called upon our friend Jacobas Rocquet ; passed an hour with her and one of her friends, I believe I may say to mutual edification, and returned to our hotel. Family matters called my companion home : he left me this afternoon ; we parted at the boat in much affection, he having rendered me and my service great help. For a time, I felt myself in a very forlorn and stript situation, unacquainted as I was with the language and manners of the country.

Fifth-day morning, my kind friend John Cooling accompanied me as my interpreter to the house of a preacher in, what is called, the Reformed Church : my interpreter manifested such a lively interest in what passed, I had no doubt but that he did full justice to what I had to communicate, from the replies the preacher and his wife made. See, reader, how I was in mercy again cared for, stript of my last helper, and another so soon provided for me ; one who manifested so much willingness to render me every help in his power, that I had no hesitation in my own mind to make him my mouth-piece to others. Understanding our friend, the preacher we are now with, is a young man much followed by the affluent in the city, I felt concerned to lay before him the necessity of his keeping very humble, and free from every creaturely shackle, delivering faithfully to his hearers that which he believed to be the whole counsel of Him, whose minister he professed to be, without fear, favour, or affection ; because as he had obtained so much place in the minds of the people, the danger was great on his part, lest their gifts of kindness and respect shown him should blind his eyes, and he not continue to see the things belonging to Christ's kingdom with the same clearness he now appeared to do. He seemed to receive willingly what I offered, saying, so far as he had knowledge of our Society,



from what he had read, he was nearly united to it; and was desirous of becoming better acquainted with our principles: I forwarded him an Apology and Sewel's History in his own language. I laid before him the reproachful manner in which the First-day of the week was passed in Holland; he assured me it was a subject that lay near his heart: I encouraged him to do all in his power towards a remedy, reminding him that every good work must have a beginning; and however slow in its progress, as those whose place it is to take an active part therein are faithful in what they undertake, notwithstanding the opposition they meet with, it will I believe, eventually prosper.

I found there was another baptism I had to pass through, if I quitted Rotterdam with a peaceful mind, but which human nature recoiled at; which was to request a private opportunity with an individual, who stood very high in the estimation of men as being a religious character: but he appeared to be so deeply involved in worldly matters, undertaking such a multiplicity of concerns of a religious nature, that if my feelings did not deceive me, what he undertook in this way was marred thereby, instead of good being promoted through his instrumentality as it might have been. I tried writing to him, but the attempt brought trouble over my mind and not relief; I pleaded and endeavoured to excuse myself from the difficulty of getting a quiet opportunity with him; but finding I must do all in my power to obtain an opportunity with him alone, in order to obtain full relief, I proceeded to his house. When I reached the house my prospects were not brightened; for he was so full of his worldly concerns, and one caller in after another, that I despaired of succeeding. I watched the first opportunity to claim his attention, told him I was about to leave Rotterdam, and could not do so comfortably to myself without attempting to have a little of his company alone; to which he pleaded his inability on account of business, and persons calling upon him, one after another. He left me again, but I found I must maintain my standing in the outer apartment, watch narrowly, and go into his apartment when no one was with him, and shut to the door; in this trying position I had to stand a considerable time, feeling as if I was nailed to the place, amidst hope and fear, lest I should suffer the suitable opportunity to slip. After much exercise of faith and patience, strength was given me to lay hold on the moment when he was left alone, to go into his room, and take my seat by him: I told him I had left all, wife and children, under an apprehension of religious duty to visit Holland, that I apprehended I had something in commission from my great Master to him, which I durst not take away with me, hoping he would allow me a few minutes quietly with him to express what came before me: the power of truth appeared to lay hold of him, and he quietly



kept his seat, manifesting a willingness patiently to hear what I had to offer. I told him it had been given me, I thought clearly, to see he had received the five talents for usefulness in the militant church; but if he was burying them in the earth, or wrapping them up in a napkin, comparable to that of satisfying himself with a fair outside show of religion and a life of morality, instead of his occupying with these talents answerably to the design of Him who had entrusted him with them, his thus being a nominal member of the militant church, would not entitle him to a seat in the church triumphant in heaven. I therefore exhorted him to endeavour to have his mind more loosened from worldly concerns; and to guard against too great a multiplicity of other engagements, however desirous he may be to promote the good of his fellow-creatures; believing as I did many have laid waste the usefulness they were designed for, by undertaking more than they were able promptly and properly to attend to: advising him, when called upon by others, from the willingness he manifested to render himself useful to his fellow-citizens, to feel his own way in accepting appointments, experiencing something like the woe in his own mind if he did not accept. He heard me patiently through; no interruption occurring the whole of the time in this opportunity. I believe we were brought very near to each other; and he requested me not to keep back any thing which I had for him, saying, he felt what I had communicated to him to be a proof of my love towards him; and we parted affectionately. After which I was enabled to go on my way rejoicing, that He, who called for this sacrifice of my own will, had thus in mercy condescended to preserve me as in the hollow of his Divine hand, when the discourager endeavoured to turn me aside from the path of duty, which might have embittered the retrospect of all my labours on this side of the great deep.

First-day, believing it would be right for me to pass the evening with my friend A. V——, and yet how to accomplish it without the help of my kind friend and interpreter John Cooling, whose place of residence I was unacquainted with, brought me into difficulty. I went to the trade-house; but the servants only were at home, and they could not understand me: I then returned to my hotel, procured a note in Dutch to give to the servants, requesting John Cooling's address, but it amounted to nothing; my countenance I suppose, (manifesting disappointment,) with the importunity of my manner, roused them to apply to their next neighbour, who, to my agreeable surprise, accosted me in my native tongue, invited me into his house, inquiring of me what brought me to their land. I gave him my certificates, which he read with attention, making agreeable remarks on the care of the Society over its members: not being able to procure the information I was in search of, he kindly proposed to help me to find the



house. Feeling something moving in my mind for him, after a time of quiet, I ventured to declare it; when he expressed his thankfulness to a kind Providence, who had in such a remarkable manner brought me to his house, and for that which He had given me to impart to him. He accompanied me in my search, but it was in vain: we parted, and I returned to my hotel. On my way thither, I observed a large congregation dispersing, and a number of carriages at the doors of the place of worship. My mind was forcibly struck with the persuasion, that my friend A. V—— was there: I made a halt in hopes to see him come out, until the people had dispersed: three men were standing together, who appeared to be of the upper rank in society; I made up to them, but we could not understand each other; they manifested disappointment as well as myself, but I could not quit the spot. After a short time I observed one of these persons coming towards me with another person, who to my agreeable surprise was an Englishman: he introduced me to my friend A. V——, who proposed my passing the evening at his residence. But there was another difficulty to get over, the want of an interpreter: however, after a pause, I laid my hand on the shoulder of the Englishman, telling him I pressed him into our service, which he consented to. In the evening I attended to my appointment; where, in addition to my friend A. V—— and his wife, I had the company of his parents, his brother and wife, and a friend of his from Ziest, and my kind countryman. A desire was manifested on the part of the company, to receive as much information as they could respecting our principles; also our reasons for differing as we did from other religious professors in many respects, our internal government, and manner of treating our delinquent members: to all which I was enabled to reply in a way that appeared to give general satisfaction, each acknowledging, that, from reports, they had imbibed sentiments unfavourable to the Society, but which had now been removed. An allusion was made by some of our company to the report prevalent on this part of the continent, that we had no one set apart to the ministry, but whoever inclined, male or female, were at liberty to stand up in our meetings, and hold forth as they pleased. I produced my certificates, which my countryman explained to our company, who generally expressed their satisfaction. My friend A. V—— in strong terms acknowledged, he was highly gratified in hearing the care the Society manifested towards its members, especially over its ministers, and the establishment of meetings of ministers and elders, with the queries peculiar to this part of the body. Our time passed on rapidly, and finding it was late, I made an effort to move to my lodgings; the feelings of regret manifested in each countenance at the prospect of our separating, cannot be easily set forth: my kind countryman and another of our company conducted me home, and at our parting they ac-

knowledgeed they had spent one of the most interesting and profitable evenings they ever yet had done, desiring my future movements might continue to be under the Divine direction, and the reward of peace to crown my labours.

Second-day morning, I proceeded to the merchant's, to whom my letters from England were to be addressed, in order to their being forwarded to Altona; on my way I met with my kind friend, who interested himself yesterday morning in my behalf, by introducing my countryman to me: our meeting thus again so unexpectedly appeared mutually agreeable, which he requested the person who stood by that spoke English, to acknowledge on his part, and the unity of spirit he felt with me; believing I was come to their country on the same good errand, which brought William Penn amongst them, to do his countrymen all the good in my power, desiring the Divine blessing would attend me for it: after requesting I would suffer him to enter my name in his pocket-book, we parted very affectionately.



## CHAPTER XV.



Our captain having procured his papers, we left Rotterdam for Helvoetsluys, a journey of about twenty-eight English miles, in a bad uneasy carriage; the road was very deep from heavy rains, and narrow, with deep ditches on each side, the night as dark as most I have known; so that our journey appeared to me a terrific one: when we reached the end of it, the gates of the fortifications were shut, and all our efforts to make the sentinel on duty hear us, appeared fruitless, none of our company spoke the Dutch language but the driver, who did not seem to interest himself about us. There appeared now no other prospect but that we must pass the remainder of the night in our carriage, which I was favoured to have my mind easily made up to do; but I felt much for our horses which had brought us the whole of the way, with only a poor feed on the road: after urging our driver by signs to take steps for our relief, he turned back to a turnpike-house, where we had great difficulty in waking the keepers of it. The turnpike-man gave us instruction how to proceed to make the sentinel hear, adding that *the silver-key* would gain us an easy admittance; this we found soon effected our purpose, and we reached a comfortable English hotel, thankful for this additional favour of a kind Providence, in thus watching over us.

Third-day 24th of 7th mo., I went on board the General Jackson from North America: the vessel not being intended to carry passengers, did not present an appearance of much outward comfort; but believing I had done right by taking my passage in her, I endeavoured after a willingness to resign myself to every deprivation I should have to meet with. The wind not favouring our clearing out for Hamburgh, I went on shore again to recruit after the fatigue of our journey; expecting from the closeness of the cabin, small berth, and poor bed, I should have a trying time on board of it, although the captain had done his best for my comfort. Our detention afforded me frequent opportunities for considering how far I had done right in leaving Rotterdam when I did, but not having a desire left to be anywhere than where I now was, I considered it a great favour from my heavenly Father, who had thus

far in mercy directed my course. Fifth-day, the wind contrary. Sixth-day, the same ; but I was not alone in this difficulty from detention, for at the same hotel were five of my countrymen waiting for a passage to England. Apprehensions were awakened in my mind before we cleared out, that I must make a visit to the preacher here : on inquiry I found he did not understand the English language, which difficulty involved me in exercise ; I endeavoured to put by this concern I was thus brought under, which I was suffered to do from time to time, until Seventh-day morning, when our captain made preparations for moving,—the prospect of our getting out of the river, and over the flat, being favourable. This sudden change in our situation alarmed me, from a fear that came over my mind, that if I left Helvoetsluys without doing my part to obtain an opportunity with the preacher there, I should have cause sorely to repent of my neglect. My five countrymen had left ; I therefore had none to open my mind to, but my landlord, a young man who understood both languages ; to him I made my case known, requesting him to accompany me to the preacher, and to act as my interpreter ; this latter request of interpreting, I observed was trying to him, but he yielded. We proceeded to his house, found the preacher engaged in preparing his sermon for the next day ; yet he appeared to give me his company cheerfully. I endeavoured faithfully to cast before him matter as it arose in my mind, which I had reason to believe he received as coming from the right source ; he acknowledged the truth of what I had delivered, frequently expressing his regret he was not able to converse with me in my native tongue, and inquired of me if I was a follower of William Penn. I produced my certificates, which were read and explained to him ; the reading of which excited astonishment, he said, in his mind, that I should leave my native land on such an errand as I had done, with such a prospect before me, asking if I was not afraid to take up my residence in France, where a few years ago they massacred the Protestants residing amongst them. I laid before him the command of the great Master, “ Fear not them that can kill the body, and after that have no more they can do ; but fear him who can not only kill the body, but afterwards cast the soul into hell.” On which he replied, “ I find where your dependence is,” raising up his hand, said, “ in heaven ;” adding, “ *that* dependence will not fail you, but carry you through :” he expressed his gratitude for the visit, and his sincere desires my journey might prove a prosperous one, and that I might be preserved from harm.

I now had my luggage put on board, and during the night we weighed anchor, and sailed for Hamburg ; we were four days on our passage, during which my sufferings from sickness were great, and not a little increased for want of accommodations : on



Fourth-day evening we landed at Blankanaze, a small fishing-town about seven miles from Hamburgh; the supercargo, myself, and a broker, who came on board, hired a waggon that night for Hamburgh. Having a letter addressed to the son of a friend in England who resided in Hamburgh, the broker conducted me to his residence, and left me. Presenting my letter, by signs I was able to understand he was in the country; it was dark, and how to proceed I knew not, being unable to find any person I could place confidence in, who understood my language, to assist me in finding a place suitable to put my head in for the night. I stopped a lad in the street who spoke a few words of English, but his replies to my questions were so contrary, I could have no help from him. I thought I had the name of the hotel, where the supercargo intended taking up his abode; and after stopping one person after another in the street, I at last found one who could understand me; he took pity on my situation, and conducted me to the hotel I had inquired the way to: but to my great disappointment the supercargo had not taken up his abode there. Whilst musing over my trying situation, a person entered the room, who could speak English, to whom I made known my trying situation; it turned out that he had lately left the supercargo at another hotel, to which he conducted me. Thus a kind Providence again in mercy interfered, and brought me through my difficulties; may I never forget his many favours every way manifested, but endeavour to be found walking worthy of them: I retired to bed weary in body and weary in mind.

Fifth-day, 3d of 8th mo. Believing it would be right for me to take up my abode at Altona, and my way to proceed to Christiana at present not appearing so clear as to justify my making arrangements for it, I therefore proceeded to Altona in search of lodgings; and with the assistance of my very kind friend James Vandersmisson, I procured such as were tolerably comfortable, as respected house-room and bed; but none of the family understood English, which was to me at times an exercise of patience, and the more so from their being so very dull in comprehending what I meant by the signs I made, which I endeavoured to do in as significant a manner as possible. These trials no doubt were intended for my good, beyond what my poor finite comprehension was at this time capable of fathoming; it proved the means of my continuing to have my apartments quiet to myself, which to me under the state of mind in which I had afterwards to move, was a very precious privilege. I had references to several religiously disposed persons; but my safety appeared to be in keeping quietly at home.

First-day morning, after making myself neat for the day, and intending to sit down quietly in my own apartment, an apprehension of duty was very unexpectedly laid upon me to walk through the principal streets of Altona, and notice the manner in which



the First-day was observed, which I did with an aching heart ; when I had thus far accomplished my mission, I would willingly have bent my course home, to have sat down in the quiet, and given vent in secret to those feelings of sorrow and mourning, that had been excited by what I had already seen of the manner in which the day was abused in this city. But I found there was another of these bitter cups for me to drink, that I must walk through the principal streets of Hamburgh—the adjoining city, but under a different government, although not one mile apart. I yielded, but such were the feelings of distress already awakened in my mind as to the result, alone as I was, not a member of our religious Society to look to for counsel nearer than my native land, that I stopped short of what I should have done, and returned home, but under as great a load of exercise as can be conceived. In adorable mercy, notwithstanding my shortcoming at Hamburgh, a sense of which caused shame and blushing to be my portion, I was enabled earnestly to crave, if it should be required of me in any way to expostulate with the profane irreligious inhabitants, I might be preserved faithful, whatever should be the consequences resulting to myself. Third-day, the subject of my First-day morning's walk has been much before my mind during the night, and is now my continual burden. Sixth-day, my burden becomes heavy and almost insupportable ; not a faithful friend near, or any one I dare open my mind to ; as there now appears no way for my relief, but being willing to sit down in the quiet, and as matter arises in my mind to commit it to writing, having the assurance, if I endeavour to keep sufficiently simple and dependent, I shall be furnished with matter suited to any occasion on account of which my mind may be brought under exercise. I was enabled to take courage, poor and empty as I felt myself to be, to sit down ; when Divine goodness supplied my pen with counsel to the people of Altona. Having committed to paper that which appeared to be the whole counsel of my divine Master thus far, my next difficulty was to have it put in a train for circulation. From the impressions of my own mind on the subject, it appeared likely no one here would dare to translate or print it ; independent of this, it was to me desirable to consult my friends at home, and yet in doing this I saw danger, for fear my letter which contained the address should be opened at the post-office : but as there was no other way for me to proceed, I forwarded it to my friends in London for their approval or suppression ; the latter I could have been satisfied with. Having thus committed the address and my letter to the post, I felt relieved ; but my enlargement was of short duration, I was soon brought into bonds again : Hamburgh following me the day through, and occasioning me sleepless nights, convicted as I was of my shortness, by not pursuing my walk in the city and suburbs, till I was favoured with



the evidence in my own mind it was enough, and how to come at relief I was not able to see; but by endeavouring patiently to abide the dispensation of condemnation, so justly permitted to overtake me. I received information my kind friend Benjamin Seebohm was at Pyrmont, and shortly expected at Hamburgh on his way to England. This information for a moment felt somewhat as a cordial to my mind, but was not sufficient to dissipate the painful feelings I was under respecting Hamburgh: I wrote to him at Pyrmont, giving him some short account of my situation here, requesting his company and counsel. But, alas! my hopes of his help soon vanished; an account being received before my letter arrived, that he had left Pyrmont, and had pursued another route home. This unlooked-for disappointment cannot easily be described; yet I dared not entertain a doubt in my own mind, but that it was permitted in wisdom, unerring wisdom, for the best; as there would have been a danger of my being tempted to lean on the creature, and not firmly to rely on that Almighty Power, who, on my going forth, gave me the assurance, that if I only remained as a cork on the mighty ocean, in the storm and in the calm, willing to be wafted hither and thither, as the Spirit of the Lord might see meet, I should be safely brought through.

First-day morning, during a sleepless night the way gradually opened with clearness for my relief, although my bodily strength appeared unequal to the task: I proceeded through Hamburgh Burgh, which is a part separate from the city, where such wicked practices are on the First-day of the week going forward, from very early in the morning and the whole day through until midnight, as is not to be met with anywhere besides on the Continent, according to general report of travellers. I then proceeded through the principal streets and places of concourse in the city, and returned home, endeavouring to keep in the quiet; desirous of being favoured clearly to see if any thing further was required of me, being satisfied the address to Altona would not wholly reach the state of things at Hamburgh Burgh. Fifth-day, my exercise respecting Hamburgh pressing heavily upon me, I sat down in quiet; and being given clearly to see there was no way for my relief, but by my being willing again to take up my pen, I sat down, earnestly breathing to the Lord, that I might have matter given me that would be suitable to the occasion, and strength to be faithful in penning it. Sixth-day, this being post-night, and the address to Hamburgh, the address to the senators, magistrates and one to the clergy being completed, I forwarded them by post to my friends in London, whereby for the present they felt no longer mine but my friends' at home; and if they believed it best to suppress them, and take upon themselves the responsibility of their so doing, the will, (I had given me to believe,) would

be taken for the deed, and I should be clear in the sight of my Maker, which was all I was to aim at.

Seventh-day, I received a visit from two of my countrymen belonging to a dissenting congregation here, their preacher being in England they had not assembled as heretofore ; I believed it was right to inform them, if they were willing to open their meeting-house at the usual hour to-morrow, assemble and sit down with me in silence, as is usual with our Society, I was inclined to sit with them ; which proposal they appeared cheerfully to unite with. First-day morning, one of the party called upon me, to conduct me to their place of worship ; he informed me a young man had arrived last evening to supply the place of their preacher who had left them, which placed me in a trying situation, and I requested liberty to decline complying with the offer I had made, but this would not satisfy them ; we therefore proceeded, with the conclusion the meeting was to be held agreeable to my request. We met in all about fifty persons, the meeting gathered in due time, the people continued to sit in a solid manner, and I believe our thus sitting together was, to most, satisfactory. First-day morning I sat down in my own apartment with an individual from England, and a young man from Scotland, (both of whom had forfeited their membership in the Society,) together with a physician of Altona.

Fourth-day, 29th of 8th mo. I received a letter this day from my kind friend Joseph Allen, informing me the address to Altona was ordered to be translated and printed ; to which I replied, requesting some books in German, and suitable children's books for translation and printing, to be forwarded with them. First-day, our little company sat down together ; it proved a season in which fresh strength was mercifully vouchsafed. Second-day, this evening I received a visit from a preacher of the French Reform ; he was only able to speak so much English as to make his visit trying to us both, from our not being able when we entered upon a subject to get through to our satisfaction, being frequently quite set fast, and with all our hammering, necessity compelled us to relinquish it. Third-day morning, I spent some time with a student from the university at Berlin ; his speaking English well, rendered his visit interesting : I felt comforted with the savoury remarks he made ; great nearness of spirit was I believe mutually felt.

A letter arrived from my friend Josiah Forster, saying, the address to Hamburgh was received ; that a part of it being introduced into the address to Altona, my friends apprehended it would meet my views for Hamburgh, and that the addresses to the senators and magistrates would require considerable revision ; it was proposed for my consideration, whether I could not feel easy to leave for the present the distribution of any printed paper on the melancholy evils therein alluded to, and to give direction to some of my



friends here to distribute them, should they be printed at a future time. I endeavoured to give my friends' proposal all due consideration, but as it appeared unsafe for me to take any active part myself in putting by the immediate printing and circulating of that address,—this appearing to me to be the accepted time, I informed my friends in England to that effect. Fourth-day, was much taken up in distributing tracts, which I received from my friends in England, in the Pall Mall, a place of great resort in the parish of Ottingsen. I was informed the preacher of this parish had forbid one of the members of the tract association distributing tracts in his parish; but this to me did not appear a sufficient warrant for my ceasing to do, what I believed to be my Master's business, leaving future consequences: for although I daily felt that bonds and afflictions awaited me in Altona, yet I esteemed it a great favour from the Lord to be able to say, I have not a desire left to be anywhere but where my lot is now cast; from an assurance arising from time to time in my mind, if I only endeavoured to do my very best towards fulfilling my mission it will be accepted, whereby I shall be clear of the blood of the inhabitants of this city, whether they will hear or forbear.

Fifth-day, rose from my bed sad, but not sick, remembering the wormwood and the gall, which I have had to drink since my feet have been turned into this and the neighbouring city; sometimes doubting the rectitude of my movement, in taking this route to Christiana, and at other times I have been tempted to presume to make my escape from the suffering that awaits me; but the great deep between me and my own home, and a fear I should become a Jonah in the ship, and that the judgments of the Lord would accompany me there, has mercifully stimulated me earnestly to seek after entire resignation to the Divine will, whatever my portion of suffering in this place may be.

As the address had not arrived, I concluded it best to try to get information by obtaining an interview with the chief magistrate of Hamburgh. I therefore called upon an individual who was an active member of their government, with whom I had made a short acquaintance; and I informed him of my desire to be satisfied by the chief magistrate himself, relative to the laws of their city, licensing and encouraging open licentiousness and other matters. My friend kindly offered to accompany me to the Stadt-house; but as he had a friend with him, I refused his kind offer in as handsome a manner as I knew how: he then furnished me with a note to the chief magistrate, and in putting it into my hands he expressed his desire, that pressure of business might not prevent my being well received. I proceeded, as may be supposed, in fear; yet not wholly void of hope, that my good Master, whom I desired faithfully to serve, would go before me: when I arrived at the Stadt-house, the crowd of persons waiting to take

their turns was so great, I feared pressure of business would preclude my obtaining an interview at all, or one that would afford me full satisfaction. On entering an anti-room and showing the note to an officer of the state, I was conducted into an inner apartment with my hat on, which occasioned so much remark, that I expected it would stand in my way. A young man who spoke English, made up to me, to whom I handed my note, who quickly presented it, and in a short time the magistrate's room was cleared; I was invited in to him, and he kindly handed me a chair; his speaking English, together with his free, open carriage, made ample way for me to ask such questions as the nature of my visit required, which were frankly replied to. This made way for me to lay before him the iniquitous practice of their government, by licensing and encouraging prostitutes, and other evils existing in the state, and the need there was for these things to be remedied: at our parting, he expressed the satisfaction which the interview had afforded him, and his desire that we might have a further opportunity together: my heart overflowed with gratitude to my good Master, who had made way for me to obtain such information, as would yet further justify me in speaking boldly as I had done in the address, even to speak the whole truth, or not to speak at all; such being the command given me. I called on my friend who was the means of my obtaining this easy access to the chief magistrate, and informed him how it had fared with me; he appeared to share with me in the satisfaction my visit had afforded me, saying, "The cause you are engaged in is a good one, and I have no doubt good will result from the steps you may take."

10th month, Fourth-day, a vessel from England brought the addresses for Altona; this awakened fresh difficulties in my mind, as regards the distribution of them; the watch-word was, "Be wise as serpents, harmless as doves." I thought I clearly saw the necessity of the greatest possible care in my proceedings, or I should be defeated in my prospects of a general delivery by the police-master; and therefore it would be necessary for me, to keep those addresses I had received for Altona secure in my trunk, until the Hamburg addresses arrived, and if possible have the delivery take place at Altona and Hamburg on the same day, to prevent obstructions at either place. Seventh-day, I received an account that the addresses for Hamburg were shipped; which caused me to rejoice, yet with trembling, through fear of the difficulty I should have to encounter before the delivery was accomplished, by my not being acquainted with the language of the people; also, through the awe they stood in of the police-master, and the care necessary on my part not to involve others in difficulty with myself: but O! the cause I felt for thankfulness during this time of suspense, that my attention has been steadily preserved to



the subject; and the watch-word from time to time was renewed, "Fear not their fear, lest I confound thee before them:" and O! the goodness of the Almighty, in preserving me during the varied assaults of the wicked one, whom I have had to war with, and in seasons in which I thought I might emphatically say, "One day or another I shall fall, through the many stratagems which the enemy had formed, to cause my mind to wander from the path of duty, and so to bewilder me, that my future movements may be obstructed!" First-day we held our little meeting, in which we were favoured together with the overshadowing of Divine regard. Circumstanced as I have been as to society, like the owl in the desert, or the pelican in the wilderness, and like the sparrow watching alone on the house-top, the detention I have had to endure, would, but for holy help, have been insupportable; feeling at times weary of every place. Sixth-day, no arrival of my parcel of addresses:—fresh cause there is for the exercise of patience, under the weight of my religious prospects, which I have endured for many weeks, and unable as I am to come at any conclusion, as it respects my future movements, so as to satisfy my friends at home. My friends here say, it will be unsafe for me, at this late season of the year, to risk a voyage to Norway, or to attempt to winter there; nor am I able to see it would be safe for me to return to England to take up my winter-quarters, until I feel myself clear of any further service in Hamburgh and Altona. I can therefore only hope that entire resignation will be granted me, if it should be the Divine will I should bend my course to Norway, after my services here are closed, and to encounter all that may be permitted to attend me in my way there.

10th month, 14th, First-day, held our little meeting: shortly before we separated, I had a little matter to communicate, which I trust will be found as bread cast on the waters, both by preacher and hearers. Fell in with the Count ———, a young man who is here to finish his education. He continued to manifest that sweet tender frame of mind he was in, when our acquaintance commenced, comparable to wax before the fire, ready to receive every impression of the Divine will concerning himself; yet since our last parting, a fear has prevailed in my mind, of the danger there would be, without great watchfulness on his part, of his losing this good state of mind he is favoured to be brought into, when he returns home to his parents; his father, it is said, is a professed Atheist, filling a high post in the government. I endeavoured to lay before him the danger he might be exposed to hereby, and the need there would be for him to consult that Divine witness for God, which he had so feelingly acknowledged was sufficient, he believed, to guide him in all things appertaining to this life; telling him it was my belief, if he was favoured to keep his

proper place, as a truly religious character should do, when he returned to his parents, he would become an instrument of great good to others. We passed the evening together, I believe to our mutual advantage; and on reaching my lodgings, I found two packets from England containing the address for Hamburgh, and books.

Third-day, went to Hamburgh; presented the burgomaster or head senator and the police-master with books, and reports of the penitentiary in London, which appeared to be received with satisfaction. On examining my packet, I found my friends in England had been bountiful in their supply of the address, both to the inhabitants at large, and to the senators and magistrates, but a proof-sheet only of the address to the clergy, of which last I got a friend to procure a sufficient number of printed copies for my use. I set hard to work to fold up and wafer the addresses: dispatch was now sounded in my ear, but the difficulty to encounter before they were ready for delivery, was to me not a little; it was necessary to prevent my intentions being noised abroad, lest a stop should be put by the police-master to their delivery.

Fifth-day morning I put one half of the addresses in a bag, which was as many as I could manage myself, as they had become bulky, being folded up as letters. I set out with them, not acquainted with the usage of Hamburgh; when I reached the city-gate, an officer at the gate who spoke English, demanded to know what I had in my bag; this unexpected circumstance for the moment placed me in a trying situation, concluding, after all my care about secrecy, that I should be discovered: after a pause, he said, he wanted toll for what I had in my bag, and asked "what is the value of it?" I thought I would say enough; paid my toll gladly, and proceeded; thankful no obstruction had taken place. Not knowing how far a public exposure of the conduct of those in authority in Hamburgh, might cause them to rise up against my distributing them, this circumstance occasioned me some anxiety to know how to convey the remainder, without being liable to the like examination; I mentioned my situation to a confidential friend, who managed to take me and my bag in his carriage near to the spot I was going to. My countryman informed me he had engaged two men to deliver the addresses at Hamburgh next day; a man of the Jewish persuasion, a kind friend, had engaged to deliver at Altona on the same day. Sixth-day early in the morning I furnished the man with his day's work for Altona, when he took charge of them my looked-for difficulties seemed to vanish out of sight; but, alas! how soon were my flattering hopes disappointed by his return, after he had delivered a very few, saying he durst not proceed to deliver more, without I would allow him to apply to the police-master or the go-



vernor for liberty to distribute them ; that a person to whom he had delivered one, on reading it gave him this advice. I sent for my confidential friend ; we ordered him to bring the whole back again, as I did not feel easy to tempt him into danger, by offering him a greater reward ; nor did I feel I should be warranted in his, or myself applying to the police-master for leave to distribute them. As it appeared to me I must go myself this evening with those for the burgomaster, syndics, senators, and clergy, and leave all future consequences, I procured a lad to point out to me their places of abode, and completed this part myself : after which, I went over to Hamburgh, to solicit my countryman to assist me in the distribution at Altona ; not being able on account of my ignorance of the language and the city, to undertake the general distribution myself. On inquiry how the distribution went on at Hamburgh, my countryman informed me that the men who engaged to deliver, when they became acquainted with the contents of the several addresses, refused, through fear, to undertake the delivery of them ; I thus found myself again placed in trouble ; but my kind countryman proposed to make another effort for my help, and engaged three persons ; who appeared to be disposed to be courageous in what they undertook, and who had been used to the employ of delivering papers about the city and burgh : it was concluded to have them addressed, by a person who could write German well, "To the master of this house." My kind countryman provided me with a young man, who engaged to complete them for delivery in Hamburgh on Second-day ; thus matters appeared in an agreeable train for my relief.

Second-day, the distribution took place at Hamburgh, and by Fifth-day morning, the delivery being completed, the men having now in charge those for Altona, I felt relieved ; yet I passed an anxious day on the men's account, although they appeared fearless : how was my mind released, when, in the evening, the principal man in managing the delivery came to my lodgings, and informed me they had completed their work, and the other two men had cleared out from the city ; I was pleased to see him move home, hoping he would get clear before any stir took place. I had charged them to keep from the neighbourhood of the police-master, until the last of their delivery, which I found they had attended to. My heart leaped for joy to feel myself once more so much of a free man : may the remembrance of these merciful dealings of the Almighty, in thus bringing about my enlargement, stimulate me to greater faithfulness, and awaken in me more of a willingness, to commit myself and my all to his careful keeping, henceforth and for ever, saith my soul !

I had endeavoured to make the best of my situation to my friends in England, unwilling to occasion them unnecessary anxiety ; aware as I was, from my remote situation, it would not be in



their power to afford me relief, and from a renewed persuasion, I was under the best of care, if I did but endeavour to keep there; but until the delivery of the address was fully completed, from various causes, I never passed a more trying and distressing two months from exercise of mind; without an individual to confide in, lest I should involve others in trouble, as well as want of sleep and want of appetite. Not knowing the difficulty which my faithfulness to my prospects of duty would introduce me into, under a government, and in a district, where the word of the police-master is very much law, and he a man allowed to be void of any tender feeling or religious sensibility, imperious to a great degree, and very jealous of his conduct, as a magistrate, being called in question; had it not been for holy help, human nature hardly could have borne up under them; looking for no other but that the steps my duty prompted me to take, would involve me in the difficulty I anticipated; but how did adorable mercy appear on my side, and prove again my deliverer!

Sixth-day morning, after a comfortable night's rest, my spirit liberated and permitted to enjoy somewhat of a sabbath again, the weather inviting, I rambled into the country a short distance: all nature appeared alive to enjoyment, in which my mind was perhaps never more prepared to participate, or in a more powerful manner to adopt the language of, "great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints!" The time for my quitting these parts appearing now near; I could see no other way for me with safety to that part in me, which will exist when this poor frail body is mouldering into dust again, but cheerfully to submit to spend the winter in Norway; after all my anxiety, and trying to carve and contrive in my own will and wisdom for myself to avoid it. A vessel in the river being about to sail for Christiana in about two weeks, and being recommended as a good tight vessel, the captain speaking English, it became desirable to myself and my friends, that I should secure my passage in her. It appearing to me that the time would suit, I felt disposed to see the captain; but I found from the caution resting on my own mind, I must not come to any agreement with him, I concluded to take an early dinner, and walk to Hamburgh, and to call on the chief magistrate and other of my friends, which I thought would afford me an opportunity of knowing, if the circulation of the address went quietly down, as nothing to the contrary appeared yet at Altona. I left my lodgings with that intent; on my way, I was accosted in English by a young man of decent appearance, requesting to have one of the letters, (the address being folded up in the form of a letter;) feeling in my pocket, and finding one, I gave it him, and we walked on together in conversation: when I came to the turning that was to



take me to Hamburgh, I informed him I must bid him farewell ; on which he informed me, he had orders from the police-master to arrest me, and that I must go with him to the guard-house, saying, he was very sorry for my situation, but it was not in his power to help me ; that I was to appear before the police-master, at three in the afternoon.

When we reached the guard-house, and I was given in custody to the officer on duty, the young man who brought me, had much in charge to say respecting me, as I supposed, from their frequently turning towards me in their conversation ; a pen and ink being on the table, I took a piece of paper out of my pocket-book to write a note to some of my friends ; but I was prevented, and made to understand, it was the charge of the police-master. Beginning to feel myself in danger of suffering from cold, and from the damp of the stone floor, wet and nearly as dirty as the street, I requested a soldier who was coming off duty, and who spoke English, to go to my lodgings and fetch me my great-coat ; he informed me they dare not, for fear of the police-master. Three o'clock came, and I was informed I was not to be had up before six in the evening. This treatment of the police-master would preclude my making my defence, unacquainted as I was with their language, and he very imperfect in his knowledge of mine ; but no liberty could I have to send for a friend or for my great-coat, although the officer on duty manifested a disposition to be as kind to me as he durst. The soldier who came off duty, aware I was suffering from the cold, lent me his great-coat ; but this enjoyment was of short duration, when he was obliged to go on duty again, I could do no other than return him his coat ; this left me in a cold, miserable condition, as it respected my outward man ; but, in adorable mercy, the inner man was made strong to bear it without murmuring. Six o'clock came, I was then informed I must remain where I was until next morning, and at eight o'clock be had up before the police-master : by these repeated changes as to my time of having a hearing, I began to conclude the police-master had been overhauling my luggage, and was endeavouring to find something amongst my papers, to commit me to prison upon, besides the address. I began by this time to feel the want of food, having had my dinner earlier than was my usual time ; the officer on duty kindly offered me some of his sour bread and coffee, which I was obliged to refuse, as neither of them suited my stomach : at eight in the evening a fire was made, which somewhat abated my suffering from cold, but how I was to come at food, or be provided with an interpreter, when I came before the police-master, I was unable to see. When the soldier who spoke English returned from duty again, he expressed his sorrow I had got into the hands of the police-master, saying their prisons were miserable places ; but endeavouring to know my mind stayed on God, I was

preserved quiet; frequently experiencing the arising up of the assurance from that Almighty Power, whose promises are yea and amen for ever, that not a hair of my head would they be suffered to hurt. It now became my song of joy and rejoicing, that, through my co-operating with that divine help afforded, I had unabatingly exerted my utmost, and accomplished the work assigned; for the fear of consequences of any wrong step of mine retarding its progress, would have weighed more with me than the fear of any suffering my body might have to endure, for my faithfulness to my Divine Master's cause.

The clerk of a kind friend had met me in the street, with the police-officer walking by my side; in the course of conversation in the evening with his employers, he mentioned the circumstance; they went to my lodgings, and finding I had not been at home since my dinner, they proceeded to the police-master, and on inquiry found I was in custody: they kindly offered to be bound for my appearance next morning, if I might be permitted to sleep at my lodging; but this was refused; the liberty of having my bed at the guard-house was offered, but there was no other place for me to lie down upon, but the stone floor, as damp and nearly as dirty as the street. As nothing could be done with the police-master for my relief, about ten at night my kind friends surprised me by entering my place of confinement; their countenances confirming the truth of their expressions of sorrow, to see me in that situation, adding, "But how cheerful you appear to be under your difficulties!" How could it be otherwise? my cup overflowed with gratitude, that I had been preserved from flinching from the work assigned me by my Divine Master; and now he, in his wonted goodness and mercy, bore up my head above the billows! My kind friends soon provided me with a warm mess, and two warm great-coats, the officer on duty with an arm-chair, and one to lay my legs upon; thus I prepared for the night, and put on comfortably; feeling, as I was favoured to do, it was only my poor body they had in bondage; my spirit was free, and far removed from the molestation of the police-master.

The morning came upon me ere I was aware; when I awoke in the night, the watch-word was in mercy renewed of, "Fear not with their fear, lest I confound thee before them," accompanied with the assurance, that if I maintained my integrity, my body would be such a torment to the police-master, he would be more anxious to clear his hands of me again, than he had been to take me into custody. Early in the morning my kind friends, the Vandersmissons, sent me a plentiful breakfast of chocolate and cake: a countryman of mine making me a visit, he being acquainted with the German language, I engaged him to accompany me to the police-master, to be ready when called upon. The officer came for me; we proceeded with my kind countryman as my in-



terpreter. I should have been troubled at being conducted through the streets by a police-officer, on any other occasion ; but my good Master supported me. When we arrived at the police-office, we were left waiting in the passage some time ; whilst the police-master, evidently under great agitation of mind, was pacing up and down his office : we were ordered into his office ; but instead of his noticing us when we were there, he continued pacing up and down the office, muttering to himself. At last, turning about to me, said, If I had been satisfied with delivering those addresses, to the burgomasters, syndics, &c. all would have been well ; but by the general distribution that had taken place, I had broken the laws of their country, which forbid the delivery of any books or papers at the houses of the inhabitants or in the streets, without leave being first obtained of the police-master so to do ; and that in the address I had found fault with the magistrates, charging them with not doing their duty, which might cause the people to be dissatisfied with them. I felt disposed to query with him, were not the charges brought against the magistrates true ; but as I must do it through my friend, I was unwilling to put him to the difficulty I apprehended it would place him under, aware of the awe the people mostly stand in of the police-master, looking upon him as a lord inquisitor. He again turned from us, pacing backwards and forwards in his office, muttering to himself ; turned about to us again, saying, out of respect to the acquaintance I had made in Altona, he should discharge me. My friend said he believed I was become such a trouble to him, he was glad to put my discharge on the footing he did, to get rid of me. He demanded to know, if I had any of the addresses yet left ; saying, if I had, I must promise not to deliver any more in the city : pausing, I told him, if I promised I hoped I should perform ; but that I durst not enter into any such engagement with him : upon which he sent his officer to my apartments, and secured the few he could find. My friends told me the circumstance of my arrest would make more for the cause I was engaged in, than if the police-master had suffered all to pass quietly away ; the curiosity of the people becoming much excited to know, what the Quaker had been writing, for the police-master to be disturbed at it ; some would have the address copied, and general dissatisfaction would be manifested at his conduct. As the police-master hinted to me, it would be more agreeable to him if I left Altona, not wishing to annoy him by remaining ; as my service here now felt to me brought near to a close, and being in spirit still bound to Hamburg, I proceeded there in search of lodgings ; where on entering the city I found the conduct of the police-master at Altona had excited disgust in the minds of my friends, who welcomed me to the city, with the assurance I should find a safe

abode amongst them : having procured lodgings in an English family, my comfort was promoted hereby.

Here follows the address to Altona :—

TO ALL THOSE WHO PROFESS THEMSELVES CHRISTIANS ON THE  
CONTINENT OF EUROPE, WHERE THESE LINES MAY COME, BUT  
MORE ESPECIALLY TO THE INHABITANTS OF ALTONA, WHERE  
MY LOT IS NOW CAST.

“ Suffer, my friends, I beseech you, the word of exhortation, in that love, which earnestly desires the eternal welfare of your souls ; while I lay before you a subject, which has deeply impressed my mind, the subject of the right employment of that day of the week which is set apart by Christians in general for the solemn purposes of divine worship ; a day, let me add, on which, with the exception of such acts of real necessity as may be compared to rescuing a sheep fallen into a ditch, the concerns of this life ought preeminently to give place to those of eternity.

“ My lot being on one of these days cast amongst you, I was constrained in spirit, though in the cross to my own natural inclination, (foreseeing as I did, it might be the occasion of much painful feeling) to pass through some of your principal streets, and observe how far you, who are claiming the appellation of Christians, were occupying this day in a holy manner to the Lord. And in being made willing thus to give way, to what I apprehended to be a duty required of me at the divine hand, I have to declare, my very heart was pained within me,—I was brought into trouble,—I mourned on your account, in beholding this day, which should be set apart for the worship of Almighty God and for separating our attention from secular concerns, passed in so un-Christian a manner.

“ At first, indeed, on observing your shops so widely opened, and your goods so generally and publicly exposed for sale, I entertained a hope that these practices were confined to those of the Jewish persuasion, knowing that there were a considerable number of these amongst you, and supposing that such had observed their sabbath the day before ; but, alas ! to my grief and astonishment, I perceived myself disappointed ; I found, with a very few exceptions indeed, the practice was uniform ; shops generally open, and goods as much exposed to sale as on any other day of the week, carpenters and painters publicly at work, hay carting into the town the whole of the day, porters carrying goods along the streets, &c. not to omit the evening diversions of fiddling, dancing, &c. : there is great reason to fear that sad scenes of iniquity are suffered to be going forward, in many of these dancing houses, on the evening of this day, uncontrolled, which nothing can justify at any time ; because all who will



seriously reflect on the inducement to frequent such places of dissipation, must see the certain sorrowful effects, which, the practices going forward, will have on the minds and morals of those, who waste their time therein; more especially the unwary youth of both sexes, who should become the objects of our guardian care; and what a door of temptation these places are likely to open in the minds of your dependants and servants, who may be inclined to embrace every opportunity afforded them to plunder your property, the better to enable them to gratify their evil inclinations.

“ Oh, make a solemn pause, you more especially, who are in authority, whose place it is to endeavour to see if a remedy cannot be found; lay these things to heart. If we are willing seriously to reflect, we shall surely not be left in a state of ignorance respecting such conduct as this, but shall behold it as it really is, highly displeasing to Almighty God; therefore be animated timely to seek unto him for counsel and help, to be able to apply such a remedy as may effect a cure for this great malady, which has so overspread your borders.

“ Consider the Most High has declared, he is a jealous God, and jealous of his honour; and this is one of the many ways in which he is requiring we should honour him, by setting apart one day out of seven, in which, secular business being laid aside, we may diligently meet one with another, in order to the performance of public religious worship, agreeable to the exhortation of the apostle, (Heb. x. 25,) ‘ not to forsake the assembling ourselves together:’ how reasonable is this service! but how contrary to the spirit in which it should be discharged, is the too frequent practice, even amongst those who do not wholly neglect to attend places for worship, of giving way to pleasures and amusements, to the theatre, to dancing, to revelling, to cards and other recreations the latter part of the day; as if the whole of it were too much for the concerns of religion,—for that which is indeed the most important business of life; and as if the sooner any serious impressions were obliterated the better! Oh, my friends, the whole day is called for: what right, what authority have we to assume the contrary? Oh, may you not be led into error by false reasoning, by any of the varied devices of Satan! And now addressing all, let me but just advert to the situation which any of us should be in, if after mispending the whole, or part of this day, which ought to be more especially devoted to the service of the Lord, a voice should, at the close of it, be intelligibly sounded within us, ‘ This night shall thy soul be required at thy hands.’

“ Can there indeed be any, so void of understanding as not, at times, to be sensible, it is our incumbent duty publicly to honour Him, to whom we are daily indebted for health, strength, the preservation of our mental faculties, food, raiment, and other innu-

merable temporal blessings ; but above all, for that unspeakable gift, of which the apostle makes mention ? (2 Cor. ix. 5,) unspeakable, because it is utterly impossible to define its intrinsic value or worth,—that gift of Divine grace freely offered to all, to be the effectual means, (as we fully and faithfully co-operate with it,) whereby we may work out our own salvation with fear and trembling before the Lord ; letting our conversation be such, in all our daily intercourse with men, as may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour.

“ For however we may feel the aboundings of sin in us, and have temptations many ways to combat ; yet as we become truly willing to co-operate with this unspeakable gift—the gift of Divine grace nigh to us and in our hearts, (for here we must look for its all-sustaining help and strength,) we shall of a truth know grace more to abound, Rom. v. 20, to the counteracting of every motion of evil in us ; it is thus that the root of sin is struck at, and will in time come to be destroyed.

“ The Most High has permitted one of his terrible scourges, namely, war, within a few years, to enter your borders. Let me query with you, was it not a time in which the very stout-hearted amongst you were made to tremble, for fear of what might be the issue thereof ? And how has the Almighty wrought for your deliverance again, from your state of bondage ? Why was this scourge permitted ? is a query that presents itself to my mind, whilst I am using my pen ; accompanied with desires that you may be willing to apply it individually to yourselves ; from a conviction in my mind, that the Almighty has no pleasure in the suffering of his creature man ; but that when he permits us to be chastised in any way or manner whatsoever, there is a cause for it on our part ; and that such chastisements are intended for the good of our immortal souls, that part which will exist through unlimited ages of eternity, either in uninterrupted bliss, or endless woe and misery.

“ The disappointments and privations which we meet with, as to outward enjoyments, ought to be received as so many proofs of Divine regard ; and the more our affections are loosened from earth, and earthly things, the more sensible hereof shall we become, and the more willing to kiss the rod, and him who thus in mercy, from time to time, permits them ; and hereby we shall be brought more and more to a lively sense of the deceitfulness and uncertainty of all terrestrial enjoyments, and come to experience our affections set upon things which are eternal.

Now, let me ask, have these blessed effects been produced, yea or nay ? because if these dispensations of unerring wisdom have proved unavailing, and the fruits intended to be produced hereby have not appeared, then should the Almighty, (who is just, as well as long-suffering,) see meet again to visit you, by permitting other



of his terrible scourges, pestilence or famine, to enter your borders, how could you (if his former dealings with you have been slighted) approach with confidence his sacred footstool, and supplicate him again to stay his outstretched hand?

“ Say not, we are far removed from such trials as these ; but remember the Lord our God can work how and when he pleases ; and who shall be able to restrain his all-powerful arm ? Therefore defer no longer to enter into a due consideration of this subject ;—you in a particular manner who have the power of making or enforcing proper regulations in these respects, and who, by accepting offices of civil government, or magistracy, have placed yourselves in responsible stations,—stations which if you faithfully fill, you must become a terror to evil doers ; thus judging for the Lord, and not regarding the favour, or fearing the frowns of men ; better would it have been for you, I fully believe, unless this be the case, unless you sincerely endeavour in these stations to discharge your trust acceptably unto God, that you had never entered into them.

“ Are there not, ye Christian inhabitants, many of your neighbours of the Jewish persuasion, whose practice, so far as respects the outward observance of their Sabbath, is witnessing against the conduct of many of you, who are professing to be Christians ; judge ye.

“ And now, to those amongst you, who are standing forward as advocates for the cause of God, and the Redeemer of mankind, by widely disseminating the sacred pages, wherein such conduct is so forcibly condemned ; let me say, may the circumstances of your being engaged in this good work, and may the satisfaction you derive from it, animate and encourage to further exertions worthy of the Christian character, and further endeavours in the work of reformation ; and, oh ! may all who have influence and authority, consider the danger of winking at evil practices that exist ; especially such as are far from being confined to the dark, or to a corner, stalking about in open day-light ; for it is my firm belief, that so far as a parent or master of a family neglects to reprove, and do his very best to restrain an unruly child or servant, so far he becomes implicated in the sight of Heaven ; and thus also, that those who are taking an active part in the government of a community, so far as they neglect to do their very best to put an end to evil practices, they become parties therein.

“ I am aware, to remove these practices will be found no easy task ; and aware also of that suffering of mind, which, those who engage in it, must be prepared to experience in various ways, both from within and from without ; for the old serpent will not be wanting to infuse his discouragements into the minds of such : yet, on the other hand, let these be animated in considering, that the Master whom they serve, is the Lord on high, who ‘ is mightier

than the noise of many waters, yea than the mighty waves of the sea ;' and I am bold to declare it to be my firm belief, if the work is entered upon and persevered in, in a proper disposition of mind, and his renewed counsel and help waited for and co-operated with, it will prosper ; for if the Lord our God be for us, and work with us, and we with him, through his renewed aid, who is there that shall oppose us and prevail ? Great things have been accomplished from very small beginnings ; and my belief is, that if those who may be encouraged to step forward herein, keep under the influence of Divine love in all their movements, in thus endeavouring to bring about a reformation, and move therein by gentle gradations, a change in these respects will be effected that will prove permanent : persuasion, accompanied by example in the first onset, may do much, but hostility might defeat the whole ; for love begets love, but hostility, or an opposition not in the spirit of love, meets with a reaction of the same nature ; and when once a disposition of this kind is excited, little is the good that can be effected by all our efforts.

“ So remember you have been faithfully warned, you the inhabitants of Altona, of your danger ; and if you are not willing to profit thereby, it is my belief that these very exhortations will be found, in a future day, to be amongst the many witnesses against you ; for if we lose heaven at last, (a fear which should frequently exercise our minds, when we keep in view the declaration of Christ, that ‘ few are chosen, ’) many are the witnesses that will rise up against us in the great day of account ; in addition to that unflattering witness for God in our own souls, which is nothing short of the light of Christ in his spiritual appearance in the heart. But be ye willing, I entreat you, to receive him in the way of his coming, as a refiner with fire, and as a fuller with soap ; and be willing to know him to effect this great work in us, for which he came into the world, to put an end to sin and finish transgression ; that so his everlasting righteousness may be established in the room thereof : and let me add, you may not be aware how far your example, in these respects may be made a blessing to other parts of this Continent ; how far you may thus become instrumental in aiding and assisting in pulling down the strong holds of sin and Satan.

“ So farewell in that love which has caused my mind to be interested, yea deeply interested, in the welfare of your souls.

“ THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

“ Altona, in the Eighth Month of the year 1821.”

\* The address to the inhabitants of Hamburgh is of a very similar import, and that to the senators and magistrates, &c. of Hamburgh, relates to evils and immoralities too glaring to be inserted in these pages.



## CHAPTER XVI.

SECOND-DAY morning, I waited on the chief magistrate at Hamburgh; he met me with a pleasant countenance, saying, he had received the several addresses, and read them with satisfaction; that he could give his full assent to the truths they contain; and, said he, “you have done our city a great kindness by their circulation; I have no doubt, but in time fruits will appear, but the amendment so necessary amongst us must be a gradual work.” Referring to the treatment I had experienced at Altona, he assured me I might consider myself secure amongst them, as did also other officers in the government, saying, “Take up your abode with us at Hamburgh; we esteem your character and motives for coming amongst us; assured as we are of the purity of your intentions, that nothing but true love could have influenced you to have done as you have done: you needed no certificate from your friends, you have already given us the best certificate yourself.” In the afternoon I walked to Altona: it appeared the effect of my arrest had not subsided, and that the general sentiment prevailing was, that the several subjects in the address would not have been so likely to have obtained the consideration they have done, had not my arrest taken place; many remarking, that those in the government could not bear to have the truth circulated amongst the people. Third-day went to Altona; made a visit to the governor, who was from home at the time of my arrest: he received me with great respect, apologising in such a handsome manner for what had taken place, that I requested the matter might be passed over. After presenting him with the address to Hamburgh, that for the magistrates, senate and the clergy, with some books, we parted; he leaving me at liberty to make another call, and informing me I was at liberty to reside in Altona, if I preferred it. I was informed, that the pastor of what is called the ——— church, had endeavoured to enforce on the minds of his hearers the necessity of a serious attention to the address, saying, its contents were too true, and the advice it contained not to be slighted; for however it might be considered the author had exceeded a little in his observations, it was to be lamented that a foreigner should have cause to make such remarks as I had done, on the conduct of the inha-

bitants of Altona ; on this account it felt due from me to make the pastor a call, to afford an opportunity for him to point out to me, wherein I had exceeded in any of the charges brought forward in the address. I paid him a visit this morning : he fully relieved my mind on the subject, by saying, he could not point out anywhere, that I had exceeded in the charges brought forward against the inhabitants of the city ; but he assured me he was obliged to qualify the observations he made, lest the people should suspect him of being one converted to my religious principles, and on that account should slight the remarks he had made : that he himself was confirmed in the truth of all I had said, but that preaching will not avail much. So long as the police allows of these things that are wrong, the people will avail themselves of them : reform must first be made by the government ; they must set the example, for the people look at the example of the higher class, rather than think for themselves. I felt relieved by making this visit, the matter being cleared up to my satisfaction ; which otherwise the busy enemy might have made a handle of, in some of my future provings, to depress and cast me down beyond what was the design of Infinite Wisdom I should have to struggle with. The evening I passed very satisfactorily to myself, in company with two of my friends in the government ; thus another day closed, to account for. Fourth-day, my hoarseness and pain at my chest, occasioned by my confinement in the guard-house, so increased, I was obliged to keep at home the whole day ; my kind friend Dr. Steinhilf troubled me not a little, by pronouncing it to be unsafe for me to proceed to Norway, unless some improvement took place in my health. Fifth-day, not feeling clear of the police-master at Altona, I ventured out again ; made him a visit to clear my friends of Altona from being suspected in any manner of assisting me, or being privy to the address, before it came into my possession from England. He questioned me very closely where they were printed ; he was shown the printer's name and place of abode in England ; to which he replied, that might all be a deception. I gave him the letter that accompanied them, which after understanding its contents, and comparing the date with the post-mark, he put out his hand for me ; to confirm what I had said on the subject, I gave him my hand ; he then appeared satisfied. As I could not doubt but that he suspected some of my friends in Altona were privy to my proceedings, it was to me cause of great consolation, I did in the outset attend to the intimation in my own mind, not to make any on this side of the water, privy to what I had in hand, until it was ready for delivery, and that I could declare so much to the police-master ; although at first, from his manner, it was evident he hardly could give credit to the truth of what I said ; otherwise, I was told, those who had taken a part with me in it would have been in danger of being fined, imprisoned, and perhaps sentenced to hard labour for a time.



First-day, walked to D. B——'s lodgings, where we sat down quietly together; returned home in the afternoon. Third-day, during the observations I made on the immorality and abuse of the First-day of the week prevailing at Altona and Hamburgh, some of the most likely means to help these sorrowful cases at times presented to my mind; it appeared to me it would be unsafe for me to leave these parts, without committing them to writing, having them translated, and a sufficient number of copies written, to put into the hands of such as manifested an interest in the welfare of these places, I therefore proceeded to the accomplishment of the task, as here inserted.

A COPY OF SOME PROPOSED REGULATIONS FOR ALTONA, HAMBURGH, AND HAMBURGH BURG, TO SECURE A BETTER OBSERVANCE OF THE DAY CALLED THE SABBATH, &c.

“ No public diversions, exhibitions, open shops, or exposing goods to sale, should be permitted; no bill-sticking, no cries, no barrel-organs or other music, no singing of songs, no shows or games, no boys flying kites, no waggons or carts, or carriers of burdens in the streets, and all parcels attempted to be brought into the city on the day called the Sabbath should be stopped at the gates.

“ The theatre should claim particular attention.

“ The numerous public-houses and gin-shops, should be reduced as much as it is possible, and of those which remain, an arrangement should be made, that the proprietors shall be obliged to renew their licence annually; by which means they would be obliged to prevent disorderly proceedings in their houses, as in case of repeated trespassing in this way the renewal of their licence would be refused.

“ All the public offices should remain shut on this day.

“ In Hamburgh Burg the keeping the shops close shut up should be strictly enforced, not only by reason of the importance of this measure in itself, but to induce Altona to take similar measures: the lighting up of the great saloon should also be forbidden.

“ A committee of the most respectable inhabitants of the city should be appointed, to watch that the abuses before mentioned do, neither in the city nor burg, take place on this day, and that the officers appointed by the police or otherwise do their duty impartially, which committee should meet at stated times; and one of their body by rotation weekly perform the business of actual superintendence, either in person or by deputy.

“ A collection of the laws already existing against ‘ the profanation of the Sabbath,’ and of such additions as may be made, and regulations as may be passed for their better enforcement, should be printed in great numbers and distributed.



“ An early proclamation to be made and generally circulated, that the enrolling and licensing the girls of the town, should, from a stated time, be altogether abolished ; and all possible measures used to break up those abodes of wickedness where they dwell. That these poor creatures may not however become a prey to want, but have an opportunity afforded them to return to a better course of life, and thus be enabled by degrees to take their place in respectable society, without the fear of being repulsed by their kinsfolks and friends, all possible exertions should be made to establish an institution where they may be received, and labour provided for them suited to their sex ; there they should find every encouragement to induce them willingly to submit to the rules and regulations of the establishment, to accustom themselves to industry and decency, and so to prepare themselves, by the diligence and skill acquired during their continuance in the institution, at their dismissal from it to provide for themselves in a respectable way : in the meantime the greatest attention should be directed towards awakening in them a disposition to piety and godly fear, to lead them back to virtue and good morals, by means of religious instruction and strict attention to their conduct ; to this end they should be required regularly to attend the daily reading of the Scriptures. Care should be taken to provide for them food and other conveniences in a sufficient degree, to make them comfortable and content in their new situation ; it is also greatly to be recommended, that the respectable female inhabitants of the city, even of the higher class, should generally feel interested in the institution, and participate in its superintendency, which would greatly contribute to its prosperity.

“ In the house of correction and in the prisons, an opportunity should likewise be afforded to the prisoners for daily hearing the Scriptures read, and they should be required to give their attendance.”

Fourth-day, as the time for my departure was now drawing near, I proceeded to Altona, took my leave of the governor, presented him with a translation of the above-proposed regulations for Hamburgh and Altona ; he expressed the sense he had of the interest I had manifested in their welfare, and his desire my views respecting them should be realized. I next proceeded to take my leave of the police-master ; from his manner of repeatedly grasping my hand at our parting, I could not doubt the truth of his expressions of the interest he felt in my future preservation ; and I hope I may say, I felt nothing but love in my mind towards him. I also waited upon the chief magistrate at Hamburgh, some of the burgo-masters, &c. presented them with the translations of the proposed regulations. The preachers in Hamburgh appeared to be divided into two parties ; the one distinguished by the term



heterodox, from their not refusing to partake in the diversions going forward on the First-day ; the other orthodox, because they protested against such practices, and are zealous for good order. I received a proposal from one of the latter to make me a visit, except I felt at liberty to visit him at his own home. Feeling most disposed to yield to his latter proposition, I proceeded : in the course of his observations he said, the general addresses he could give his full assent to ; expressing in a feeling manner, the desire which he had felt each might have their service, saying there were laws of their government of long standing, commanding the strict observance of the Sabbath, which laws were about four years ago brought into view ; but some of the ministers are the cause why they are not more enforced, through their lax conduct ; yet he hoped a reformation would take place, by the sound of the gospel being heard again in its pure tone, through the preaching of some young candidates for heaven : we parted affectionately. Feeling my mind drawn to make a visit to a man in Altona, who was considered the principal of a sect called Christian Friends ; having procured an interpreter, we proceeded, and found him a person very low in the world. He gave us this simple account of their origin : in the beginning of this century a poor shoemaker was brought to the knowledge of God : in time he became acquainted with a man favoured with the like experience ; they regularly went home together from their place of worship, and conversed on the subject the minister had preached from ; after awhile a third joined them, soon after this others manifested a desire to partake with them, until their number became near two hundred. For the first ten years they had no settled place to meet in, going from house to house, as they could be accommodated : a merchant who joined them built a large room for them to meet in. When the police-master had knowledge of the use for which this room was intended, he sent for the proprietor, and spoke to him on the subject, but no further notice had yet been taken of it. On my inquiring relative to their time of meeting together on a First-day, I was informed they only met in the evening at eight o'clock ; the reason given for their not meeting in the middle of the day was, to prevent the clergy complaining against them to the police-master, for drawing people from the church ; it was said in their meetings they sat awhile in silence, in order that they might have their minds delivered from all worldly concerns, and be the better prepared to approach the Divine Being with acceptance ; they prayed, sung hymns, conversed on things appertaining to their soul's salvation, and read the Scriptures. It appeared they durst not acknowledge they had preaching amongst them ; yet I was informed this man at times addressed them in their assemblies as a minister ; I could not doubt his being a well-concerned man, for whom and his brethren in their



circumscribed allotment, I felt tenderly ; and I had fresh cause to prize my privileges in being free from those shackles by which they are bound.

Fifth-day, made a call on the head of the Lutheran clergy of Hamburgh ; he expressed his full concurrence with the address, saying, much more depended on the civil authority than on the clergy ; in trying to enforce the spirit of it, these might recommend from the pulpit its contents, and preach against the prevailing bad habits of the town and neighbourhood ; still the impressions that might be made on the congregation, would be likely to lose their effect, unless the civil power were diligent in enforcing the laws, and the inferior officers of the government were better paid, so as not to be exposed to bribes, and tempted to compromise with evil doers, and sell vice rather than bring it to its just punishment : that the principal clergy did meet occasionally, but as different men did not always unite in the same judgment, this frequently prevented their going in a body to lay their grievances before the senate. It was also much to be lamented that Hamburgh and Altona, so near as they are together, were not under one government ; their different interests counteracted the enforcement of the laws, which was much the cause of the disorder that prevailed in the Burg, neither party being willing to sacrifice their temporal interest for the future spiritual welfare of the people. My next call was upon the principal preacher of what is called St. — Church ; he expressed his sorrow there was so much cause for the observations made in the address ; saying, the clergy in former years had not done their duty, with that sincerity and boldness required of them, as professed overseers and directors of the people ; but they became lukewarm and indifferent in these respects, and he hardly knew how the evils now crept in amongst them were to be remedied ; that the dance-houses should not be allowed, it was there the young people's minds were contaminated, in consequence of their dancing together their blood became heated and inflamed, when their unlawful passions became stronger than their reasoning powers, whereby they were tempted to gratify them.

The common report was, the greater part of the licensed prostitutes were of the Jewish persuasion ; and feeling my mind drawn to visit a young man, a priest of that sect, accompanied by my friend D. B—— as my interpreter, we proceeded to his residence ; he received us courteously. I presented him with the translation of my certificates, which he read with deliberation : from his countenance and frequent motion of his head, it appeared the care of the Society towards its ministers was approved by him. I also presented him with the address to Hamburgh, to the magistrates, and that to the clergy, which he being disposed to read whilst we were present, we sat quiet, he making his observations as he went



along. Having finished them, he said the contents of the several addresses met his full approval, but observed, as they themselves were only allowed in the state, they had no power to interfere in the government; but so far as it was in his power to enforce the spirit of the address from the pulpit, he would do it; for however we might differ in matters of faith, it was the duty of all ministers to endeavour, as far as in them lies, to enforce whatever contributes to the good of their hearers, or to the good of society at large; although it yet depended on those that hear, whether they would follow the advice given them; he also said, the law written in the heart of man or conscience was in unison with the law of Moses, and was the best guide to conduct us through the path of life, and that he referred to these to corroborate his preaching; for after all, he added, preaching only has a reference to these guides. On my telling him, common report says, the greater part of the prostitutes in Hamburgh were of the Jewish persuasion, as I was in hopes attempts would be set on foot to provide a place to afford them shelter, and give them an opportunity of retrieving their character, exhorting him to take courage, and be willing to do his part towards promoting this good work,—he said, “It is but little we can do; the devil must first be cast out, and then, if the heart is pure, the fruit will be good:” we parted in feelings of much affection. Although I hesitated considerably before my mind was made willing to give up to this visit, concluding my friends at home, if they came to hear how I had occupied my time of late, would say I had strangely rambled from one priest to another; but now I feel well satisfied in yielding to this pointing of duty, especially so as on inquiry it appears this young man’s character comports with the sentiments he advanced; that he is called a preacher of new doctrines by the Jews here; and from what I have been able to learn, he is likely by degrees to lead them on to a liking for the New Testament.

I again turned my attention to the subject of securing a passage in the vessel bound for Christiana, as it was desirable to avail myself of an agreeable captain and good vessel, which I understood was not generally the case, the vessels on this passage being mostly what are called crazy vessels; but as a cloud came again over my mind, I endeavoured to leave this matter for the present, and do my best to clear out, not doubting but that the way I am to proceed to Christiana will open. I waited on the chief magistrate of Hamburgh, who informed me he had read over the proposed regulations, which he said were good, if they could but be put in practice; but we must not stand still, if we cannot do all we would; giving me the cheering information, that the subject of the prostitutes was brought before the view of the public mind, and subscriptions already begun for the purpose of establishing a penitentiary, and that a house was in a state of



forwardness for the purpose. At our parting, he expressed a hope, on my return to Pymont from Norway, I should be able to observe some improvement in the city.

I began now to feel as if my service here was nearly come to a close, truly humbled I hope under a grateful sense of the mercies of my heavenly Father, in thus dealing bountifully with me as he has done, making way for me in the minds of those in authority and others, when awakened by a sense of duty to call upon them. Being now got into the Eleventh month, my friends here think my attempting to reach Norway to winter will be attended with danger, and much bodily suffering. My hoarseness and pain at my chest continuing, I at times looked at returning to England to winter, as I could not see it would be right for me to winter here; and proceeded so far as to request the advice of my friends at home on the subject; but I suppose it appeared best to them not to give a sentiment. I felt very desirous, if I must winter in Norway, which I had from the first of my leaving home been anxious to avoid, now to make the best of my way there, and go by the vessel my friends here had chosen for me, which was soon about to set sail; concluding, as Copenhagen has been brought before the view of my mind, as a place I must be willing to spend a short time at, I might take it on my way back to Pymont in the spring. But the subject coming more weightily before me, I thought I clearly saw it would be unsafe for me to return to England to winter, or go by the vessel now in the river bound for Christiana; and that there was no way for me to secure a safe arrival in Norway, but by going by the way of Copenhagen; that my taking Copenhagen on my return, would not be accepted by my Divine Master; and therefore, although the prospect of an overland journey, quite alone appeared discouraging, unacquainted as I was with the language, currency, and usages of the countries I should have to travel through, and the doctor advised against my making the attempt from the state of my health, yet as I could see no way with clearness to proceed but by way of Copenhagen, I began to make arrangements for my departure.

Sixth-day, 16th of 11th month, after taking leave of several of my friends at my lodgings, I proceeded to Altona; obtained my passport from the governor, with his good wishes for my safety; and taking my last meal with my kind friend James Vandermissen, who had provided me with provision for my journey, about two in the afternoon I took my seat in the waggon, which I supposed was to convey me to Kiel, the body of which was fixed on the axletrees, in which was slung a single-horse-chaise seat. This to me appeared altogether a comfortless conveyance to travel in at this season of the year, the weather having set in cold to an extreme, and through the whole night. My



fellow-traveller in the waggon professed to know some English, but it was so little he knew, in addition to which he was so dull of apprehension, that he was no fit companion. By their waiting for the letter-bags in Hamburgh and Altona, I had to sit in the waggon until it was dark, before we started on our journey: notwithstanding this detention was trying, independent of my suffering from the cold, yet I felt truly thankful when I turned my back on this field of labour, and inward travail, as it had been to me, not feeling conscious of having omitted aught I was favoured to see called for at my hands; this I esteemed amongst the many favours my heavenly Father has in mercy vouchsafed to dispense during the many solitary weeks I had passed over in Altona, the retrospect of which affords some support to my mind, when looking at the trying journey before me, which from the feelings of my mind threatens some bitter provings. The night set in very dark and rainy, which beat into our vehicle: after we had pursued our journey a few miles, I perceived we entered a river, and travelled up it or across it about half a mile; soon after we left the river a part of our carriage gave way, which in time our driver secured by ropes. As we proceeded, the darkness of the night was such, that our driver considered it to be unsafe to proceed without a light, he therefore called at a cottage, and procured a lantern; but this was of short duration, the wind and rain were so tempestuous, our lantern being out of repair, the candle would not keep alight, we were therefore under the necessity of making the best of our way in the dark. Before we reached the end of our first stage, our harness broke, which it appeared they had difficulty in mending, so as for us to get forward with safety. At about ten o'clock we reached Ultzburgh, our first stage, about fifteen English miles from Altona. I had now been in the waggon about ten hours, and felt the need of refreshment: being provided with some thick chocolate in a bottle, I procured some milk; although we halted near two hours, all my efforts to have it made hot, proved in vain; I was therefore obliged to be satisfied with a drink of cold milk, and we proceeded. About three, on Seventh-day morning, after a few times more breaking our harness, we reached Bramstead, a stage of about fifteen miles further; here our luggage was taken into the post-office: the tavern being opposite, where I found I could procure hot milk, I my bottle of chocolate in my pocket; but through great fatigue I reeled, and struck the bottle of chocolate against a leg of a table, and broke it into small pieces; the chocolate poured out at the bottom of my pocket and through the flap of my coat: my greatest trouble now was how to get my clothes clean, having no others with me. As I found I must not expect help from the woman of the house, who looked at me without in any way attempting to lend me as-

4



sistance to make myself clean again, I managed by signs to get into the kitchen, procured some water, and I did my best towards cleansing my coat from the grease and soil of the chocolate, drying it by their miserable fire.

Having lost my chocolate, I ordered, by signs, a breakfast, which I had to wait an hour for ; whilst my breakfast was preparing, I went over to the post-office, to see that my luggage was safe ; when I observed a person tying up the bag I had with me with tape ; supposing it had become loose, I thought it was kind of him. After having taken my breakfast, observing they were about loading the luggage, I proceeded to see that the whole of mine was put in again, when, to my surprise, I found the king's seal was put on the tape, as was also the case with my leather trunk. I took my fellow-traveller to them, pointing to the seals ; by signs he made me understand, I must not attempt to open any of my luggage now. As I was altogether a stranger to the usage of the country, and had no opportunity of inquiring why it was so, and not observing my fellow-traveller's luggage was placed under similar restraint, various were my conjectures as to the cause of it, and what might be the result ; the busy enemy now watched his opportunity to improve the various suggestions that presented to my mind, as the cause of my luggage being thus sealed, and thus to bewilder and distress me, and endeavour to cast me down below all hope of my escaping being confined in one of their miserable prisons. I remembered the governor and the police-master at Altona informed me, their laws did not allow of distributing books or papers without leave of the police ; having some tracts sent from England, the whole of which I did not feel easy to take with me from Altona, the day before my departure I left some at the guard-house amongst the soldiers, and others I gave away in Altona, a step I had well considered before I attempted to take it : these considerations led me to conclude the circumstance had come to the knowledge of the police-master, and that he had taken offence at it, whereby my luggage was to be overhauled at Kiel.

In the afternoon we made another stage, and reached Ploen : here my fellow-traveller left me ; imperfect as I found him in my native language, I felt greatly stripped when we parted : we remained here near four hours, yet twenty English miles from Kiel ; we took in a passenger for Kiel, and changed our carriage, but not a change that added to my comfort, the curtains that should have defended us from the extreme cold night air, were so torn they afforded us but little defence. On our arrival at Kiel, I went in to observe their movements respecting my luggage, which was put into a room with the rest ; it being now three o'clock in the morning, as I supposed the tavern-keepers would be all in bed, and the post-office I found was no place of enter-



tainment, I considered how I should dispose of myself until the tavern-keepers were up: I at length concluded by signs to obtain leave to sit in the waggon until morning. Conversation took place between my fellow-traveller and the post-master, and as they frequently turned round to me, I concluded I was the subject of their conversation; but on what account, I was unable to understand; but hearing them name the merchant, to whom I was directed to secure my passage in the packet, I felt cheered, and more so, when my fellow-traveller, by signs, invited me to follow him to the Packet Hotel. The people were in bed, but he would not leave me until I was safe in the house, and by the bed-side of the son of the hotel-keeper, who spoke English, a comfort altogether this was to me I cannot describe. The young man, hearing of my desire to go by the packet, assured me my luggage could be cleared in time; but I considered he did not know under what circumstances my luggage was placed. I requested to go to my bed, which was more desirable than food, although I had been kept on short allowance. As there were persons in the house going by the packet, I requested to be called when they were, and if it appeared best for me to encounter the passage by sea, I would try to do my very utmost. My kind friend Dr. Steinhilber advised my wearing a warm flannel waistcoat next me, which I had not been used to do; I therefore put one on the day I left Altona: the irritation it produced was painful to bear, and it occasioned a rash to come out all over my body; as the eruption increased, the pain in my chest and hoarseness gradually left me, which I esteemed a great favour. I was called with those who were going by the packet, and did my utmost to rouse myself, the better to be able to give the subject of going all due consideration; but the way for my proceeding was quite shut up, and why I could not tell. I reasoned, thinking if I met with no other obstruction, than my fatigue of body, although it was great, I might regret missing so good a passage as it was likely to be, which I understood is not often the case at this season of the year; I also feared, if I let this opportunity slip, and remained at Kiel until the packet sails again this day week, we may have to beat about for days to make a passage. The more I gave way to a desire to take my departure in this packet, the more the uneasiness of my mind increased, and the more sensible I was made that my present proper place was to remain at Kiel, and trust for a good passage next week; being assured if my remaining here was in the line of Divine appointment, that same power which required my halting here, was able to waft me over in the next packet, in as short a time as if I went by the packet to-day, if He sees meet. I therefore laid me down again to rest my weary bones: the keepers of the hotel, I believe, did what they could to make me com-



fortable ; but I wanted more caring for, than I had a right to expect at a hotel—some things to be made that I was able to take, and not in the common run of the *table d'hôte*. As I did not feel myself equal to go to the residence of the merchant I was addressed to for help, on my first rising this morning I sent to him, who soon made me a visit, and spoke English. I thought he appeared sensible of the care I stood in need of and capable of entering into sympathy with me : he left me, and calling again, put the question to me, was I comfortable ? I told him I wanted more quiet than the house afforded, and more of little matters provided for me than I could expect to have where I was, I therefore should be glad to procure private lodgings : he left me, and soon returning, offered me the privilege of making one of his own family. I felt a difficulty to accept of his kind offer ; but as I was well assured it was made in great sincerity, and fearing his feelings would be hurt if I refused, I accompanied this my kind friend, Abraham Christian Bower, to his own home. He kindly sent his clerk (who spoke English) with me to the post-office, to see about my luggage : the officer on duty behaved with great civility ; I gave him my keys, who, after questioning me as to the contents of my luggage, gave liberty to have it sent to my lodgings ; and thus my anxieties respecting my luggage were brought to a close. I soon began to feel myself at home in my new abode, my only regret was, the wife of my kind friend was not acquainted with my native tongue ; this regret, she gave me to understand, was great on her part.

Second-day, my bones were so sore, and flesh bruised, that I was obliged to keep at home, with my mind exercised towards the Lord, who I believe had required me to make this halt, to preserve me from running before my guide, and to keep me walking answerably to my profession, and the station I was travelling in, as becomes a minister of Jesus Christ.

Third-day, to comply with the request of an invalid, I ventured to make her and her husband a visit ; she spoke English well : with them I spent about two hours, to my own, and, I believe, their satisfaction : it would almost appear she had previously known of my intention of coming to Kiel, and, as such, had been storing questions to put to me respecting the members of our Society, its practices, and on various religious subjects. Although in my present state of bodily health, I felt unequal to much exertion of this sort, yet so fully convinced was I of the purity of her motives, I knew not how to refuse doing my best to answer her inquiries : in many instances, the information which she had received respecting our principles and practices was very erroneous, but which she acknowledged I had been enabled to clear up to her satisfaction ; and that I had removed from her mind sentiments which she had imbibed unfavourable to our religious Society ; especially an opinion



she had received, that we had no regular ministers amongst us. On returning me my certificates, she said she had not only read them with attention, but with pleasure, in being fully satisfied these reports were not correct, and in observing the watchful care the Society exercises over its ministers: she added, "From the account you have given me of your principles and practices as a Society, it appears to me you come the nearest to the first Christians, of any I have heard of in the present day; but when I was visiting at a watering place, I observed the professors of the established religion, on the Sabbath-day, who called themselves Protestants, attended play-houses, dance-houses, and card-parties; there was also a settlement of some who called themselves Methodists in this place, who protested against these practices of the members of the Establishment; but I observed these Methodists indulged themselves in eating and drinking beyond what I consider true moderation allows of, also in dressing themselves, having their houses furnished, and conducting themselves in other respects like the people of the world, aiming at great business to get riches to keep them. I also met with some Roman Catholics who appeared to think much of themselves, because of their abstinence and fasting on certain occasions. As I am persuaded you will give me an honest reply, pray tell me how is it with your Society in these respects? do they make great entertainments, having many dishes on their tables? Are their houses furnished after the manner of the world? Do they love to get money to keep it? Are they covetous, and do not distribute according to their means to those who have need?" I felt myself brought into a great strait, as my inquirer looked for an honest answer to her plain questions, and for the moment was reduced to a state of awful silence; I however replied, "I hope I am safe in saying we still have preserved amongst us, as a religious Society, those of whom it may be said, they are endeavouring to be found walking in the paths of true self-denial and the daily cross, in these and every other respect; yet there are others amongst us who are sorrowfully departing from the law and those testimonies which we profess to believe, as a religious Society, we are called upon to hold up to the world." To which she again queried, "Are these departures mostly with those who have joined your Society by what you call conviction, or such as were born members?" I did not feel myself under difficulty in making a reply, as it is obvious this departure chiefly is to be found amongst those who have had a birth-right: this matter being so far set at rest, another query was brought forward more difficult for me to clear up to her full satisfaction:—"But what does your Society do with those who live, and furnish their houses, and dress after the manner of the world, and those who aim at doing great business to get rich because they are covetous? Do your meetings for discipline, as you call them, disown such? which you say is the case with your other disorderly

members ; for such I consider them, according to the account you have given me of what your principles are, and, if lived up to, will lead to the practice of." It becoming trying to me to converse so long together, I was obliged to return home, having done my best to satisfy her inquiring mind ; but as her store of inquiry was not yet exhausted, she engaged my company the next day, and I did not see how I could refuse this request.

Fourth-day, feeling so much debility from my exertion yesterday, I was obliged to keep at home. Fifth-day, feeling myself recruited, I spent a short time with my female friend and her husband, endeavouring to satisfy her mind on the various subjects she brought forward, I presented her with Henry Tuke, on Faith, which I expected would furnish fresh work when we met again. Three young men, students, gave us their company, towards whom something began to stir in my mind, which I believe, had I sincerely cherished, would have produced matter for communication ; they left, and they left me under very uneasy and distressing feelings : at times, I would willingly have requested my female friend to invite them to her house, to afford me an opportunity of relief ; but as this proposal had not the sanction of my Divine Master, I found my safety would be in patiently bowing under the secret condemnation I merited, and there let the matter rest, if the way never opened for us to meet again, which never did take place : may I learn more perfect obedience by the things I suffer, is the prayer of my soul ! I returned to my comfortable home, satisfied thus far with my detention at Kiel, notwithstanding this slip I had made. In the afternoon, accompanied by my kind landlord, I made a visit to pastor Harms, a zealous, and I believe, pious preacher, of the Lutheran persuasion : the necessity of the one saving baptism of the Holy Ghost and fire was pretty fully entered into : the pastor closed the subject by saying, he had read the addresses to Altona and Hamburgh, &c., and was fully satisfied in his own mind I had known something of this baptism, and expressed his earnest desire for my preservation to the end of my arduous journey.



## CHAPTER XVII.

SIXTH-DAY morning, the way clearly opening in my own mind for me to take my departure on First-day, I went on board the packet to secure my berth; the appearance of the vessel and captain promised as much outward comfort as I expect to meet with on ship-board: on my way home we called upon my female friend; painful as it was to me (from a return of the affection of my breath) to keep up much conversation, I had not power to resist her inquiries. Passing a large house which before had attracted my attention, I felt constrained to query with my kind landlord who resided there; I received for answer, a person of the Jewish persuasion: I paused, and proposed our calling upon the owner of the house; we accordingly made him a short visit; the expression of the apostle at our parting arose in my mind to repeat, "I perceive of a truth God is no respecter of persons, but of every nation, kindred, tongue and people, those who fear him and work righteousness are accepted with him," and the desire that attended my mind, should we never meet again in this world, that we might be favoured to meet in heaven; adding, "but if this is our merciful experience, the alone terms on which an admittance can be thus obtained into the kingdom of heaven, is that we fear God and work righteousness:" what I had thus to offer, there was ground for believing was well received, and made deep impression on the mind of the visited.

Seventh-day morning, I awoke with the assurance that, if I maintained my integrity towards God, notwithstanding my many and unexpected detentions, and having my journey to perform at this late season of the year, I should be wafted over to Copenhagen with a short passage, and reach Norway safe, to pass the remainder of the winter; but I must be content to live one day at a time, avoiding all unnecessary anxiety about the morrow. We called upon our female friend and her kind husband: I expected to hear remarks from her on Henry Tuke's work on faith, instead of which she fully accorded with the sentiments the work contained; except in one instance, that she could not reconcile to her mind the possibility of those, who never heard of Christ or the Scriptures, experiencing salvation. I was enabled so to

explain matters to her mind, and by reference to passages in the New Testament, that she acknowledged she did not expect this subject could have been cleared up so fully to her satisfaction: at our parting, in a feeling manner she expressed her thankfulness to the Almighty, who had thus so unexpectedly brought us together, and that my visit to Kiel would be in her affectionate remembrance as long as she was favoured with her recollection. In the evening I made a visit to the Dowager Countess Bernstorff: she is very far advanced in life. I was very agreeably struck with the great simplicity of her attire and unaffected manners; she received me with that freedom and ease which is characteristic of those, however exalted their station in life may be, who are in sincerity seeking their way to Zion with their faces thitherward. We spent some time agreeably together, opening our views on matters of vital importance in the work of salvation; her sentiments on these subjects evidenced she was well instructed in things appertaining to the kingdom of heaven. I had a short religious communication to leave with her, which she acknowledged she believed would at times be sweetly in her remembrance, as well as the satisfaction the visit afforded her: she regretted the shortness of our acquaintance, and expressed the earnest desire which she felt, that the blessing of the Most High might attend all my labours: this visit crowned my week's work.

First-day morning, the wind being fair, the captain came to inform me he should sail earlier than he had at first proposed: in mind I was quite ready to take my departure, but this information occasioned me more of a bustle than was desirable: we had a quiet sitting together before we parted. My visit to Kiel will I believe be in my remembrance at times whilst able to recollect at all. I went on board the packet, where I found an abundant supply of sea-store, the bounty of my kind friends at Kiel. In about twenty-five hours we reached Copenhagen, which was considered as quick a passage as is generally made; had it not been for the darkness of the night and the dangerous coast, we should have landed some hours sooner. My kind friend Abraham Christian Bower had written to a merchant at Copenhagen to meet me at the packet, but our arrival being earlier than was expected, my care-taker did not reach in time to receive me; I therefore remained on board a considerable time in a state of suspense, fearing the information respecting me had not reached the merchant: viewing my situation as a stranger to the language and usages of the people, amongst whom I felt as if I was now to spend some time; accompanied also by a deep sense that trials awaited me in Copenhagen, I was unable to suppress the flood of tears that gushed from my eyes. A young man at length came to my assistance, but he was so imperfect in the English language, it was but little he could do for me. At the police-office, keeping on my



hat excited attention, yet I was handsomely treated. I was taken to a first-rate hotel, and found there was no other way for me but to make the best of my situation for the night : the waiter came to inform me dinner was ready, but my mind was not in a state to sit down in the bustle of a large company ; I therefore declined going, requesting coffee to be brought into my room : this, after repeatedly ringing for it, I procured, waiting at least one hour : in this manner I was neglected the remainder of the day without hope of remedy : the master of the house spoke English, and him I was not able to meet with.

Third-day, a son of Dr. Brand's, who was one of our passengers in the packet, and paid me great attention on board, at our parting gave me his father's address and an invitation to the house. I proceeded to the doctor's residence ; and on informing him how I was circumstanced, his son took charge of me to the Hotel Royal, where I had every accommodation I stood in need of. I now began to feel more of the weight of that exercise I had been introduced into, before and on my landing ; Divine goodness condescended, on this approach of an increasing sense that trials awaited me in this city, to lead me to take a retrospect of the remarkable manner I had hitherto been cared for, and helped through my many difficulties ; holding out to me encouragement still to hope I should be carried through whatsoever might be called for at my hands in this place, if I kept simple in my reliance on all-sustaining help, free from consulting and conferring with flesh and blood, fully resigned to the service designed for me by my Divine Master here, endeavouring after a state of nothingness of self, and to know the Lord my God to be all in all with me.

By endeavouring to keep in this dependent state of mind, I was favoured to see that my course to Norway being thus directed, was in order that I should attempt to obtain a personal interview with the king, and present him with the addresses to Altona, Hamburgh, the magistrates, clergy, and a copy of 'the proposed regulations for Hamburgh, and Danish translation of my certificates ; but how to accomplish such an undertaking placed me in a trying situation : the merchant I was referred to here for help, could not understand my native tongue, so that I could not look to him. I clearly saw, except I did my very best to obtain a personal interview with the king, I should not be able to leave Copenhagen with that peaceful mind, so essential to my pursuing my future prospects of religious duty with that patience and alacrity of soul the nature of them would require ; under this assurance I most earnestly besought the Lord my God, that he would be pleased, as I knew not where to look for help in my extremity, to direct me aright therein : I retired to my bed, but the difficulties that encompassed me every way were such that I slept



but little. In the morning I concluded to call upon my kind friend, the doctor, and if the way clearly opened for it, to lay my situation before him ; but this not being the case, I returned to my hotel, and sat me down in quiet, waiting on the Divine Counsellor to know how I was to proceed ; when my attention was unexpectedly turned (having quite forgotten that I had them in my possession) to a list of names given me by a kind friend at Hamburgh, of persons here whom he considered to be religiously disposed ; I therefore searched my trunk for the paper, and having found it, I sat down to read the list over, beginning at the first name, pausing at each name as I passed along, until I came to the name of a person whom the paper stated was secretary to Count S——, prime minister to the king ; here I felt a stop against proceeding further in reading them over. After considerable time spent in quiet again, I thought the clear pointings of duty were to make him a call. I procured a guide, who could act as my interpreter, and we proceeded to the house of the count, where his secretary also resided ; on entering an anti-room, where the messengers were in waiting, we inquired for the secretary, and were informed he was from home, and his return very uncertain. I felt to myself as if I was fixed to the spot, with no power to quit it, which I suppose attracted the attention of one of the messengers, who answered my inquiry, when he again replied that Count S—— was at home.—I considered I was a foreigner, and had nothing to depend upon to introduce myself, but the merciful interference of Him, who is King of kings and Lord of lords ; so that I felt my making the request to speak to him would be a bold attempt : but as I could see no other way for me to proceed with safety to myself, I requested the messenger to inform the count that an Englishman, one of the Society of Friends, called Quakers, would be obliged to him for an audience. While waiting the return of the messenger, words are not equal to describe the perturbation of mind I had to combat with ; every joint felt in motion : but adorable mercy preserved me from sinking below the hope of my being carried through the work, which I believed was assigned me. The messenger returned with this answer, that if I would wait, the count would receive me : I was shortly after, ordered into his apartment ; amidst hope and fear, although a hope was felt, as the way had been made easy to me, my proceeding thus far was under best direction, yet fear was uppermost, lest discouragement should prevent me from doing my very utmost in fulfilling all the Divine will concerning me. The count spoke my native tongue, which I esteemed a great favour. I introduced myself to him by presenting him my certificates ; he appeared to read them with attention, making his remarks on parts as he went along, and closing with expressions of approbation, at the care which the Society exer-



cised over its ministers: he then asked, "Have you any of your Society in Copenhagen?" I replied, none that I knew of: he then added, "Well, sir, what can I do for you? what service can I render you?" This so opened the way for me, I felt no hesitation in informing him how I had been engaged in Altona, and that if my great Master had any service for me at Copenhagen, I believed it was to present to the king in person the address, and lay before him such matters as at the time might arise in my mind; I then requested him to make way for me. He replied, the king did not understand English, therefore he could not see what good was to result from the interview: on my pressing the matter, (as I found if I did my part faithfully I must do,) he queried with me, had I the addresses with me, as he should like to see their contents, before he proceeded to obtain an interview for me with the king. This I felt to be a reasonable request, and told him I had not them in my pocket, but I would return to my hotel and bring them for his perusal; on which he said, he would remain in the way to receive them. On my return he expressed his fear that my hat being kept on my head would be in my way: I was now so carried above discouragement, that I replied, I hoped that would not be the case, and therefore requested he would fix the time for me to wait upon him for an answer; to which he replied, he must attend the king in council to-morrow, that if I would come the day after, he would be in the way to receive me, and inform me the result of my request. Agreeable to appointment I waited on him; from the kind manner with which he gave me his hand, I felt satisfied he had not taken offence at any remarks which the addresses contained. After some conversation together, he informed me the king had concluded to receive me at eleven o'clock to-morrow, and that he, the count, would undertake to interpret for me. I had been thoughtful, if my request was granted, how I was to find such a person to interpret for me as the king might in all respects approve of, but my good Master cared for me in this as well as in every other respect. The count then looking rather earnestly at me, said, "You do not mean to appear before the king in those clothes, do you?" the breaking my bottle of chocolate, independent of my clothes being very much worn, had given them a greasy appearance; I told him I had no others with me, as it was uncertain I should want my best until summer I had left them at Altona, intending to furnish myself with winter clothes when I reached Norway, but I would endeavour to do my best to smarten myself; at which he smiled; and thus this subject closed, with his requesting I would come to him the next morning, and he would take care of my being conducted to the palace, and would be there himself to introduce me to the king. On my way to my hotel, fresh trials began, by the enemy to all that is good bringing before the view of my mind my arrest at



Altona, with the difficulties I had to encounter in consequence of it; setting before me how much worse it would be likely to fare with me here, was offence taken at any thing I might have to communicate, by my now being at the very seat of government, and a government very different to that I was a subject of, for here the word of the king was law: but these buffetings of Satan were not permitted to be of long duration; and yet my baptisms were great, and no experienced, exercised brother or sister being near to console and comfort my tried mind, none I could look up to for help, but the great universal Parent of all. I set to work, did my best in cleaning and brushing my clothes and hat, which was much in the same trim as my clothes. I kept quiet in my apartment the remainder of the day, and, as may be supposed, passed an anxious night, under deep exercise of mind, that I might be preserved faithful, and deliver the whole counsel given me by my Divine Master.

I proceeded according to appointment, next day, to the count's residence, who received me with his usual kindness, and put me under the care of a confidential attendant to conduct me to the palace. Entering a covered passage which led to the interior of the palace, I was struck, or more properly my nerves not a little shook, at the sudden appearance of eight of the tallest, largest men I ever before saw, standing together under arms, whose enormous hair caps and mustachoes gave them a terrific appearance; their countenances also not manifesting a favourable disposition towards me, I supposed in consequence of my entering the palace with my hat on; although I doubt not this matter about my hat had been arranged by my kind friend the count, from the great respect shown me by the different officers I was with afterwards. I was first conducted into an apartment, where the king's messengers were; here a chair was kindly offered me, where I waited some time; perhaps the time appeared to me longer than it really was, because I found it very hard work to abide in that state of mind set forth by our holy Redeemer, "When ye shall be brought before kings and rulers for my sake, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak." The count at length arrived, and took charge of me; whilst he ordered my attendant to be in waiting on me, on my quitting the king again, and to be at my service if I had occasion for him. I was now taken by the count into the king's anti-room, amongst the great officers of state, to whom the count generally introduced me, and such as could speak English manifested a sociable disposition towards me: it was to be expected my keeping my hat on amongst them would excite attention, as this empty mark of respect is more adhered to in Denmark, than in any place I have been in on the Continent; but I could not observe the least appearance of disrespect manifested on account of it. It is some relief in trouble, or when under trial, to have a companion to share in the burden with us; but this not being permitted me, to labour after



resignation to my present allotment was my greatest interest. The door of the king's apartment at length opened, which caused my heart to feel all in motion; and the count requested I would follow him: at the door the king's chamberlain took off my hat, and kept it till my return into the anti-room again. On entering the king's apartment I found him in waiting to receive me: I introduced myself by a short religious communication, on which the king, through the count, replied, he felt obliged to me for what I had expressed to him, and that I could not have desired better things for him. I then informed the king what had induced me to leave my own home, and come on the Continent, with the manner in which I had been engaged at Altona, a part of his dominions, and also at Hamburgh, having the addresses to Altona, Hamburgh, the magistrates and clergy, with a German copy of the proposed regulations, and a Danish copy of my certificates, I requested the king's acceptance of them; to which he replied he would, and took them from me, saying it was pleasant to him to find my mind had been thus interested in the welfare of his dominions, and that it was his desire to promote, all in his power, religion amongst his subjects. A pause for a short space ensued, during which I found I must be willing to introduce a subject, on which I knew a deputation from Hamburgh had waited on the king, but had not succeeded in their attempts; I therefore requested liberty of the king to intrude on his time a little longer, to lay before him, for his serious consideration, a subject which I durst not omit. The reply was, "Go on." I then told the king it was respecting the little lottery; and what I was about to remark was not with a view to a reply; but as Altona and Hamburgh are so very near to each other, it must be obvious to the king, it is of importance to the welfare of both places, that friendship and a good understanding should be maintained between them, the better to preserve the internal quiet of each place, being under different governments; for if this friendship and good understanding, should by any means be broken in upon, it might in time prove the means of their becoming a great annoyance to each other; and there was reason to fear this friendship and good understanding was already broken in upon. I again asked leave to explain myself, and was requested, in a kind manner, to relieve my mind. I then said, I had been informed by persons in the government in Hamburgh, that they at one time had a little lottery in their state, but finding it to be so injurious to the poor, it was totally abolished in their state, in hopes Altona would have followed their example; but this not being the case, their views in abolishing the lottery in their own state were frustrated by their poor engaging in the lottery at Altona, thereby impoverishing themselves and families; that on a serious consideration of the subject, it cannot be denied but this lottery must be a great injury to the poor, for, in proportion as the public treasury is enriched hereby, the pockets of the poor must



be emptied, and they worsted. I then exhorted the king to abolish this little lottery, and raise the money it had produced towards the support of the state, by levying in some way a tax on the rich, which I believed would in the end afford the king much satisfaction. I then acknowledged the gratitude I felt for the king's kind attention to my remarks, and the desire which I felt that the remembrance of it might never be erased from my mind. The opportunity altogether so affected my feelings, I could not, when I closed, suppress my tears : the king and my very kind interpreter also appeared affected ; when I withdrew, the king took leave of me in a respectful manner. I returned with the count into the king's anti-room, who assured me he felt satisfied he had introduced me to the king. Here a fresh and unexpected trial presented ; from feeling something given me for the officers of state, who were in waiting to go into council ; but I was again strengthened to leave them that which my Divine Master entrusted me with, my kind friend, the count, again interpreting ; and what I had to offer appeared to be well received by them, for they kindly gave me their hands at our parting. I now put myself under the care of my attendant to my hotel ; with my mind relieved from that burden I had been labouring under ; feelings of humble gratitude arose for that Divine assistance, that had been afforded me this day, and I was favoured with a belief that faithfulness had marked my footsteps : I took it for a discharge from further service in Copenhagen. This little lottery is one the government has under its own care ; so small a sum as four pence may be advanced towards a share in it : I was informed from good authority, the time of drawing brings together such a concourse of ragged miserable objects who have ventured their all, to know the result, as cannot easily be conceived.

There being only one vessel left in the port bound for Christiana, and likely to be the last this season, I hastened to the merchant, under whose care I considered myself placed, to secure my passage to Norway ; feeling desirous to get quietly away from Copenhagen as soon as I well could. We went on board the vessel, but the prospect of my being in any respect made comfortable was very discouraging, she being only forty tons burden ; the cabin was so small I could stand in the middle of it, and nearly touch the sides with my hands : on account of the season of the year the stove was moved into the cabin to avoid the sea breaking over it, and putting the fire out ; the berth I was to sleep in was as close to the fire as could be, not to scorch the bedding, and here the cooking that was going forward must be performed ; all these circumstances taken into consideration, operated for awhile to discourage me ; but having heard such dismal accounts of the difficulties of an overland journey at this late season of the year, as the weather had already set in for severe frost and snow, and fearing the vacant berth should be secured by some other per-



son, I agreed for my passage. I however made a call upon my kind friend the doctor, and informed him of the steps which I had taken in order for my departure, when he gave me such reasons for my not proceeding in the vessel at this season of the year, as to confirm me it would be most prudent to relinquish this plan of going by her to Norway. I therefore engaged the merchant to settle with the captain in the best way he could; but in doing this there was no difficulty, for the captain expressed himself satisfied I had come to this conclusion, as he said, if the weather should be stormy, my being in the cabin would put them to difficulty, and they could not avoid being a great annoyance to me. Matters being thus arranged, I found my safety was to try and keep in the quiet, and let the morrow take thought for the things of itself.

My mind was introduced into exercise, on account of the queen and princesses, yet as I did not feel sufficient to justify an attempt to obtain an interview, I concluded my safety was in keeping quiet, not doubting but that if this exercise was of the Lord, way would open for its becoming matured, without care or exertion on my part, as I did not feel it laid upon me at present to move in it. I took an early opportunity of informing my kind friend the doctor, that I was clear of the captain of the vessel, and must submit to an overland journey to Christiana as early as matters could be arranged for it, desiring his advice in my movements in this respect. He proposed furnishing me with letters to Elsinore, to procure me letters when I crossed the Sound, and landed at Elsenburgh in Sweden; and he advised me to advertise for a travelling companion to Christiana. From accounts received of wrecks that have recently occurred on the coast to Norway, I esteemed it a mercy my intentions of going by sea were frustrated; not only as it respected the danger and difficulties I might have escaped, but as I now begin to fear my leaving Copenhagen by her would have been, as the prophet Isaiah describes, with haste and by flight, and would have laid a foundation for sorrow on my part. Next day I visited professor Muller, a serious character: we spent some time agreeably together; at our parting, he offered me a list of names in Christiana which he apprehended would be of service to me there, adding, "But there is that about you, that will be a sufficient introduction for you anywhere." I continued under exercise about the queen and princesses, yet no way opened in my own mind that justified my taking steps to obtain an interview. I made calls upon some of the persons whose names I had on the list, which I brought with me from Hamburg; also upon my kind friend the doctor, to inform him no reply had been made to my advertisement for a travelling companion. I had, agreeably to his advice, also advertised for a servant, to take charge of me to Christiana, requesting him, should a suitable person offer, to have my letters in readiness. He also told



me that one of the ladies who waited on the queen, who was a religious character, and spoke English well, residing in the Palace, requested I would make her a morning's visit: at the time I did not reply; but before I left him, I found if I did that which to me appeared to be right, I must say to him, "If thy friend will appoint a time, and I am informed of it, I feel quite at liberty to make her a visit:" this felt to my own mind like the opening again of a fresh line of service, and, at first view, was trying, as I knew not what it might lead to, nor when or where it would end; for every day's detention now, I understood, would endanger my being detained on the road, from the fall of snow that usually takes place about this season of the year. I heard nothing further about my proposed visit, until I called again upon the doctor for my letters; when he informed me his footman was gone to my hotel to conduct me to the Palace, where his friend would be in waiting to receive me: the footman soon returned and took charge of me. I passed the king's body-guards, as before described; ascending a flight of stairs on a landing, I met with four more of the like description, and ascending another flight of stairs, I met with two more of the like description: the pass being narrow, on my approaching the two latter sentinels, (I suppose from my having my hat on,) one of them viewed me with great bitterness in his countenance, muttering something which evidently bespoke evil towards me; this occasioned me some unpleasant sensations, and feelings of thankfulness arose when I considered myself out of the reach of his fire-arms. In the apartment of the doctor's friend, more of the attendants on the queen and princesses joined us: I took my seat with them, but not as if I felt myself a stranger; the like friendly familiarity manifested itself on their parts. We soon entered into serious conversation, which appeared to awaken in their minds various inquiries respecting our religious Society and its principles; desiring reasons why we differ from other religious professors on certain points. I was enabled to give such replies as I believe gave satisfaction. I produced my certificates, in the reading of which much interest was manifested, and observations were made thereon. After we had passed some time thus agreeably together, one of our company withdrew; she returned again, a young woman following her, of amiable countenance, in plain and simple attire: as she made up to me, her attendant informed me it was the princess royal: thus taken by surprise, for the moment I felt at a loss how properly to notice her. I informed our company, our usual way of showing respect to those we meet with was, by our offering them our hand, which I could gladly do to the princess if I should not give offence by my so doing. On which, the princess put out her hand to me, expressing the satisfaction my visit had afforded the king, inquiring if I had a family, and after their welfare. Further conversation for a time took place,



in as familiar a way as would have been the case had I been her equal, so easy was her carriage and manners. Feeling something stirring in my mind of a religious nature to communicate to the princess, I informed one of our company to that effect, requesting their aid as my interpreter: the princess being informed hereof, a short pause took place; during what I had to communicate, the princess appeared solid and attentive. On my acknowledging her kindness in giving me such a patient hearing, she replied, she felt obliged to me for the counsel I had given her, and at our parting she gave me her hand. Having reached the door of the apartment, she returned to express the desire which she felt I might be favoured to get safely along, and return to my family in peace. I now took my seat again amongst my kind friends and new acquaintance: the subject broken in upon by the entrance of the princess was resumed; soon after which a message came from the queen, saying, had she not been circumstanced as she then was, she would have seen me; but as she found I was likely soon to leave Copenhagen, if I would come to the Palace at six in the evening, she would receive me, and engage Count S—— to interpret for us: I returned for reply, I accepted of the kind offer the queen had made me. After spending some more time in the company of my kind friends, being as much at home as I could have felt myself in my own little habitation, we parted, under the pleasing prospect of our meeting again in the evening, and I was again put under the care of the doctor's footman to take me to my hotel. The interesting manner in which our time had been passed over, the unexpected visit from the princess, and the message from the queen, dissipated from my recollection the painful feelings I experienced on passing the last sentinel, nor was I aware of the circumstance until I was close to the man again; looking at him, I thought his countenance and manner of muttering was more desperate, his tone of voice more revengeful; I felt truly thankful to be out of his reach, and yet tender of noticing his conduct to any person, not knowing what the result of my complaint might be as respected the man.

In the evening, under the care of the doctor's footman, I proceeded to the Palace, at the time appointed: a person was ready to receive me, who conducted me into the grand saloon: here I found one of my kind friends I had so agreeably passed the morning with was in waiting; taking my seat by her, she said, "Your communication in the morning has been blessed to me to the present time: many of your remarks were as applicable to my state, as if you had long been acquainted with my situation, and such words in season, I believe, will long be remembered by me." We again entered into serious conversation, during which, on my remarking, I believed one cause why religion is at such a low ebb on the Continent, which I observed with sorrow, is



the laxity of the clergy : to which she replied, “Therefore we do not see that improvement in the morals of the people so desirable; for some of the clergy now take liberties which were not formerly practised, by attending the theatre and other places of amusement, whereby their example unfits them for the usefulness which they otherwise might be of amongst the people : and that is not all ; is it to be expected, if they are sent for to attend upon the sick, they can be in a fit state of mind to go from the theatre or ball-room to visit the bed-side of such ? I think not.” When she closed, another of the queen’s attendants, entering the saloon, said, the ladies waiting on the queen and princesses and the queen’s chamberlain were about to give me their company. I soon found myself amidst my friends, with whom I had spent my time so agreeably in the morning ; after awhile, the young princess was brought in, an interesting, unassuming young person, about sixteen years of age : the count also made one of our company. It being announced the queen was in waiting to receive me, the count led the way, the queen’s chamberlain taking off my hat on our entering the apartment in which the queen was : the queen gave me her hand in an affable manner, and with much earnestness addressed me, which the count gave me nearly as follows :—“Your visit to the king was satisfactory, and from the great esteem he feels for you, the queen regrets much her not being able to speak with you in your own language, but the count will do his best for us both.” The queen then inquired if I had a family, and after their welfare—my own health, with various other matters. Feeling something in my mind of a religious nature to communicate, I informed the count thereof, who acquainted the queen of it, when a pause took place. Having fully relieved my mind of what came before me in this way, the queen expressed her gratitude for what I had offered, and that my mind had felt so interested in their welfare ; she also hoped the princess would profit by the advice I had given her ; that it was her greatest desire she might be found coming up in the way of her duty to her Maker : she then expressed her concern for my safe guidance and peaceful return to my family. On my querying, would a few books explanatory of our principles be acceptable, the queen replied, not only acceptable, but she should feel thankful for them : at our parting, the queen gave me her hand again. I returned to my friends, I hope truly thankful this visit was thus well got through. I was again put under the care of the doctor’s footman, and returned to my hotel, making sweet melody in my heart to the Lord, who, in mercy, watched over me, by not suffering me to make the hasty move I should have done, had I gone away by the vessel.

Having now a pretty clear evidence my service here was nearly at a close, and that it would be safest for me to take further steps



for my departure ; for there appeared now no other way for me, than either to push forward to Christiana without loss of time, or remain, and winter at Copenhagen, which I dreaded the very thoughts of. The prospect of procuring a servant was very uncertain ; the frost had set in very severe ; the snow being already deep, and I was informed, from the look of the clouds, there was a probability of a greater fall than has yet been this season ; I therefore requested the hotel-keeper and his family to make inquiry on my behalf : the only applicant in consequence of this second attempt was a man of colour, who professed to speak English ; he had lived in the service of the hotel-keeper ; but I found, on my inquiry into his character, they were very cautious in saying much on that head ; and that which I could learn about him, rather tended to confirm my mind in that very unfavourable opinion I had at first sight of him. I endeavoured to know my mind brought into a willingness to accept of his services, although the prospect of putting myself in the hands of such an unprincipled man, to whom I was a total stranger, during a journey, I was told, of nearly three hundred and fifty miles, which it would take ten or twelve days to accomplish, was a fresh trial of my faith : but in this time of extremity my Divine Master in mercy renewed this assurance in my mind, that the same invisible arm of power, which had been, in such a remarkable manner, made bare for my help and deliverance to the present time, if I continued to lean upon it and confide in it, would support me and bring me safe through to the end of my journey, whatever were the difficulties I might meet with.

Having thus far arranged for my departure, I called to take leave of my kind friend the Count S—— ; we passed some time together in conversation on the slave-trade : this afforded me an opportunity of explaining to his satisfaction a circumstance he had heard of, namely, that there were Quakers in America who continued to hold their fellow-creatures in bondage, which he lamented. I replied, I believed such individuals are not in membership with the Society of Friends, and therefore the Society cannot be accountable for their conduct ; they either have been disowned for immoral conduct, or for persisting to refuse to liberate their slaves agreeable to the regulations of the Society, or they may be persons who attend our religious meetings, conform in dress and address, but never were in membership with the Society : we parted affectionately. A fear has at times prevailed in my mind which I brought away with me, in reference to the attendants on the queen, whom I met with at the Palace ; and this fear continuing with me, I saw no way for my relief but by being willing to take up my pen, and as matter arose, to commit it to paper ; this I accordingly did, which was as follows : the delivery of which a kind friend undertook.



TO SUCH OF THE ATTENDANTS ON THE QUEEN, WHOSE COMPANY I WAS FAVOURED WITH AT THE PALACE, THE OTHER EVENING.

“ Respected Friends,

“ Believing, if I had not so hastily departed from the palace, I should have had a little tribute to have left with you, and not feeling quite comfortable on account of my unfaithfulness, I sit down to pen what may come before me in the line of religious duty; hoping it will meet your acceptance, as we are never likely to meet again in mutability, but to be far separated from each other as to the outward. I feel solicitous that the union of spirit, which I believe was so mutually felt when I was in the enjoyment of your company, may continue to the end of our days; and that we never may be wanting in a concern for each other's welfare; individually so running as to obtain the crown, and so fighting as to have the victory, and not as those who run at uncertainty, by fits and by starts, not as those who beat the air. But if this is our merciful experience, (short of which we should not dare to rest satisfied,) I find it is indispensably necessary that we continually, and without wavering, look unto Jesus, with a single eye to his honour, in all our actions and transactions amongst men; knowing him, who was the author and finisher of the saints' faith, in like manner to become the author and finisher of our faith, who, for the joy set before him, endured the cross, despised the shame, and is now sat down at the right hand of God the Father; making intercession for the sons and daughters of men, but in an especial manner for those who, in the expressive language of conduct are testifying to others, they have none in heaven but the Lord, nor in all the earth they desire in comparison of their God; that he is indeed, in their view, the chief amongst ten thousands, and the altogether lovely one. These have experimentally to say, of a truth he is the wonderful Counsellor, speaking in their souls—to their states and conditions, as never man yet spake, solving all their doubts and dissipating all their fears; because his inspeaking voice, as formerly, continues to be spirit and life, quickening and animating to a willingness to follow Christ whithersoever he may be pleased to lead, or in whatsoever he may require them to do, or to leave undone: he is not only to these a wonderful Counsellor, making them wiser than all their teachers can possibly do; but they know him to be the mighty God, the everlasting Father and Prince of Peace; availingly saying to the weak ‘Be strong;’ and to those who have no might of their own, ‘Put on strength in the name of the Lord;’ strengthening the hanging down hands and confirming the feeble knees, of such as are ready to faint and grow



weary, enabling them to make straight steps to their feet in the way of holiness—that way which is cast up for the ransomed and redeemed of God to walk in. For notwithstanding such may at times have to mourn over their spiritual languor, and say, in the bitterness of their souls, ‘to will is present with me, but how to perform that which I see to be my duty, I know not;’ yet as patience has its perfect work, such will know, that help still continues to be laid upon one that is mighty to save and able to deliver, and that to the uttermost, all that come unto God, through faith in Christ Jesus our Lord. For although the youth may faint and grow weary, and the young men utterly fall, yet the promises of God stand sure, that ‘those who wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount upward with wings as eagles,’—the wings of faith in the sufficiency of the Divine power to make them more than conquerors,—and of love to the cause of truth and righteousness in the earth; ‘they shall run and not be weary, and walk and not faint;’ ‘thine eye shall see the King in his beauty, and behold the land that is very far off;’ and know Jerusalem to be a quiet habitation, at times participating in that holy quietude of mind as an earnest or foretaste of that which is to come; and if this earnest or foretaste so far surpasses in reality any earthly delight, and which all who have in any degree tasted thereof cannot but acknowledge it does, what will the full enjoyment of this eternal reward be! Let these considerations act as a spur to our diligence, to be willing, each one, through holy aid, to do our very best to press forward to the mark for the prize, which is all the Almighty requires of us; but this he looks for, and then he will not fail to bless our best endeavours, and make them fruitful unto holiness, which is the mark we are to aim at, that we may obtain the prize. ‘Be ye holy, for I, the Lord your God, am holy;’ for without holiness we cannot see the Lord to our comfort. In thus doing our very best, the testimony of the apostle will become our experience, that, through Christ strengthening us, we shall be able to do all things, pass through the troop of temptation and besetments of time, escape being taken captive by our pleasures and lusts, leap over the wall of sin and disobedience, overcome those dispositions and inclinations, which, until overcome, will continue to be as a wall of separation between us and our God, to all eternity,—that impassable gulf we read of between us and heaven; for until this old man with his deeds, which are corrupt, is put off, we cannot experience a putting on the new man, Christ Jesus the Lord from heaven, the quickening Spirit; which I crave for you all, as for my own soul, and bid you God speed, remaining very affectionately, your well-wishing friend,

“Copenhagen,  
7th of 12th month, 1821.”

“THOMAS SHILLITOE.”



I waited on my kind friend the doctor, requesting my letters ; when he informed me, he had been in conversation with the king this morning, who expressed his desire some of our Society, who were the right sort of Quakers, would settle in his dominions ; saying, as far as was in his power, he would do his best for their relief, where they had scruples of conscience, but much would depend on the manner of their settling : if they should spread themselves abroad amongst the people, it might prevent his giving them that relief so fully as he would desire to do, especially as it respected the conscript law ; for although an absolute monarch, yet it was his desire, as much as possible, to preserve peace amongst his subjects. Therefore, if Friends were to come as settlers, and spread themselves abroad, and he was to excuse them from a compliance with the conscript law and other laws of the state, against which they had a conscientious scruple, in preference to others of his subjects, this preference would be likely to produce an envious disposition in the minds of their neighbours toward them, and induce persecution in a way from which he might not be able fully to relieve them. But should they incline to settle as a colony, he had a large track of country in Jutland at his own disposal, good land and good air, which could be purchased at a very low price, where, without exposing themselves to difficulty, with respect to their scruples of conscience, they might be able to live in quiet : so much I was requested to transmit to my friends in England, and I was to refer to the doctor for further information, if necessary.

I now took an affectionate leave of the doctor and his family, they saying, at our parting, my visit to Copenhagen would long remain in their affectionate remembrance, as will also their unremitting attention to me continue with me. This parting visit to the doctor cheered me not a little, and revived a hope in my mind, that my coming single-handed, as I had done, to Copenhagen, was in the line of Divine appointment, and that the good cause had not suffered through me. I began to feel like a bird whose wing-feathers had been clipped, but grown again ready to take its flight. No other offer being made as a care-taker for me but the man of colour above mentioned, as no time must now be lost for my proceeding, fresh trials commenced, which I found I must, as much as possible, keep out of sight, or they would be likely to overwhelm me ; assured, as I was, all this was permitted in mercy to my soul, to humble and keep down the creature, and drive me home, for future preservation and help, to an all-wise and beneficent Creator, who had done so much for me ; and however severe this thorn in the flesh may prove, and my faith may be put to the test, as to a hair's breadth, during this long, dreary journey before me, I believe that I shall be cared for to the end of it by Him, without whose notice a sparrow falls not to the ground. Thus, in unmerited loving-kindness, my good Master deals with me,



after having owned me by his help, and brought me through many difficulties; lest the creature should plume itself on what has been accomplished, and be tempted to take to itself that which only and alone is due to the Creator: for so far as we are in any way made instrumental of good to others, our qualification is of the Lord and not of ourselves. As I saw no way for me but to send for this man of colour, and with the help of my friends make as secure a bargain with him as could be; this was accordingly done. He twice fixed his time of meeting us to come to terms, but did not keep to his appointment. I made a third attempt for him to meet us, which proved effective.

On our attempting to treat with him, he set so high a value on his abilities to care for me, and manage my money to the best advantage, having before travelled in the same capacity, and he was so exorbitant in his demands, that we could not come to terms with him; we therefore agreed to meet again next morning. I passed a trying night, aware I must comply with the best terms that could be made with him, or winter here, being informed those who were in the habit of acting in this capacity would not venture out at this season of the year. We met again: when he entered the room, I viewed him amidst hope and fear, his sharpening disposition more manifesting itself than it had yet done: whilst my friends were doing their best to bring him to terms, this query passed my mind, Must I commit myself to the controul of this unprincipled man, for so I thought I clearly felt him to be, and as wicked, dark a spirit as I ever before had met with. Pausing and looking on him, the evidence in my own mind was so clear that I must submit, and cast my care on Him who had all power to chain down this man's evil disposition, whereby he would not be suffered to harm my person, that I was enabled to inform my friends they must do their best with him for me, and I must submit to place myself under him and proceed to Elsinore; this, after much difficulty, they accomplished, and an agreement was drawn up and signed by him, that he might not take any advantage of me at my journey's end. He demanded a sum in advance to purchase warm clothing, but none ever appeared whilst we were together. We had twenty-four miles of bad road to travel this night, and it was dark by four o'clock: I procured my passport, and a carriage was waiting on us at the time appointed, which felt cheering to my mind; although, from the quantity of snow that was falling, and the intense cold state of the air, it looked discouraging; but my care-taker was not come. After waiting considerably beyond the time, he made his appearance; on one of my friends requesting to see his passport he had none: fears were now excited in the minds of my friends, he either had not applied for one or could not procure such a ticket from his landlord as would procure him one; and the police-office was



now closed, and would not open again until four in the afternoon. The horses were ordered out of the carriage, as I saw no way but to wait the police-office being opened again, and the result of his attempting to obtain a passport. Although this was a fresh trial of faith and patience, yet I considered there was cause for thankfulness on my part, as the probability was, had he proceeded with me without a passport, he would either have been imprisoned at Elsinore, or I should have been left to shift for myself, or I must have been detained there or come back with him. I found doubts were entertained he would not be able to procure a passport to proceed with me: I now felt as if I must give up all prospects of my getting from Copenhagen this winter; I sat down overwhelmed in distress, and none I could open my mind to but Him, who I was yet favoured to believe had directed my course to Norway this way; who in mercy again condescended to give me assurance, that although I might to myself seem hedged in as on every hand, unable to see any way to escape from my present difficulties, all should end well; and in that faith I rose from the seat on which I had been pensively reclining, enabled to cast away my sackcloth, wash and anoint, and appear amongst my friends with a cheerful countenance. Before five o'clock my care-taker made his appearance again with a passport, and we proceeded: the night setting in dark, made our journey tedious, and we did not arrive at our hotel until eleven o'clock at night: our carriage being open in the front I suffered much from the cold.

First-day morning, I concluded to keep quiet at my hotel, except procuring my letters, until the people had returned from their places of worship: in the afternoon, there being a boat then to cross the Sound for Elsenburgh in Sweden, taking a suitable opportunity to present my letters, and procure others to Elsenburgh, we proceeded to the boat. On our way, an agreeable-looking, genteel young man, a Dane, addressed me in English, offering his assistance in any way he could serve me; he took the charge of clearing my luggage at the custom-house, my passport at the guard-house, and had me safely seated in the boat, and kept in sight as long as we could see each other; although our time was short for communications, yet I thought there was a union of spirit experienced that words could not convey. We proceeded in a small open boat,—the passage across the Sound being about six miles: on our landing I began to look for difficulties, on account of my keeping on my hat at the police-office, as we were obliged to appear together, being included in one passport, and my care-taker was very lavish with his compliments: at the guard-house the officer on duty treated me with great respect, requesting my care-taker to inform me the necessary passports should be sent to my hotel, to allow of an early proceeding on



our way next morning. Reaching our hotel, I was comforted in finding our landlord spoke English: here I purchased a sling-seat, which I afterwards found a great accommodation. My landlord told me when I received my passport, I must go to the governor and show myself, as it was a practice required of all foreigners: but a message came from the governor, saying, he would not require my attendance, which I was told was a favour shown me, but why I did not understand. Having a letter given me by the English consul to a friend of his at this place, to assist me in any way I needed, although I was cared for by my landlord with every thing I wanted; yet, as I considered it a respect due to my friend's kindness, who furnished this letter, to wait on the person to whom it was addressed; I proceeded to his house, and found in company with the master of the house two of his friends, one of whom spoke English: serious conversation took place and continued some time. When I was about to depart, the person who spoke English said, "Do you not remember to have seen me before?" I was not able to recognise him; on which he replied, "I am the person who, in the police-office at Copenhagen, solicited your company to Elsinore, as you were going there as well as myself; since that time I have felt interested in your preservation, from the agreeable impression your countenance made on my mind at that time, and which I believe will long be in my remembrance:" he expressed his regret that his business was not accomplished, or he could care for me to Gottenburgh, the place of his residence; he furnished me with the following letter to his family:—

Translation.

"Elsinburgh, 10th December, 1821.

"The bearer of this, Mr. T. Shillitoe, who intends to travel to Norway, do I introduce to your acquaintance, and beg you to do every thing for him, in order to make him on his journey as comfortable as possible; help him in every respect, and try to furnish him with every obtainable convenience.

"J. M. LUNDBERG."

This unexpected occurrence was fresh cause for humbling my mind, producing feelings of gratitude, in the first place, to my Almighty Care-taker, and then to this my stranger-friend. My kind friend at Elsinore advised me to travel by *furbo*, which is, forwarding a messenger from station to station, to be provided with horses at such times as they are wanted: this is attended with additional expense, but greatly facilitates the journey, and at times is a saving in the end; the stages seldom exceed seven English miles: the post-horses are furnished by the farmers, some of whom live several miles from the stations. A merchant, who had arrived from Gottenburgh, advised our taking the com-

mon run of the road and save this expense, as at this season of the year there was so little travelling on the road ; which we concluded to do.

Second-day, we proceeded before it was day-light in a small open cart, the body fixed on the axle-tree : we met with no difficulty about horses the first two stages, but at the third station a company of strolling players had engaged all the horses, whereby we were detained two hours, and we lost six hours in this way to-day : they were on their way to Gottenburgh as well as ourselves, and therefore, to escape them in future, I learnt where their stopping-place was for the night, resolved to travel late to get a stage before them, which we accomplished by eleven o'clock at night ; by this means we saw no more of them : we gave our *furbo* in charge of the landlord, whose business it was to send it forward. Every thing about the house was so filthy I could hardly eat what they provided for me, or get into my bed.

Third-day, we proceeded again at four o'clock this morning, fearing the players should start early and overtake us, my being in a house with them was to me distressing : however we were comfortably off as to horses this day, but miserable as to carts and provision : by travelling late we made a good day's journey. By this time I was fully convinced I had committed myself to a man who would manage my money to his own use. On our reaching the station at night, I ordered our cart to be ready to start at four the next morning, taking care our *furbo* was sent forward ; the necessity of making the best of my way to Christiana was strongly impressed on my mind, independent of the apprehensions I entertained, in consequence of the inhabitants bringing out their snow-plows to the road-side, that a great fall of snow was soon expected : but we did not reach Gottenburgh until a late hour, worn down by hard travelling from the badness of the road, jolting of the carts, and exposed to the extremity of the frost, and the want of suitable food, and suffering in mind also, in consequence of the quantity of spirits the man, my care-taker, swallowed down. From the manner in which I clearly saw my money was wasting, I attempted to remonstrate with him, but I found I must keep quiet. I procured a messenger to conduct me to the house of the merchant I was to apply to, in order to have my Swedish money changed for Norway currency, but it was too late to transact such business that night ; the merchant proposed coming to my hotel next morning. I had so much knowledge of the currency as to be able to ascertain that more than half of my money was expended ; I was not yet half-way to Christiana, and I had no means of obtaining more ; whereby the probability was, I should not be able to reach my journey's end for want of money. I retired to bed under great distress of mind, unable to discern how I was to reach Christiana, and to turn back, I should be no better off, under the care of a drunkard, a



swearer, and a dishonest man, whose word I could not place confidence in. In this trying situation, during the night I could see no way for my relief: as Gottenburgh is a port where goods are shipped for England, by my supporting myself here with the money I had left, I might return to England by the first vessel that sailed for any of our ports: but this prospect involved me in very distressing feelings of mind. Whilst thus struggling with accumulated difficulties, look which way I would, strength was again in mercy given me to pour out my complaint before that all-beneficent Being; who yet in mercy permitted me a glimmering of hope, that my taking this course to Christiana had been under his direction, and bringing again before the view of my mind the assurance He favoured me with before leaving Copenhagen: but where my help was to come from, continued to be veiled from me. Earnest were my cries, that the wormwood and the gall, thus permitted to be meted out, might not be meted in vain, but tend to humble and keep down the creature, and bring it under subjection to its Creator.

Although the cloud that had been permitted to come over my mind had a little broke away, and a glimmering of sunshine appeared, yet when the merchant gave me his company in the morning, my situation resumed its former distressing aspect: he seeing I was in trouble, for I could not conceal it, when I laid before him the cause of my distress, he kindly offered to advance all the money I stood in need of to carry me to my journey's end comfortably. I gave him the money I had left, on which he told me nearly two-thirds of the money I brought from Copenhagen was expended, and that I was not half-way on my journey: he then proposed my accompanying him to a merchant who frequently travelled the route I was to pursue, in hopes of his being able to afford me some help on my way. On entering the house of this person, my kind friend informed me he had been educated in the principles of the Jews, but had embraced Christianity: he appeared kindly disposed, yet it was very little information he could afford me. Feeling something stirring in my mind for the master of the house, strength was given me to put him in remembrance, that unless he had really experienced the one saving baptism of the Holy Ghost and fire, his change of religious profession would be of no avail, with more to that effect; all which he appeared to receive in an agreeable disposition of mind, saying, he did not know but that he was as good a Christian before he renounced the religion of his education, as he now was. When we left, my friend expressed his hope what I had communicated, coming upon him so unexpectedly from a stranger, would make such an impression on his mind as to prove of future advantage to him: this act of faithfulness afforded me a ray of hope I was still preserved an object of Divine re-



gard. My kind friend, the merchant, willing to help me in my difficulties, made a further attempt; from a friend of his, who frequently took the route I was to take, and who had made correct memorandums of distances, stopping-places at night, and expenses, he procured the necessary particulars, which he put me in possession of, giving the man an account of every day's work, the time for starting and reaching our sleeping-place at night, the expense of *furbo*-horses and carts, and his own expenses, giving him each day's money, charging me in the presence of the man not to advance any further sum, except on my own account. The man hesitated proceeding under such restraint, but my friend made the account out so clear to him, he was obliged to yield, and I had to take nearly one-sixth part of my money to Christiana. Matters being thus arranged, my kind friend encouraged me to believe I should get well through to Christiana; but my trials were not yet come to a close. After taking an affectionate farewell of my friend, who had arranged so kindly for me, we proceeded on our journey; the night was dark and the roads bad. I felt thankful we reached Hide safe, where we were to sleep, although at a late hour.

Sixth-day morning, we started at four o'clock: the heavy fog and great fall of snow we had to travel in, at this early hour in the morning, and in an open cart, would have been more trying, had I not provided myself with an oil-cloth dress, fearing, if my fur coat and cap became wet, they would not only be useless, but might prove a burden to me, from the difficulty I must expect to meet with to have them sufficiently dry as to make it safe for me to put them on again: my oil-cloth dress shielded me from the intense cold and fog, and the snow that fell was easily got quit of. We frequently broke our harness to-day, and lost our linchpins, which is no uncommon circumstance in travelling in these farmers' carts: to supply the place of a linchpin that has been lost, the driver cuts a stick out of the hedge, and he proceeds, seemingly unconcerned as to the consequences that may occur, such as our being turned out of the cart on the mountain-road down the dangerous precipices we passed close to the edge of, and over bridges, where the water was deep, and no guard to prevent accidents. We did not reach Quistram, our night's quarters, until late, and we had to wait long for our horses at some places, occasioned by the *furbo*-money being kept back, no doubt by the man. My stock of white bread being exhausted, and only black sour bread to be procured, I began to suffer on this account.

Seventh-day, proceeded as the route was laid out by my kind friend at Gottenburgh: we were to reach the steep mountain we had to descend, also a river, before it was dark; and to reach Wassguard



in Norway at an early hour ; but we had to wait for horses at every station to-day, whereby we did not reach the mountain until near seven in the evening. It was now so dark I could not see any part of the way we had to go ; but a terrifying description had been given me by the merchant at Gottenburgh of this steep I had to descend : I therefore resolved to do my best for my preservation, and concluded to walk behind the cart, keeping hold of the tail-board ; this I was able to endure for awhile, frequently driving my feet against large pieces of the rock that stood up in the road, and at other times, on a sudden dropping into holes : at length the descent was so great, I durst no longer remain behind. I secured the arm of the driver, who himself had been obliged to abandon the cart, and with much difficulty, kept on my feet to the bottom, from the mud and stones we had to combat with. We now had water to cross ; from the darkness of the night, I knew not how I was to find my way to get safely into the boat. I proposed to my caretaker to offer to hire a candle and lantern, but it was not to be procured : I began to get low in my mind and feeble in body, through fatigue and want of nourishment. Plenty of sour bread and brandy I found was everywhere to be had, neither of which I dare partake of. A stranger observing the difficulty I was under, who was acquainted with the river-bank, kindly gave me his arm into the boat, caring for me until I was safe on the bank of the other side. On my landing, I was kindly invited into the ferry-house, which, from the cleanly appearance of it, I gladly accepted of : we had now six English miles to Wassguard, where we did not arrive till a late hour, fatigued, wet and hungry.

A very trying circumstance occurred this afternoon, which, for near two hours after we left the station, kept my mind in a state of great anxiety, not knowing what the result might be. At each station where the traveller changes horses, previous to his leaving, a book is brought to him, in which he is required to write his name, nation, place of abode, where he last came from, where he is going, and number of horses he hired, with a space for complaints if the horses were not ready by the time the *furbo* required, or if the keepers' of the station or driver's conduct were improper. I had entered all the particulars required of me, and no complaints about the horses not being ready, it being clear to me the keepers of the stations were not to blame, as appeared uniformly to be the case since we left Gottenburgh. Just as we were ready to get into our cart, on a sudden, my care-taker seized hold of the book and erased what I had written, and wrote in Danish, what I could not tell ; but from the rage he appeared in, from, I suppose, his brandy not pleasing him, either in quantity or quality, I concluded he had entered complaints that would rouse the tempers of the keepers of the station, and we should have the police after us. I remonstrated with him on account of what he had done, telling



him, in my view, he had no right to make erasures in their book, which was under the inspection of an officer of the police; that in consequence of his erasing what I had written, we might have the police after us, and if I should be considered as implicated in what he had done, I had no means of making my defence, independent of our being prevented from pursuing our journey: all the satisfaction I could have from him was, with an oath, "No ketches, no have'e;" however we heard no more of it, which I esteemed a favour. Having a good fire in my room, I dried my wet clothes, which was the only comfort the house afforded, every thing in it having misery stamped upon it. I did my best to swallow my supper and breakfast, assured they must partake of the filth so apparent both to sight and scent everywhere about the house. During our journeying to-day, I had been frequently thoughtful how I was to dispose of myself to-morrow, it being First-day. Feeling pressed in my mind to make my way to Christiana, as my health was suffering through long fasting and want of rest, I concluded to start as usual at four in the morning, so as to reach the end of our second stage at nine in the morning, and not proceed again until afternoon, which would allow my care-taker and the driver an opportunity, if they inclined, to attend a place of worship: I therefore ordered our *furbo* to be drawn out accordingly. The man called me in the morning, and I hastened to get my breakfast, but the horses were not ready. When we came to the next station, although so much behind our time, we had to wait near an hour for the horses: it was of no use my questioning my care-taker about the cause of this delay, as I could not believe him if he spoke the truth, and I had no means of obtaining information from the keeper of the station. We did not reach the second station until eleven o'clock, and I found I must silently submit to these impositions, fearing, if I should rouse this man's resolute, determined spirit, as he had in his possession the money that was to carry us to Christiana, he would leave me on the road, amongst persons to whom I should not be able to make myself understood so as to be helped forward. When the afternoon came, our horses were not ready by the time appointed, and thus it continued throughout the day: this threw us so in the night, which being very dark, the roads deep in snow, and in other places with mud from the heavy rains, that we were obliged to stop one stage short of what I had proposed; but my disappointment was abundantly compensated by the clean, comfortable appearance of every thing about the station, for which I felt truly thankful. I gladly arranged for our journey to-morrow, being informed I was now only twenty-two English miles from Christiana; the thoughts of which seemed to give wings to my mind: although worn down as I was, and willing as I should have been to have rested my weary bones in



bed, I concluded to start again as usual at four next morning, doing my best to prevent my being imposed upon relative to horses ; I then retired to rest, comforted that the time was nearly arrived when I was likely to become my own master again ; yet when the morning came I very reluctantly left my bed, dreading another twenty-two miles on these bad roads, and in the uneasy carts ; however, after a clean, comfortable breakfast, I was enabled to take courage, and we proceeded, and were favoured to reach Christiana about one at noon ; thankful, truly thankful did I feel to that Divine Power who had thus, in his adorable mercy, so many ways displayed the all-sufficiency of his subduing, supporting, never-failing arm, both as it respected my own mind, my poor, almost-worn-out body, and the poor, dark-spirited, wicked individual I had for more than ten days been in the hands of.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

ON my arriving at the lodgings of my kind friend Enoch Jacobson, it was a fresh trial of patience to find he was from home, and I was unable to understand from any of the family when he would return; I was weary and hungry, longing to reach the lodgings provided for me. On his return, I told him, the only request I had to make of him was, to take me to my place of abode, which he complied with; but on my entering the tavern, my mind felt assured it was not a safe place for me to take up my abode in. My kind friend observing I was not comfortable at the prospect of taking up my quarters there, arranged matters for my accommodation in the family of Hans Erricksens; here I was most comfortably cared for during my stay in Christiana. In conversation with my kind friend Enoch Jacobson, I became afresh confirmed that the route I had taken to Christiana was by Divine direction; for had I proceeded to Norway, agreeable to my prospect when I left my own home, Enoch Jacobson would have been absent from Christiana, and some of the Friends of Stavanger also, on my arrival there; whereby my difficulties at Christiana might have been very great, from the want I should have felt of that help I had from him at times as an interpreter and companion. O, adorable wisdom in thus leading me about and instructing me! may I be found walking worthy of these His favours!

Third-day, my mind being no longer occupied about my getting forward from day to day, I began more sensibly to feel the soreness of my flesh and bones, also great weakness for want of a proper supply of nourishment; which I was fully satisfied nothing but time could relieve. To-day the rain began to fall in great quantities, and continued, with little intermission, for several days, whereby I understood the roads became so deep in mud as to render them almost impassable. These rains were succeeded by severe frosts, in consequence of which the roads became so rough, my body hardly could have endured to journey forward; but let me not say how wonderfully I have made my way, but rather how wonderfully a kind Providence has made way for me;



for nothing short of his merciful interposition could have effected what has been thus brought about.

Fourth-day morning, I enjoyed a privilege I had not done for six months before, of sitting down in a regular appointed meeting of those professing our religious principles.

First-day, 23d of 12th month, 1821, attended the two meetings, in which a few strangers gave us their company, and which were held in quiet: my friend Enoch Jacobson not being equal to receive and translate long sentences, by care I was enabled to accommodate him, and to order my mode of expressions to suit his ability. In the evening we had the company of a student, who occasionally officiates as a preacher amongst the Lutherans. Near the time he was about to depart, feeling something in my mind for him, I felt tried at the prospect, not knowing how it would be received, and I hesitated until he was on his feet to go; but strength was in this needful time dispensed, whereby I was enabled to desire my interpreter to request he would take his seat again, which he appeared to do as hesitatingly as I had come forward with my request. After we had quietly taken our seats again, I believed it was required of me to tell him there was a hard lesson, which every true gospel minister had to learn, and which he must learn, if the word preached by him profited his hearers: he must renounce the spirit of the world; not only its more gross pollutions, but those which might be considered more refined in their nature; such as the customs, fashions, maxims and manners of the world, all of which, if we come to view them through the true medium, the light of Christ Jesus in our own hearts, we shall see are not of the Father, but of the wicked one; (for example goes before precept and actions speaks louder than words;) and that it was my firm belief, for want of a proper care on the part of some of the priesthood in these respects, the people appeared in such a general way to be going headlong to destruction on the Continent, where my lot had been cast.

My interpreter informed me, the young man, retorting at my sentiments, attempted to prove, that though the conduct of a priest might not be consistent with the doctrines and precepts of the gospel he preached, yet, if his preaching was sound and orthodox, although his example was opposed to what he preached, it might have a good effect on his hearers; and a while he contended in support of these sentiments. But being enabled to labour with him, to convince him of the fallacy of such reasonings, he acknowledged to the truth of what I had advanced, and spent the remainder of the evening with us very agreeably; and from remarks he made at our parting, we were encouraged to hope it had been a profitable time to him. I retired to bed much exhausted, but

thankful my heavenly Father so watched over me, as not to suffer the young man to depart without my thus clearing my mind towards him.

Fourth-day, the usual meeting being held was a time of Divine favour.

First-day, attended the two meetings: some strangers gave us their company. In the afternoon meeting I was led to speak so pointedly to a state present, as tried me not a little, after I took my seat again; in which tried condition I continued to the close of the meeting, fearing I had been led astray, in what I had thus communicated, by the grand adversary, and thereby sadly exposed myself. This buffeting I was permitted to endure, doubtless in great wisdom, to humble and keep down the creature; until a friend, who might observe the sadness of countenance I manifested, informed me that what I had had to deliver in the afternoon meeting was as applicable to the conduct and general character of an individual present, as it could have been, had I been acquainted with his whole proceedings for a long time past, and that the individual received it as belonging to himself. I thought I never more sensibly felt, than during my labours this afternoon, the necessity of the instrument becoming like a clean tube, through which liquor passes from one vessel to another, free from the defilements of all creaturely wisdom, activity, and from all the obstructions of the creaturely will in doing or not doing. In the evening we had the company of the student before alluded to.

Third-day, the commencement of another year; to me a memorable beginning, which I believe was the case with the family where my lot is cast. Some portions of my visit to Copenhagen opened before the view of my mind, accompanied with a sense of the savour of that good I was favoured to experience, during my religious engagements there, which produced a holy quiet in me; and, on my taking my seat with the family at the dinner-table, this feeling I was thus introduced into, appeared to circulate, as from vessel to vessel, until most present in degree manifested a participating in it, so that little conversation took place during our sitting together, and we separated reluctantly. "Gather up the fragments, that nothing may be lost," was the watch-word given me; I therefore endeavoured to avoid, as much as possible, unnecessary conversation the remainder of the day, lest that which I had thus been permitted to taste of the good word of life, and the powers of the world to come, should be lavished away.

Fourth-day, 2nd of 1st mo. 1822, attended the usual meeting, at the close of which was to have been held their two months' meeting, but it was adjourned in consequence of the absence of one of their little company.



Sixth-day. Feasting and merry-making at this time is followed up by persons of all ranks, to a greater degree than I ever before heard of. I found it to be my place to protest against it in the family where I was, by keeping to my own apartment, when they invited their parties, except on one occasion, when a few persons, whom they professed to esteem sober, orderly individuals, were coming to take coffee with them in the afternoon. But my thus giving up to the entreaties of others placed me in a trying situation. The coffee-drinking being over, I very soon was convinced, from the repeated roar of laughter the conversation produced, that their sober, orderly dispositions were only, as it were, skin-deep, and not the effect of true submission to the all-regulating influence of the grace of God. Two young men, professing to be under preparation for the ministry, appeared the foremost in promoting conversation and practices, which occasioned the uproar and levity that took place. The company being dispersed, I took an early opportunity with the family, on the subject of their guests, for spending time in such a reproachful manner; and the certain sad effects that must be produced thereby in the minds of most, if not all: these observations were, I understood, carried to all the parties in this evening diversion. The two young men who were professing to be candidates for the pulpit, had such hold on my mind, that I was led to crave, I might be found faithful, should it be required of me to labour with them on the subject of their conduct at these evening diversions, humiliating as the task may appear to be.

Feeling drawings in my mind to visit the bishop of Christiana, accompanied by my kind interpreter, we proceeded to his palace at Opslo: he received us respectfully. I laid before him the views I had taken, of the reproachful manner in which the latter part of the First-day of the week was passed in Christiana, and my firm belief the Almighty looks for the whole of one day in seven to be set apart for religious purposes; in which remarks he professed fully to unite, and at our parting expressed his satisfaction with the call thus made him.

First-day, attended the two meetings in course. Returned from the afternoon meeting, hoping to pass a quiet evening; but, alas! I was disappointed herein; for this feasting and merry-making disposition prevailed, treating all days alike, one person after another, (without breach of charity it may be said,) void of religious exercise of mind, coming into the family; I therefore retired to an adjoining room. But here my quiet was soon broken in upon, by the sudden bursting into the room I was in of a number of persons, masked and dressed to personate different characters; which I was told is a practice followed up at this season of the year, on First-day evenings, in Christiana, by individuals going from house

to house, introducing, as was the case in our family, uproar and confusion; making speeches that, I could observe, tended to excite such feelings of levity, as would in time be likely to produce evil fruits: no quiet settlement was to be come at in the family afterwards.

First-day, attended the usual meetings, and passed the evening comfortably in the family I am in, the day closing with the language of, "Return to thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee."

Second day, feeling my mind drawn to make a visit to the professor in theology, who has under his care the young men who are designed for ministers in the Lutheran congregations, accompanied by my kind interpreter, we called upon him. In the course of our visit, I laid before him the evil practice of opening the theatres, and other places of amusement, on the evening of the First-day of the week, and the consequences likely to result from this practice. The dark, bewildered state of his mind was sorrowfully obvious, from the replies which he made on this and other important subjects; evincing a more determined prejudice against our religious Society and its principles, than I ever before had met with; saying, although he could respect me as an individual, yet not the principles which I professed to hold, calling them ranterism, and that it was his opinion all days were alike. A person might be dancing on the First-day of the week, and whilst dancing be acceptably worshipping the Almighty; that a man might be ploughing in his field on a First-day, and while thus ploughing, worship his Maker acceptably; and he did not believe there was any command under the gospel dispensation, that required us to observe one day more than another. Feeling myself called upon to protest against these sentiments he had thus advanced, in as few words as possible, I brought to the view of his mind portions of Scripture, to prove the error of these sentiments, whereby he remained silent on the subject afterwards; but said, if Luther had been now living, he would have protested against that inward word, which the members of our religious Society profess so much to rely upon; that he believed with our Society, it was the same the Scriptures term it, the grace of God, the Spirit of Christ within; but that this inward word was only to be received by reading the outward word, and through the administration of the sacraments; and was not to be immediately received from God, as professed by our religious Society, which he considered to be a great error in them. I queried with him, from whence did he suppose those feelings proceeded, that showed him what was right and what was wrong, and whether he had not felt his mind influenced with that which was good, when he did that which he saw to be right? He re-



plied, he durst not rely upon such feelings, being convinced such feelings, might lead him into error; because, said he, the devil can transform himself into an angel of light, and the Scriptures were the only rule for our conduct through life, which can with safety be depended upon; and that he was called upon by the Almighty to the situation he was now filling, to instruct young men in theology, that they might become true gospel ministers. On his being asked, what part of the Scriptures was it that pointed out to him it was his duty to do thus, he replied his situation was bestowed upon him by the government, the government being ordained by God, what the government did was the will of God; consequently he was called of God, to the station he now filled as a professor in divinity; and that individuals that went about the country as I did, under apprehensions of duty, had better stay at home and take care of their families, which he believed would be more consistent with the will of God. He parted from us in a friendly manner, and we could not but entertain a hope, that when he came coolly to reflect on what had passed, his mind would become softened down, and some of that prejudice he had imbibed against our religious Society and its principles would be done away. Through a relation of the professor's, we were informed, he mentioned our visit as an acceptable one to himself and his wife; and when we occasionally met he carried himself kind towards me, whereby I was led to hope it had been the case.

Second-day evening, we had the company of one of the young candidates for the pulpit, before alluded to, who made a part of the company at the merry-making; but from the tried state of mind I was in, I feared to engage to lay before him the view I had taken of his example; but I found I was not to be excused, as he himself opened the way for my clearing my mind towards him on this subject; he had heard I had protested against the clergy attending theatres, dance-rooms, masquerades, &c., and had termed them wicked practices, and was come for the purpose of confuting by argument what he had heard I advanced on the subject: in order for which he attempted to prove the possibility of a wicked priest, if his sermons were sound and orthodox, profiting his hearers by his preaching, and thus to justify the conduct of the clergy in their attendance of these places of dissipation. I was so strengthened to maintain my standing against his unsound way of reasoning on the subject, as to put him to silence, whereby he appeared to go away evidently disappointed in his expectations: I was made thankful in being favoured to acquit myself in such a way respecting his conduct and his brother-candidate for the pulpit, as to put him to silence; although it was evident he would gladly have escaped from the shame he felt on the occasion. We next made a visit to professor Hersleb, a professor in theology, a very liberal-



mindful man: he allowed me a full opportunity to relieve my mind on the various subjects that came before me, manifesting a care in his replies. Whilst we were sitting together, it was evident he felt that our minds were favoured with that savour of good, which unites the children of the same family in one, however different as to name or religion; which caused the visit to feel precious to visitors and visited. He expressed at our parting the satisfaction which he felt during our sitting together, and with the little matter I had to offer in the line of ministry, also the desire that attended his mind, that the Almighty would condescend to strengthen me through my journey, and give me the reward of peace, which he uttered in a feeling, broken manner.

Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting; a quiet favoured time. First-day, attended the two meetings; the strangers that gave their company conducted themselves agreeably, and the evening was passed over satisfactorily; for which I felt cause of thankfulness. Second-day, my kind friend, Dr. Holst, renewed his obliging offer of introducing me to some persons in authority: although for some time past I had felt drawings in my mind to some of these, yet as the time for moving in it did not appear to be fully come, I again acknowledged his kindness, and left the matter for the present. Those whose time appears to be always ready, may not be able to read me; but I believed my accepting of his offer at this time, and attempting to move in such service, if any be assigned me by my great Master, would have been premature; whereby I must have expected my movements would have been in weakness, unaccompanied with that religious courage and boldness which the truth gives, when a proper care is maintained to move at its command, and under its all-qualifying influence. Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting. Fifth-day, I was led to take a retrospect of many of my religious movements, since my arrival on the Continent; but, above all, to commemorate the mercy and care of my heavenly Father over me, in his not suffering me to become a prey to the tempter by my returning to England to winter, instead of pursuing my journey as I have been enabled to do; may this retrospect properly humble me, and produce the frequent, fervent, heart-felt language of, "I am willing, O Divine Master, to follow thee, whithersoever thou may be pleased to lead!"

First-day, the meeting this morning was a season of divine refreshment, to those possessed of a sincere desire to be found travelling Zion-ward. What a mercy is this to know, that the Lord is yet with Zion, willing to comfort all her mourners, and to satisfy her poor with bread, wherever scattered up and down on the face of this earth. In the afternoon meeting, for some time I had hard work to come at any true settlement of mind; but after awhile I was favoured to get under exercise, and in time



life was felt to arise. We had four strangers in addition to our usual number; the meeting closed under a good degree of sense, that He who promised to be with the two or three, had in mercy been mindful of us. Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting: during the course of this day a glimmering prospect was opened before me of a further path of duty I had to travel, before the way would open for my departure from this field of labour and exercise, which the fleshy part in me was disposed to shrink from; but I was favoured to know my mind brought into such a state of resignation to the Divine mind and will, as I humbly hope, in sincerity to say, Not my will but thine be done, O my most merciful Care-taker.

Seventh-day, I was introduced to one of the counsellors of the state in the ecclesiastical department, in consequence of some difficulties a Friend of Stavanger was brought into; he gave me a full opportunity of freely conversing with him on the subject that had thus brought us together.

The following copy of a letter of the Bishop of Christian-sands, will give a statement of the complaint brought against the Friend.

FROM THE BISHOP SORENSSEN OF CHRISTIAN-SANDS TO THE  
CONSTITUTED DEAN OF STAVANGER,

“ In a letter 26th last month, the church department has informed me, that it has written to the chief-lieutenant of Stavanger county, that Elias Eliason Tasted is to be prosecuted by law, for having caused a man to be buried in the same manner as he some time ago did, with two deceased children,\* and for which he already is prosecuted; and also required me, on account of the specification from Elias Tasted, containing the names of those Quakers who live in and about Stavanger county, to ask those persons, who are mentioned in the specification, if they belong to the before-mentioned sect; and then, if the answer be confirmed, to demand of them a certificate or testimony, that they by any true Quaker Society are acknowledged or admitted as Quakers: each of those persons who profess themselves as Quakers, must besides be told, that he without such certificate cannot be allowed to live in this country or kingdom in quality of a Quaker; and, that even if he has the said certificates, he must, if he intends to live here, pursuant with the rescript of the 5th of March, 1754, seek for allowance, by sending his humble petition for this purpose to his majesty the king; which, according to what there in a like case is determined, cannot be expected graciously to be granted or permitted, unless they bind themselves not to make

\* These burials were in the field of a Friend,—there not being a burial-place of Friends.

proselytes, and from admitting new members, as also to pay taxes and duties, as other subjects or bergers of the state.

“ 1822.”

“ C. SORENSEN.”

In the course of conversation with the counsellor, it was evident he had imbibed sentiments to the prejudice of our religious Society, but which we were enabled to answer to his satisfaction. The counsellor candidly acknowledged, they had nothing of an immoral tendency to charge Elias Eliason with; but that he and others took upon themselves to marry and bury, without giving notice to those in authority previous thereto, also of births, when they occurred; refusing also to comply with the ceremonies of the Lutheran church: in such cases he considered such irregularities undertaken by illiterate persons, would lead to great inconvenience, being contrary to the laws of the country, and would be attended with serious consequences to the Friends of Stavanger; and as he had given instructions to the Bishop of Christian-sands and the Dean of Stavanger in the case, he could not at present do any thing to relieve Elias Eliason; but when the case came before the government, he would give it as favourable a turn as he thought it would bear. I felt well satisfied with our visit, believing, from the kind manner in which the counsellor took his leave of me, that his mind was much softened down towards Friends: before I left him, he told me, to attempt to make proselytes was punishable by their laws, which I received as intended as a kind caution on his part. In the evening, one of the magistrates made me a call, for the purpose of private conversation; by our not understanding each other's language, it could not take place: he then requested me to give him my company at his own house, and he would provide an interpreter. This providing his own interpreter, who might put a very different construction on what I said than I intended, placed me in a trying situation, more so than would have been the case had I been left at liberty to engage my kind friend and usual interpreter, but whom, from some cause I was a stranger to, I learnt it would not do for me to propose. I was brought into a great strait, being unacquainted with the object of the interview; to commit replies that would be expected from me to the mercy of a total stranger, required a clear view I was doing right: and to refuse compliance involved the consideration, that should offence be taken at my refusing (considering the situation in the state the individual was placed in) it might prove the means of Friends here being brought into difficulty at some future time. Pausing a little after the request was proposed to me, I endeavoured to give such a reply as would not be wholly binding upon me to accept of such help as he should provide. This unexpected request caused various conjectures to pass my mind; led me to recur to the opportunities I



had taken with individuals who had called upon me, particularly the students and others waiting priests' orders, with whom I had dealt plainly, by laying before them the awful importance of the engagement they professed to believe themselves called upon to enter into, and the remarks that were made to me by the counsellor, that it was punishable by their law to attempt to make proselytes. These, and such like considerations, were permitted for a time to try me, and prove my faith again in the all-sufficiency of God's power to preserve from all harm: but being favoured in the Lord's time to arrive at that state of quiet resignation to whatsoever he may see meet to permit, my mind was fully satisfied I might with safety comply with the request of the magistrate, leaving him to fix the time for our meeting; and thus my mind was set at rest again.

First-day morning, the attendance of strangers at our meeting was more than usual, who generally conducted themselves well: I thought I had a sense given me my interpreter was aided by best help, to give a correct translation of what I had to communicate, and that the meeting separated under a covering of Divine good: our afternoon meeting was large, and I doubt not proved a season of Divine instruction to many of our minds. In the evening, agreeably to appointment, I proceeded to the house of the magistrate before alluded to; on his informing me of the cause which had induced him to make this request, I was fully satisfied he was a friend to free toleration in matters of religion, and a well-wisher to the few professing with our religious Society here. In the course of what he had to communicate, it appeared that offence had been taken at some unguarded expressions of one of the attenders of our meeting here, (relative to the Lutheran place of religious worship,) by one of those called the church-wardens; a man, I was told, well-esteemed in the parish, and that he had laid a complaint before him and the other magistrates, whereby the probability was, the individual might be brought into difficulty. I assured him I would give early attention to the subject, not doubting but I should be able to prevail on the individual to do all in his power to bring about a reconciliation; at which he said he felt satisfied; and said it was his desire Friends here should be preserved from an increase of difficulties with the government, for want of proper care on their parts. Second-day morning, I went with the individual to the offended party, who gave such explanations and made such concessions, that he acknowledged he was fully satisfied, and could say he felt nothing remaining in his mind but love towards the individual; he requested that the subject, which had so wounded his feelings, might never more be thought of. I waited on the magistrate, and informed him of the result of the visit, which he appeared to receive



with pleasure, engaging to give notice of it to the other magistrates; and here this unpleasant matter ended.

I felt my mind engaged to make a visit to Hans Neilson Houghe, the founder of the sect called the Saints, in Norway, which he, being previously informed thereof, had requested should be select. Accompanied by my interpreter, I proceeded to his dwelling, about four miles from the town. He is far advanced in life, his constitution appeared very much broken, it is supposed from his long imprisonment on account of his religious principles. He gave me an interesting account of his first becoming awakened to a sense of true religion; from which it appeared to me, had he proceeded as it was evident he had begun, he would in time have become an instrument in the Divine hand of rousing the people of Norway from that lethargic state, into which they appear to be so generally sunk, professors as well as profane. He informed me he had read Barclay, and made many remarks on its contents, more particularly on the ministry; he said, when he first found it his duty to preach, such power attended his ministry, that great numbers were convinced, at different places where his mind was drawn to hold meetings; and several males and females, of those who united with him in holding meetings, came forth in the ministry also, and meetings were settled in different places. By thus pursuing the path of apprehended duty, he was cast into prison by the government; and his followers were threatened with being imprisoned also, if they continued to hold meetings, and keep on preaching. Feeling himself in this situation, he wrote to such as had joined themselves to him in religious fellowship, advising them, for their own safety, to obey the government, and cease from holding their meetings and preaching as they had done, but to hold them in private. He had suffered a long imprisonment, and been fined in two sums; one for holding meetings and for his preaching in these meetings, and a further sum for his both having preached and published against an hireling ministry, and the reproachful conduct of some of the clergy of the establishment. In order to obtain his liberty he paid the fines, and compromised with the government for his enlargement again, by promising not to hold meetings or preach as heretofore; and that he and his followers should attend the Lutheran places of worship again, conforming to all their religious rites and ceremonies: he himself was now filling the office of a priest's assistant in the parish in which he resides. I had to call his attention to that declaration of our holy Redeemer, respecting those who had put their hand to the plough and looked back, that such were not fit for the kingdom of heaven; and to give it as my belief, in the state of mind he was at present in, this awful sentence was sorrowfully applicable



to his situation; and further, to bring before the view of his mind the situation of the son, who, when his father bid him go, said, "I go; but went not;" but with this difference,—he had in part obeyed the command, which he acknowledged had been given him, but—sorrowful to relate—had stopt short in faithfully fulfilling the whole of it, whereby the designs of Heaven, respecting his being thus called or commanded to go forth in the Lord's name, had been frustrated. His countenance manifested in a very striking manner his conviction of the truth of what I had offered. Before we parted I was constrained to allude to his conduct, after having suffered fines and imprisonment, for protesting against an hireling ministry, that he should so fall away again from his then goodly purposes, as to be receiving pay, and to become a priest's assistant and collector of the priest's wages. At our parting he manifested an affectionate disposition; and I returned home, mourning the dark and dismal spot he appeared to be in, craving that by others' harms I might be warned.

First-day morning, only our select company at meeting. In the afternoon there was a great coming in of students and others: the meeting settled down in stillness. We afterwards understood the strangers were satisfied in sitting with us. Fourth-day, attended meeting, in which we had the company of a stranger, which is unusual at the mid-week meeting. What I had to offer to my friends, who had a pretty correct knowledge of the stranger, was considered to be a word in season to him.

Fifth-day morning, much instructed by reading some remarks in *Piety Promoted*, of P. Brown. "This day," says he, "was a day of hard labour to me, because I was off my guard last night, by entering into a long and needless discourse, which drew my mind from the Lord; but he was good, and heard me when I cried; for my spirit was bowed in humility before him, and joy abounded when I confessed my error to him." 'This is an evil practice those who are religiously inclined, without great watchfulness, fall into; and is one of the many snares the enemy makes use of to embarrass the mind, and draw it away from God, its only sure centre: the wise man has left us this caution on the subject, "In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin." How does it, therefore, behove us to let our words be few and savoury, seasoned with grace, more especially so in mixed companies; not introducing subjects that may invite debate, or excite levity and worldly-mindedness: for however we may be preserved from following up the debate we have excited, or the conversation that has promoted levity and worldly-mindedness, yet, our being the first promoters of it, I have sensibly felt, attaches to us some of the guilt of its continuance.

Sixth-day, unlooked-for trials have come upon me. My dear friend and interpreter, who has been a true yoke-fellow, willing

to enter into the consideration of my religious prospects, being subject at times to great depression, has become spiritually both deaf and dumb; no ears to hear what is given me to communicate through him in meetings, and to those who call upon me; and he has lost the power of that clear utterance he once possessed: under these humiliating circumstances I was unable to see what the result of this deprivation on my part was to be, whether or not the way was likely to open again for my having his help as heretofore, or whether I must return home, not being able to see whom besides him I could throw myself upon. In the afternoon my friend, the magistrate, called upon me, to accompany me to one of the deans whom I had a concern to visit. I felt so poor, so comfortless, and tried many ways, that I had concluded to decline the visit; yet a dread of doing this came over my mind, lest I should put by the right time for it: after contending with the mountains of discouragement that had been permitted to rise up, I was enabled to go in that grain of faith I was yet favoured to possess, accompanied by my poor, tried friend and interpreter, whose situation I had reason to believe was as distressing to himself as ever it was to me. The dean received me in a truly brotherly manner. I presented him with a Danish copy of my certificates, which he appeared to read with interest; remarking in an agreeable manner, on the arduous undertaking I had before me, and expressing his concern my engagements might be blessed to those where my lot was cast. I presented him with the Book of Extracts, printed by Friends in Norway, which he said he received as an acceptable present, having been desirous of becoming acquainted with the principles professed by Friends. It thus happened that, as I was brought into a willingness to become like the simple tube, my embarrassments of mind, respecting my interpreter's disqualification to lend me his aid as heretofore, vanished out of my sight; and whilst endeavouring faithfully to relieve my mind of what came before me in the line of apprehended duty, I thought I was favoured with an evidence my interpreter was helped to do his part of the work faithfully; it was evident his being thus called upon to aid me, had tended somewhat to rouse him from that extreme depression he had yielded to. At our parting, the dean requested I would make him another call, before I quitted Christiana; and I felt truly thankful I had not been permitted to put by this visit at the present time, as I had wished to have done. The magistrate spent the evening with us.

First-day morning, only our little company at meeting. In the afternoon we had the addition of one stranger. After meeting I returned home, hoping to pass a quiet evening; but this quiet was broken in upon by the coming in of one of the priesthood of the Lutheran persuasion; he kept up a long conversation on, I was informed, religious subjects, but handled them in a very unsavoury



disposition of mind, from the levity of countenance manifested, and the roar of laughter that was frequently excited. I felt truly thankful that, from my ignorance of the Danish language, I was not able to take any part in the conversation, lest I might have been ensnared with others. I watched my opportunity to propose our reading some portion of the sacred writings, hoping this might tend to settle our minds again; but, to my great surprise, the priest, who should have been the first to promote the practice, appeared startled at this proposal, rose from his seat and left us in this unsettled state. At intervals, during this exercising evening, the Lord was pleased to give a little foretaste of fat things in store for me, when, through old age and infirmity of body, my religious services were brought to a close; provided I maintained my integrity, delivering his whole counsel given me from time to time, without fear, favour, or affection: thus I was afresh animated to be willing to renew covenant in the language of, "Only be with me in the way that I am to go, by sea and by land; cause thy preserving power to be ever near, in all I may yet have to pass through, before the awful, closing scene; even, shouldst thou see meet, when my years have become years of labour and sorrow, to require of me to visit thy seed in New South Wales, lead me whithersoever thou mayst be pleased; only cause thy constraining influence to follow me."

Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting for worship: a military officer came in and sat down in addition to our little number. Sixth-day, the last two weeks as distressing as most I have passed through. May I be preserved in patience under these provings, should I have to experience these to be but the beginning of the baptisms which await me; and then, in the end, there can be no doubt, but that I shall have to acknowledge, all has been permitted in wisdom—unerring wisdom, for my present and eternal good; because when, (through Divine goodness,) the way is made in the minds of those we are strangers to, to receive us and our gospel message, (as has been my case here and elsewhere,) great is the danger of our getting up in our minds, instead of continuing to prostrate ourselves in humble submission before that Almighty Power, who thus condescends.

First-day morning, in addition to our usual attenders, we had a student and a few others. The meeting was held long in silence. Feeling an engagement to offer something before the meeting separated, I was encouraged in my own mind to stand up, from a belief that my dear, tried friend and interpreter would be strengthened to aid me as heretofore; the meeting closed under a feeling sense that holy help had mercifully been near for our good. On our approaching the meeting-house in the afternoon, a company of persons, students and others, were waiting for the doors to be opened, who sat the meeting through in a solid manner;



my interpreter's tongue was again set at liberty, and that which was communicated appeared to be well received.

Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting, in which we had cause to acknowledge we were favoured with the teaching of Him, who still continues to teach as never man taught. In the evening, the other young man, the student who made one of the merry-making party, (on whose account my mind had been tried,) gave me his company, and received with openness what I had to remark to him on his conduct that evening; he acknowledged, so far from his being hurt at what I had offered to him, he admired my honesty, hoping my faithfulness would excite him to greater watchfulness.

Sixth-day, the weather inviting, I walked out of town; the scenery the surrounding country afforded, I thought equalled most I have yet beheld; beautifully planted, stupendous mountains, rising one above the other to the clouds,—a vast expanse of sea in prospect, in different directions,—the billows, one rolling after another, upon the varied shore,—the sun warming the earth with his silvery beams, and scarcely a cloud to be seen in the bold horizon; the numerous land and water fowls appeared in the full enjoyment of those blessings their beneficent Creator has bestowed upon them:—in a word, I could not suppress the painful idea that man, poor man, only fell short in this full enjoyment designed for him, by his great Creator here below; and I felt constrained to confess, the cause hereof originates with man himself; although this may be the case at seasons, when the world may be permitted to speak trouble, yet joy and gladness is the predominating experience of the upright in heart.

Feeling drawings in my mind to visit another of the Lutheran preachers, I mentioned the subject to my kind friend and interpreter, who manifested so much surprise at my proposal, and reluctance at my making the visit, without giving me his reasons for his unwillingness, that it tried me much; but as I thought I felt that which would warrant my not consenting to be put by, I urged our making the attempt, and we proceeded to his residence. He gave us a very kind reception, and me a full opportunity to lay before him the need there was for him, and others who stood in such stations, to manifest a godly zeal to bring about a better state of things on the First-day of the week, and especially on the evening of that day. He said he united with my observations on the subject, but much rested with the civil authority. I told him there was something required of the clergy, towards remedying the evil practices going forward in Christiana and its neighbourhood on that day, and I stated to him the desire which I felt, he might not be found deficient in doing his part towards this remedy being properly applied. He appeared to receive, what I had to offer, in an agreeable manner, saying, at our parting, the visit had been a comfort to him. On our way home, my companion informed me,



his reason for hesitating at my making this visit was, he knew the individual entertained sentiments unfavourable respecting Friends; he therefore feared we should not meet with an agreeable reception; and he had heard a short time before, this individual had expressed his dissatisfaction at my coming to Christiana, saying, I was come to make proselytes; but it was not likely, through an interpreter, I should make my way much with the people.

First-day, I hope our meeting this morning was a profitable season to most of us: several strangers sat with us in our afternoon meeting. Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting.

Fifth-day, through my kind friend Dr. Holst, I received an invitation from the counsellor of the state, before alluded to, to take a family dinner with him; and as I knew not but the counsellor had something more to communicate relative to the Friends of Stavanger, I accepted his invitation. Accompanied by my kind friend Dr. Holst, agreeable to appointment, we proceeded: on our arrival at the house, the sight of so many carriages in the yard led me to conclude, instead of a dinner with the family, it was a party I was to mix with. I endeavoured, although thus disappointed, to meet the numerous company, who kindly welcomed me, with all the affability I could muster: the day was passed over on the whole agreeably to myself. The counsellor, his family and friends, some of whom spoke my native tongue, endeavoured all in their power to make me comfortable; and I was led to hope the good opinion I have felt anxious to establish in the minds of the people of Christiana respecting our principles, and the demeanour these principles lead to, was not laid waste in any way by me; but that such inquiries as were called for on these subjects were answered with Christian courage.

First-day, attended the usual meeting. Third-day, my kind friend Dr. Holst called upon me, with an invitation to dine with the governor to-morrow at the palace: I felt disposed to excuse myself from accepting the invitation; but understanding my refusal might give offence, and as my way to refuse did not appear clear to my own mind, I yielded; aware I was going into the way of danger, I earnestly besought the Lord for help and preservation through the coming day.

Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting, in which I was favoured to receive a portion of that bread which comes down from God, the crumbs of which are more availing to our help and preservation in the way of righteousness, than any thing we can receive through instrumental means; for which, I humbly hope I may say, I felt truly thankful at this needful time. After meeting, I proceeded to the palace, not exulting that such a mark of respect was shown me, but in fear and trembling, lest, amidst so much pomp and splendour as I expected to witness, any of those testimonies the religion of the Holy Jesus requires to be exalted before the people by his professed followers, should, through



unwatchfulness or cowardice, not be properly supported and upheld by me. On my arrival, the governor gave me his hand, expressing his satisfaction on seeing me at the palace : he then introduced me to the countess his wife, who also received me with marked attention. I was next introduced to the chief officers of the state, who were generally in attendance, and manifested much affability of manners, giving me their hand. Such as spoke English were free in conversation, others regretted our not being able to exchange sentiments;—one in particular, taking me by the hand, requested his friend to inform me, that, although we were deprived of the privilege of conversing together with our tongues, putting his hand to his heart, said, “yet I feel we can understand each other here ;” his countenance gleamed with the pleasure he felt on the occasion, and which I could say was mutually felt. A military officer who had some knowledge of our religious Society, manifested some interest for further information relative to the ground of some of our principles, in which I endeavoured to satisfy him and others who gathered round us. During my being thus engaged, a Count Adolph Eugen Rosen, an interesting young man, well acquainted with the English language, came forward, manifesting a desire to do his best for my comfort, surrounded as I was by those who were all total strangers to me. My mind, by this time, had become perfectly reconciled to the step I had taken, in yielding to the governor’s kind invitation ; I felt no longer myself as a stranger, except as it respected our language. I was given to understand, the governor had kindly interested himself to have me properly cared for at the dinner-table, and had engaged the count and my kind friend the doctor, to sit on each side of me. The baron Weddel, who is governor of the castle and field-marshal to the king, manifested a like interest in my welfare, and spoke of the pleasure it afforded him, to have an opportunity to converse about England, where he had his education, and spent much of his early life. Thus one circumstance after another combined to render my situation comfortable, beyond what I could at all have looked for when first entering the palace, especially so, when I found myself surrounded by the officers of the state in their uniforms, decorations, and various badges of distinction. Being placed between the doctor and the baron, I received every possible attention ; the governor, I observed, was frequently calling upon my care-takers to see I wanted for nothing his table afforded. During our meal, great quiet was observed ; and the wine that was drunk at dinner, was taken in great moderation ; no sitting to the wine after dinner, but when the meal was over, we retired into the king’s audience-room, where the guests formed themselves into parties in conversation for about an hour : coffee was then handed about, and before seven in the evening all quietly departed. On my taking my leave, the governor and his wife manifested their



regret we were not able to converse without an interpreter, engaging me to come again to the palace before I quitted Christiana. I returned home, thankful the visit was thus well got through ; on taking leave of the Count Rosen, he expressed his disappointment in being deprived of having the charge of me, and requested of me to allow him to call at my lodgings, which I cheerfully encouraged his doing. My being seated by the baron at dinner, afforded me a favourable opportunity of laying before him a subject, which amongst other services I believed would be required of me to engage in before I was clear of Christiana, viz. a visit to those prisoners in the castle called slaves ; on which he assured me no difficulty should be made to the visit taking place, and kindly invited me to call upon him.

Sixth-day, the Count Rosen called upon me ; he said he had noticed Friends in London, and at times had felt a desire for an acquaintance with them : his mind appeared inclined to religious thoughtfulness. I laid before him the views I had taken of the practices so prevailing in Christiana on the First-day evening, relative to the theatres, &c. For a time he was silent ; he then remarked, he apprehended many who were in these practices had never seriously thought on the subject, but as their parents and grand-parents had gone on in the same line of conduct, they concluded there could be no harm in their doing the like also, and so kept going on in the same track. My poor mind was afresh plunged into suffering, my interpreter being again unable to render me service through great depression : I mourned in secret on his account, as well as my own, from the renewed evidence given me that his mind had been in a very peculiar manner preciousy visited by the Lord, his God ; who, I was frequently led to believe, had designed him for the top-stone of that spiritual building, which he intended to have been set up in these more northern regions, had he submitted to be hewn and squared by the great Master-builder. Apprehending the time for my departure was hastening, I concluded, unless an alteration took place in his depressed mind, I must either solicit the aid of my kind friend the doctor, or leave the work I have in prospect unfinished : but should the doctor be willing even to give up his time to accompany me to the houses of certain individuals I have in prospect to call upon, I could not expect his aid beyond. The thoughts of sitting in meetings, (as there were so frequently strangers coming in,) under exercise of mind for service, and no way for relief, would indeed be trying : I saw no way for me but to spread my cause before the Lord : I turned out of town, and sought a retired place, where in vocal accents I might pour out my complaint ; for I felt assured that the Lord, and He alone, was sufficient to sustain me and help me safely throughout my stoppings in Christiana.

Seventh-day, from my state of mind and want of sleep, my



debility of body and faintings I have been subject to of late, increase ; if ever I am to learn how to become skilful in mourning and lamentation, I feel as if I was now a scholar in the school where this is taught. First-day morning, one stranger gave us his company ; in the afternoon, a student in addition : my interpreter's mind beginning to brighten a little, my prospects were more cheering.

Feeling my mind drawn to make a visit to the police-lieutenant, I proposed to my interpreter our making the attempt, and was comforted by his quietly yielding to it. We proceeded ; he received us kindly, expressing the desire he had felt, when in company with me at the palace, that we might pass a little more time together. I produced my certificates ; he said it was pleasant to him to know the ground on which I was moving, and if it was in his power to render me, or Friends here, any service, it would afford him pleasure in doing it, inquiring, if Friends had a suitable place to meet in : he parted from us affectionately, and I returned home thankful, under a hope that the way was opening for me to move on again.

21st of 4th mo. we waited upon the chief magistrate, agreeable to appointment ; he received us kindly, saying, he had been desirous of having some of my company : I presented him with my certificates, and he made his observations on parts of them as he passed along, especially that of the select yearly meeting, showing the care the Society exercised over its ministers. I also presented him with the Book of Extracts, printed here : the query relative to war he read with apparent attention, remarking, " I see clearly that your principles on the subject of war are not properly understood ; many entertaining an opinion your principles are opposed to government, and that you are not willing to bear any share of its burdens with the citizens in common." I then cast before him my views of the conduct of the inhabitants of Christiana in the general, but more particularly with respect to the abuses prevalent during the latter part of the First-day ; giving it as my belief, if ever the reformation (which Luther was an instrument in beginning on this part of the Continent, and which was now losing ground,) made advances again, the better attention to the duties of First-day was one thing that must claim particular attention, by that part of the law being repealed, which allows of various amusements going forward on that evening,—practices which I believed were highly offensive in the Divine sight. I encouraged the chief magistrate to do his part with others I had been engaged to labour with on these subjects, reminding him, that it was the many hands uniting their strength that made light work : we parted affectionately. Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting ; a quiet time, in which I was favoured to lay hold on a little strength.



First-day sat the usual meeting, in which I had to labour under great weakness and discouragement, yet under a hope of having done my best: the day closed pretty peacefully. Second-day, we had a round of company: I ventured down to dinner, yet in great fear; my safety appeared to be in as much as possible avoiding to take part in conversation, yet so as not to manifest any thing like sullen silence, which, when yielded to, hurts the good cause.

First-day, attended the usual meetings; in the evening our quiet was much broken in upon by company: a young man, a priest, came in to take coffee with us: observing him conversing with great glee, and during his conversation making use of the word comedy, led me to inquire, why the priest appeared so very much elated about the comedy; my interpreter informed me he was enjoying himself at the prospect of his spending this evening at the theatre, a ticket having been given him for that purpose, which he handed round to the company. I found I must be willing to remonstrate with him respecting the great inconsistency of such conduct, and the dangerous tendency of his example, if he spent his evening at the theatre as he proposed, querying with him, had he not been preaching that afternoon? He replied, He had; and for any thing he knew, he had given satisfaction to his hearers: to which I found it laid upon me to reply, in the pulpit that afternoon he had professedly been advocating the cause of Almighty God, but if he went to the theatre, as he was intending to do, it was my firm belief he would, by his example in being there, be advocating the cause of the devil. I observed from his countenance he could not bear such sentiments, but it was my place to be firm in what I had thus to advance: he pleaded he was not going to act any of the parts in the play, as a justification for his attendance; but I felt it right to tell him, as a looker-on he made himself a party to all that was going forward; and there I left the subject. Second-day, the same young man called; and frankly acknowledged the disappointment he had met with last evening, by not having that enjoyment at the theatre he had promised himself: he manifested an affectionate disposition of mind. Fourth-day, attended the usual meetings: spent the evening agreeably with my kind friend, the ——. The subject of the First-day's amusements so pressed again on my mind, that I felt called upon to revive it; but my interpreter manifesting a reluctance to be mouth for me, I was under the necessity of pressing him to give my friend the ——— what I had offered for him to interpret, or to abide by the consequences, which he then did. These observations it appeared pinched my kind friend very hard; the cause of which was wholly at this time taken from me, or I should have been under greater difficulty in expressing my views, on the conduct of those who were indulging in these amuse-

ments, and the fatal consequences likely to result to themselves and others, who, by their example, are encouraged to do the like. I had reason to believe, at our parting, that the sincere respect he has always manifested for me was not lessened by my faithfulness. On our way home, my interpreter reminded me of a report we had heard, that my friend I had visited was not clear himself of attending these places of amusement on First-day evenings, but which, if I had heard, I had entirely lost sight of. First-day, attended the usual meetings—passed a comfortable evening—retired to rest, setting up my Ebenezer, and saying, it is all of the Lord's mercy, who continues to watch over and care for me, whereby I am enabled to get along from day to day.



## CHAPTER XIX.

A CAPTAIN bound for Stavanger, proposed to take me as a passenger in his vessel, and put into Christiansands, and allow me two days there: it was only a small herring-smack, with very poor accommodation; yet as my service here appeared near a close, and no other vessel in the port, although the company I was to sail with did not understand my native tongue, nor I theirs, in case of my being unwell, or of being brought into difficulties through distress of weather, or any other cause, I concluded to engage my passage; assured I should be cared for by that Almighty Power who cares for the very sparrows. Sixth-day, I waited on the Baron Weddel, and expressed my renewed apprehension of duty to visit the prisoners in the castle; he told me I was at liberty to choose my own time for the visit. First-day was concluded on for the visit to take place: after presenting him with the Book of Extracts and some tracts, we parted.

First-day morning, attended the usual meeting; at the close of which the baron accompanied me and my interpreter to the castle, where the prisoners were collected in one large room: on our entering the room where they were collected, my interpreter, on whom I had solely depended, informed me he must decline interpreting for me on this occasion; I felt myself placed in a trying situation; I had just strength enough to say to him, he must not embarrass me so at this critical time, but assist me by doing his best, which roused him to submit. We had about one hundred and sixty prisoners, with their keepers, the mayor of the fort, some military officers, and others, with a large company round the windows, which were set open. The baron himself first addressed the prisoners, saying, a stranger was come to pay them a visit, and he hoped they would pay particular attention to what he might have to communicate, he being a man fearing God, and much respected here by the first class of the people, and that his view in thus paying them this visit, was to turn their attention to the necessity of living a godly life. These remarks of the baron produced great quietness; after which a pause took place, and a solemn silence ensued, whereby the minds of those present be-

came so sensibly impressed with a sense of this solemn covering, that those of the company who were standing with their hats on their heads, took them off. I was engaged to impress on the minds of the prisoners, the absolute necessity there was for them in good earnest to seek unto God for help, to witness a truly forgiving disposition of mind brought about in them towards their prosecutors, those who came forward as witnesses against them, the police that had committed them, and the tribunal that had passed sentence upon them, before they could expect fully to experience that godly sorrow brought about in their minds, which works true repentance, and is the only terms on which we can witness forgiveness of our sins from Almighty God: encouraging them to endeavour to bear with becoming patience and resignation, the present trying deprivations and dispensations they have to endure, as the only way for them to be profited by the many bitter cups they may have to drink, during the remainder of their confinement. The opportunity, my companion supposed, lasted about an hour; when it closed, the mayor of the fort observed, he never before had witnessed the countenances of the prisoners to be so seriously impressed; that he believed the visit would have a good effect on their minds. The baron then addressed the prisoners again, exhorting them to attend to what had been delivered, and try to amend their lives, whereby they would become happy here and hereafter. He then said, what I had communicated was well understood by the prisoners, and he believed it would have a good effect, and that my interpreter had done justice to my communication; he also expressed the satisfaction the visit had given him.

Second-day morning, the baron's servant came with an invitation for me and my interpreter to take a family dinner with him, which we accepted, and passed our time agreeably to ourselves. Fourth-day, I attended the usual meeting: in the afternoon I received an agreeable visit from ———, informing me he had read through the Book of Extracts; he added, "I think the members of your Society are highly privileged; for if I happen to do wrong, I have no one that will come and act the kind part to me, by informing me of it, and giving me suitable advice on the occasion, as is the case with you and your members: I admire the advantages your members enjoy: it would be a happy world if all mankind were of your Society; for if I do wrong, people will laugh at my faults, instead of helping me to amend my ways."

12th of 5th mo. First-day, after meeting I called upon the Bishop of Christiana, and gave him some account of my proceedings since my coming here, in visiting the clergy, police, and other officers in the government; informing him from my own feelings on the subject, and from the remarks which at times had been made, by such as I believed were desirous an improvement should



take place in the observance of the First-day, that this would not be brought about, until that part of the law was repealed, which allows the Sabbath to cease at six in the evening, and the places of amusement to be opened, and business to commence. That it was my firm belief, if this reformation takes place, the clergy must be the first in setting an example to the people, by ceasing themselves from attending such places; otherwise a great load of the iniquity, resulting from these practices, would rest on them; persuaded, as I was, the Spirit of the Lord was grieved because these evil practices are continued. I exhorted the bishop (as head of the clergy) to do his duty, and step forward and petition the king to have this act of parliament repealed; which step, if rightly taken by him, would afford him a peaceful reflection; I urged him not to be afraid of offending the great; but to remember whose ambassador he declares himself to be, and thus nobly support the cause of him whom he calls Lord and Master. During this interview, our minds were favoured with a precious covering of good, and my remarks were well received, as appears from the various observations which the bishop made, who closed the subject himself with saying, "I can, and I will do it," meaning, petition the king. Having obtained this assurance from him, I replied, laying my hands on his shoulders, "I now feel that load which I have so long travelled under, taken off my shoulders, and placed where it properly belongs, on thine;" beseeching him to be very careful he got quit of it again in a right way. At our parting, he acknowledged the visit had afforded him satisfaction; saying, "I greet you most friendly, and wish you a good journey, and that the peace and blessing of God may follow you everywhere."

My mind still being exercised on account of the prisoners in the castle, and believing I should not get clear of Christiana with a peaceful mind, without being willing to issue a printed address to them, I accordingly sat down for that purpose: when complete, I put it into the hands of my friend and interpreter for inspection, to make the necessary alterations where my mode of expression would make it difficult for the translator to adopt words suitable to the Danish language, and to make a fair copy of it.

First-day, attended the usual meetings: waited on the Baron Weddle with the fair copy of the address to the prisoners; read it over to him, requesting him, as I went along, if any parts were objectionable, he would make his remarks on them. Having read it through, he proposed a slight alteration, with the addition of a subject which had already come before my mind, when engaged in committing it to writing, but I let in discouragement about it; both of which proposals I found I could freely unite with: he then expressed his full approbation of the whole, saying, as



nothing of the kind had ever before appeared amongst the prisoners, he believed it would have its use. Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting: in the afternoon the address was prepared for the translator, who engaged to complete it in three days. Seventh-day, nothing has yet been done towards the translation of the address, which occasions me much trouble.

First-day, attended the usual meetings under great discouragement, from the depressed state of mind of my interpreter, should I need help in the meeting: passed the evening in a state of mourning; retired to bed under great distress of mind. Second-day morning; not knowing how soon the summons would come for me to be on board the vessel, and continuing assured, as I was, I must not leave Christiana before the address was ready to put into the hands of the baron, for distribution amongst the prisoners, and no translation being yet received, I urged my interpreter to go to the man who had it in charge; when he returned, he informed me it was no forwarder than when first put into his hands. At length, after much delay, and much exercise of patience, I was able to obtain the translation of the address, and got it corrected and put into the hands of the printer, who had orders to print five hundred, it being the desire of the baron each prisoner should have one, and to have some to forward to the prisoners of the like description in other parts of the state. A professor in theology came to my apartments on business, to see my friend Enoch Jacobson; I was walking the room under great exercise of mind during his stay. On his leaving, he expressed to E. J. his surprise at the comfortable feelings his mind had been under, during his being in my company, although we had not been able to converse together, and the desire which he felt that the blessing of the Almighty would go with me. On going down into the family, where he met with one of the officers of the state, these feelings remaining with him, it appeared he could not suppress an allusion to them, and his surprise at the feelings of good his mind was still in the enjoyment of, which he met with whilst in my company, without a word passing on either side. This is not recorded with a view of attaching any good to the creature, save as it is in mercy administered by the Creator; but as a confirmation, that when there is an endeavour maintained to abide under the attracting influence of the Spirit and power of Christ, having our whole soul engaged in seeking his counsel and support, these precious feelings we may thus be introduced into ourselves, do circulate, as from vessel to vessel, and thus leaven the minds of others into the like precious feeling, so that they are at times benefited hereby.

Fourth-day, the captain came to inform me he intended to sail the next day. The prospect of my being left behind was very distressing; but such had now become the debilitated state of



my bodily health, from exercise of mind in various ways, independent of my not having received the proof-sheet of the address from the printer, I was ready to conclude I was unequal to encounter the voyage; but yet it appeared needful for me to be plain with my interpreter, and inform him, if I lost my passage, I must not quit Christiana before the address was printed, and ready to put into the hands of the baron for distribution. This roused him to procure dispatch, and apply to the captain for more time, who agreed to wait for me until Sixth-day; which indulgence I felt grateful for; hoping, if favoured to accomplish by that time all I have in prospect here, when my mind was thus relieved, my strength would then improve, and it would be safe for me to commit my poor enfeebled body into the hands of the best of all care-takers. Experience has abundantly convinced me, by our endeavouring to keep patient under our varied trials and exercises, the way is more likely to open for our relief, than by our indulging in much of our own creaturely contrivance to effect it.

Fifth-day, I found I should not leave comfortably to myself, without urging the holding the two months' meeting, which had not yet met during my stay, nor for a long time before; this meeting was accordingly held. An agreeable account was received and read from the two months' meeting of Stavanger.

Sixth-day, my difficulties here were all brought to a close, by the printer furnishing me with the quantity of addresses ordered. I waited on the baron with a copy, informing him my friend would furnish him with them for his distribution, when he in a handsome manner expressed the satisfaction, which the concern I had manifested for this class of his countrymen, had afforded him. I felt it my duty, in reply, to say, there was nothing due to me on this account: all praise must be given to that Almighty Power, who had influenced my mind, and fitted me for the work.

Except for murder of parents, those who are convicted of crimes are sentenced to slavery; some for a certain terms of years, others for life. They come into the town, and work under a military guard, armed with cutlass and blunderbuss. Others are variously employed: some allowed to go about without guard; but all have the particular badge attached to this mode of punishment, the body of their coat being a grey mixture with dark-brown sleeves; one front of their breeches grey, the other dark-brown. Some have heavy fetters on their legs; and such as are refractory, a heavy iron collar in addition, round their necks: others, who conduct themselves properly, have only an iron ring round one leg. They all have comfortable, warm clothing, and look as if they were well supplied with food, and are very clean in their persons: for these comforts I understand they were much indebted to the baron. Here follows the address:—

## TO THE CONVICTS IN THE CASTLE OF AGGERHUUS.

“ Having had a previous opportunity with you, and yet feeling something further on my mind, I shall in this way cast it before you, for your serious consideration. In the first place, let me endeavour to persuade you to cherish, as much as in you lies, a disposition or desire to read the holy Scriptures; and as frequently as suitable opportunities offer: beseeching the Almighty that he would mercifully condescend to enable you to read them to profit; as they are able to make wise unto salvation, *through faith which is in Christ Jesus*, and are given by inspiration of God, and are profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. 2 Tim. iii. 15, 16, 17. May I also entreat you to be careful and avoid the reading of all publications which may have a tendency, in any degree whatever, to counteract the good effects that will be produced from reading the Scriptures. Remember the advice of the apostle: ‘ Be not deceived, evil communications corrupt good manners;’ so, by the same means, the sentiments, which you are sure, more or less, to imbibe by unsuitable reading, will have a tendency to corrupt your minds, and prove like the little foxes that spoil the vines, (Song of Solomon, ii. 15,) destroying those buddings of good desires after the Lord, and the knowledge of his ways, that have been produced there through the instrumentality of the Scriptures and other such means. Fail not to cultivate a disposition of thankfulness for the privileges afforded you, of attending your place of religious worship; for I conceive it is our indispensable duty so to do, agreeably to the exhortation of the apostle, ‘ not forsaking the assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another, and so much the more as ye see the day approaching;’ (Hebrews, x. 25;) alluding, no doubt, to that day, when we shall all appear before God, to give an account how we have passed our time here: thus you will be holding out encouragement to each other to do the like, and bearing public testimony to your dependence on and love to Him who has created you for happiness here and eternally so hereafter. When thus assembled, be earnest in your desires after that great, all-wise Being, whom you are awfully professing to approach; that he would be pleased to effect in you and for you such a disposition of mind, as that your thus coming before him may find acceptance in his sight, and prove seasons of renewal of that strength so essential to our coming up in the faithful performance of every good word and work. For I never knew any one who made progress in real, vital religion, that was careless in these respects. But let not the charge of this duty of worship to Almighty God be merely con-



fined to those times set apart for your assembling together for this purpose; because it is a duty we should always be found in the acceptable performance of in every situation, even when our hands may be employed about the lawful concerns of this life; it being an inward and heart-felt work, confined neither to time nor place: the Almighty being omnipresent, the sigh or the groan of sincerity never fails to reach the ear of his Divine mercy, who is all-sufficient for preservation and help. If we are concerned to be found daily looking to, and depending upon him, every place will then become to us a house of prayer; and an altar would be continually set up in our souls, on which offerings will not fail to be made in righteousness unto him who has promised—‘to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word,’ Isaiah, lxvi. 2. The promises of God are not yea and nay, but yea and amen for ever, confirmed in the daily experience of those who become subject to the terms on which they are proposed, being all made conditionally. These hints being attended to, I believe will in due time produce that quiet submission in your minds to your present trying situation, which you at this moment may not be aware of; and also prove the means of assisting you to withstand the assaults of Satan, should he endeavour to make you uneasy under your confinement, and thereby be tempted to contrive your escape. But how awful does this subject strike my mind, when I consider if any of you, in the attempt, should lose your natural lives for the sake of the great uncertainty of obtaining liberty to the mortal part, and thereby plunge the soul into a state of eternal torment! as I cannot bring my mind to believe that such a mode of conduct can ever meet with the approbation of the Divine Being, but be highly offensive in his sight. Therefore should any such ideas be produced in your minds, rest assured they proceed from that same evil power, whose first workings in you have brought you to this miserable condition in which you now are; who will continually be trying divers ways, if possible, to keep you in subjection to him, and to all his allurements, until he has effected your total ruin; for he always has in the end proved himself to be a liar, and the father of lies. Should it so happen that any of you effect this purpose of escaping, either by your own contrivance, or through the suggestions of those, whom that same evil power may make use of as his agents, in order thus to deceive you; I believe I am safe in saying, that your minds then will become like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt; (Isaiah, lvii. 20;) always assailed by fears of being again apprehended, knowing that, should such be the case, you will be placed in a worse situation than you were in before you made the escape. Neither can you look with like confidence towards Almighty God for the continuation of his support, under your increase of suffering, whilst



you are from time to time thus transgressing; and instead of that enjoyment of liberty, with which you have flattered yourselves, by so doing, the probability will then be, you will become a burden to yourselves, and no doubt at times repent that ever you took such a step. Consider also, should you make the attempt and be detected, you must then expect it will occasion you a longer detention in your confinement, than probably would otherwise have been the case; and also deprive you of privileges, which those who have manifested submission to their allotment, may be in the enjoyment of. I can readily believe your situation is a trying one, and that there are those amongst you who have many bitter pangs to feel, many heart-rending seasons to endure, deprived by your degraded state of the enjoyments of social life: husbands separated from wives, parents from their tender offspring, and children from their parents; yet by this quiet submission being produced, you will come to see more clearly to whom you are to attach the blame of your being in this suffering condition, than otherwise might have been the case, and which is so essential to your being profited thereby. And if you will only be honest with yourselves, in putting the query, did not my conscience at times make known to me what was right and what was wrong, and have I not been followed by that Divine monitor in my own heart, which if I had attended to would have preserved me from those evil practices which have brought me into this deplorable situation? I believe you will then with me acknowledge *that the cause* has solely rested with yourselves. Be, then, careful how you reflect upon the merciful laws of your country, upon your prosecutors, and those who were brought forward as witnesses against you, the police, or the judgment of that tribunal which felt the necessity of placing you under proper care; but keep in view, as I before advised you, the necessity of aiming in sincerity after a truly forgiving disposition of mind towards *all men*; for this I believe must first be experienced before that godly sorrow, which works true repentance, can be fully known; agreeable to the declaration of the inspired prophet, cease to do evil, then learn to do well; (Isaiah, i. 16;) and not till then can we approach the Almighty with confidence, and beseech him that he would condescend in mercy to pass by our multiplied transgressions; and then these your sufferings may not be in vain.

“ Let me encourage you to hope, that the design in putting the law in force against you, on account of your improper conduct, is not so much with a view to punishment as for your reformation, that it may prove the means, in the Divine hand, of restoring you to your near connexions, and becoming useful members in civil and religious society. It is likely, when you consider your degraded situation, you may be discouraged from



entertaining such a hope that this will ever be your experience ; and no doubt the evil power will at the same time try to persuade you, that your case is so desperate, your character now so branded with infamy in the minds of others, that it is quite in vain for you to make any attempt in these respects : but suffer me to say, that if this entire submission to the dispensation, which unerring Wisdom has permitted to overtake you for your correction, be but thoroughly experienced, your afflictions will then be found so working together for your eternal good, producing such an uniform line of good conduct, as will evince that a thorough change of heart has taken place, which is likely to do more towards your enlargement than any mortal interference. Therefore let me once more entreat you to be willing to do your very best towards the accomplishment of this so desirable an end, and in your seasons of dismay, guard against being cast down below hope ; but remember the declaration in sacred writ, that all things are possible to them that believe. Believe then in the mercy and all-sufficiency of that mighty Power, who has the hearts of all men at his command ; as the rivers of water he turns them whithersoever he will ; (Prov. xxi. 1,) and who, of all the sons of men, is able to hinder or prevent him herein ? But if you are thus made witnesses of this his merciful interference, you must cleave unto the Lord with full purpose of heart, resolving to obey *all* his divine requisitions, by choosing the good, and with holy magnanimity of soul refusing the evil ; for he yet remains mighty to save, and able to deliver to the very uttermost, those who come unto him in faith. Should you be released from your bondage, either through the mercy of your king, or by the time expiring for which you were committed, be watchful, then, over your future conduct, lest you be brought into the same situation again ; for you will find that you still have the same unwearied adversary to contend with as heretofore ; and should this become your deplorable situation, imprisonment may then only end with your natural lives. Endeavour also after a disposition to be kind and affectionate to each other, for by this means you may become instrumental in doing much towards the alleviating of each other's suffering ; but if you pursue a contrary disposition, you will be sure to increase your own. Before I close this subject, I feel disposed to give you as correct a statement, as my memory will allow me, respecting one Thomas Barrington, a countryman of mine, of whom it is related, that he was a person of superior natural parts, and had received a liberal education ; but, as he reports of himself, for want of attending to that in his own mind that would have preserved him, he got so involved in evil practices, that he became a notorious robber, and was at last, by the hand of justice, stopped in his career : and he being tried in one of our courts of law, was sentenced to trans.



portation to Botany Bay, a distant station belonging to the English nation, to which their convicts are banished ; but, extraordinary to relate, in the course of time he became such a reformed character, and was so respected for his general good conduct, that it is said he filled the office of a magistrate to the satisfaction of those who had concerns with him, and that he was remarkable for his strict administration of justice towards all: this circumstance should therefore animate and encourage you, in order to press after the like happy change ; and that you may, is my sincere desire.

I remain your well-wishing friend,

“ THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

“ 14th of 5th month, 1822.”

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER, WRITTEN BY ENOCH JACOBSON, GIVING AN ACCOUNT OF THE DELIVERY OF THE ADDRESS, BY THE BARON, TO THE PRISONERS AT THE CASTLE.

“ Christiana,  
17th of 6th month, 1822.”

“ First-day, after thou leftest me in company with the baron, the mayor of the fort, and many others, I attended at the castle: the prisoners were assembled in the same large room as when thou visitedst them. The baron had requested me to read the tract, to which I objected, on which he expressed himself willing to read it to the prisoners himself. Before he began to read, his mind appeared prepared to say something himself, but the band of music at the fort beginning to play, fearing it should draw the attention of the prisoners and others who were present, from the subject that was about to be laid before them, an officer was sent to request they would cease playing, in the meanwhile all remained quiet. When the music had ceased playing, the baron, in a serious manner, himself addressed the prisoners; reminding them of the time thou wast with them, telling them who thou wast, and what thou wast, and what thou at that time told them ; saying, this very man who had been so well disposed towards them before, had now left behind him a printed tract, of which they were each to have one ; desiring them to pay close attention to what was there laid down, as it was written by an individual who wished their eternal happiness, and that they might become reformed characters, and useful members of religious and civil society. He then proceeded to read the tract, and in a way which proved him so fully to enter into the subject which it contained, that the minds of the prisoners, and the company appeared to be very seriously affected, the baron labouring with them during the opportunity that it might have its intended good effect. I cannot express what I felt at the time, both on account of the baron, and many others who



were present: it reminded me of our former visit there. At the close of the reading, the baron addressed the prisoners in an encouraging manner; and when they left the room, their countenances evinced that the opportunity had been to them a satisfactory one."

After having, in adorable mercy, (for so I humbly hope I may say I esteem it,) been brought through all my difficulties thus far, and feeling myself discharged from further service in Christiana, accompanied by my kind landlord, his clerk, and my dear friend and interpreter Enoch Jacobson, who still felt very near to me, towards evening I went on board the fishing-smack, Tobias Rasmus owner: the separation on their part appeared trying, but on my part my tears were tears of joy, that I had been thus favoured to get safe out of Christiana. There remained an evidence in my mind, that under all the manifold interruptions which I had met with in the way of my religious duty, I had not wilfully left any thing unattended to, which had been clearly manifested to be required of me; this caused my cup so to overflow with feelings of gratitude to my Almighty Helper and Great Caretaker, that I scarcely regarded myself as again committed to such an unstable element as the great deep. I had very unexpectedly the company of Lance Lasson, a Friend of Stavanger, who spoke English, which added much to my comfort: the wind continuing fair till Seventh-day evening, we reached Moss.

First-day, we held our little meeting. The wind this afternoon being contrary, we cast anchor, and went on shore at Thorears Island, about two English miles from Thunsburgh: setting my feet on shore again was grateful to my mind; my health is improving.

Second-day, the wind contrary. Third-day, the wind still ahead; the prospect of detention on this small dreary island, was trying, only two families residing upon it; I felt desirous to reach Stavanger, and become settled again for a short time; but the wind again turned in our favour, and we set sail: the vessel being small, occasioned a deal of motion, pitching from head to stern; my having only a locker to sleep in, my condition through the night was trying. Early next morning, to get away from the closeness of the cabin, and the offensive smell of the bilge-water, I had my mattress brought on deck, and procured some covering to defend me from the spray of the sea, which came over the deck. The prospect of the foaming waves, with the almost continual dipping of head or stern, and the violent cracking of the vessel as if she was going to pieces, made our situation altogether appear terrific. At this time I found the busy enemy beginning his work in my mind, by endeavouring to sap the foundation of my hold on that Divine Power who had wrought such wonders for me;



but being favoured still to know Him in whom I had believed, and earnestly seeking for His support and preservation under these painful sensations, my mind again became tranquil, and I was favoured with the assurance, that every nail and every plank in the vessel, was as much under the superintending care and controul of the Divine Power, as the mighty waves that roll over and over, and every wind that blows. After much tossing and frequent tacking, we were favoured to arrive safely at Christiansands on Sixth-day morning, where I found a home at a clean, comfortable hotel.

I spent part of the afternoon with the bishop Sorensen and his family. Feeling it laid upon me to endeavour to interest the bishop in the subject I had been so much engaged in at Christiana, relative to the abuses on the first day of the week, I opened my views fully to him; laying before him the necessity there was, in a particular manner, for the clergy to come forward and exert themselves with all possible diligence, in petitioning the king to have the law repealed, which so fully provides for the abuse.

My next call was upon Ole Moe, a serious man, of the sect called the Saints, in Norway, of which sect Hans Hough was the founder; I spent some time agreeably with him and his wife. He informed me, a number of serious persons met every First-day evening for religious purposes, which had some hold on my mind; but as we had already met with considerable detention on our passage, I felt desirous, if the wind was at all favourable for our getting on our way, to proceed next day; I was also aware of the difficulty that would be likely to attend my having a meeting with them, from my friend, whom I supposed I must look to for my interpreter, being deficient in the knowledge of the English language. I was tempted to endeavour to put away from me these feelings, and was suffered so to do for a time. When we returned to our hotel, the captain was there to inform us the wind was getting about in our favour, and he wished us to hold ourselves in readiness to come on board early next morning. I had been unmindful that I had a claim to two whole days at Christiansands, but as there was then no disposition in me to avail myself of this privilege, I hastily consented to our complying with the captain's proposal.

Seventh-day morning early, we left our hotel to go on board the vessel. Going to our boat, we had to cross a vessel on which a number of persons were collected, as if for the purpose of seeing us go on board, amongst whom a respectable-looking aged man so attracted my attention, that I was constrained to offer him my hand: he followed us into our boat, whereby I was led to suppose another passenger was added to our number; but inquiring through my friend of the captain, he informed me he was only come on board to



have some of my company, and that the boat along-side of our vessel was to take him ashore again. Although I felt great nearness to the man, yet, from the difficulty I was aware we must have to encounter, to understand each other, I felt not a little discouraged. Through the help of my friend, he informed me, that on hearing of my arrival, such were his feelings of love towards me, that he could not find words to express them to the full, lamenting much we were not able to converse freely together, needing the aid of an interpreter; then putting his hand to his heart said, "But I feel we can converse together here, in a way that is beyond words." When he left the vessel again, the tears gushed from his eyes, accompanied by expressions of thankfulness we had thus met. We proceeded on our way, but not without my mind at times being tried with apprehensions that I had left Christiansands before the right time was fully come; and when crossing the vessel to the boat, feeling as I then did, (my mind introduced into exercise on account of the company there,) I did not pause as I should have done, in order that I might have more clearly known my Master's will respecting them: but I was led to hope these painful feelings would in time subside; however they were not to be shaken off with all my efforts, and therefore, as there now appeared no remedy that I could see, (concluding the captain would not be willing to turn back and lose his passage,) there was no way for me but to endeavour patiently to abide the indignation of the Lord, until he sees meet to say it is enough. About four in the afternoon, a very heavy fog came on, the wind blew tempestuous and ahead again; our captain manifested alarm, concluded to make to the nearest harbour for the night, and made for Flekeroa, a few miles from Christiansands; but after all his efforts to reach this harbour, he was obliged to give it up, and return to Christiansands, where we landed safe late in the evening; for which favour, I hope, from different causes, I felt truly thankful, but for none more so, than it afforded me an opportunity of manifesting my entire willingness to be anything or nothing, just as my Divine Master would have me to be. Returned now to Christiansands, I again endeavoured after that quiet, resigned state of mind, in which all fleshly reasoning and consulting is buried out of sight, in order to my being favoured to come at a clear sense how far my willingness now to sit with the company at Ole Moe's would be accepted by my Great Master; for I have aforetime found, from sorrowful experience, that our time is not the Lord's time: being favoured with an evidence that my willingness would be accepted, I concluded to do all in my power next day towards having a meeting with them at their usual time. There was one great difficulty I knew not how to get over, and the more I reasoned upon it, the more my difficulties increased, viz. my interpreter being so deficient in the knowledge of the English



language ; but as I believed I was favoured with a clear sense that it was a duty required of me to have a meeting with this company, I was encouraged to believe that my friend and interpreter would be so helped as that the cause would not suffer, or that one more competent for the work would be provided : after which, I retired to rest, leaving the things of the morrow to care for themselves.

First-day morning, my interpreter, a young man from New Bedford in North America, and myself, held our meeting, which was mercifully owned by Him who condescended to promise to be with the two or three gathered in his name, which I was led to hope was in a good degree our case. At the close of our meeting, the young man, who from his own account, had a birth-right in the Society, in a very tender and affectionate manner, expressed his thankfulness for such an unexpected opportunity of sitting down with me. After our meeting closed, we proceeded to Ole Moe's ; himself, his wife, and some of his servants gave us their company. Something being given me for his servants, by being faithful to this trust, my mind was made strong to lay before their master all that came before me, relative to my having a meeting with them in the evening, which appeared to be very cheerfully complied with : and when I stated the difficulty I was under, on account of my friend and interpreter being deficient in the English language, he replied, he could make my mind easy in that respect, and sent for a friend of his, who soon made his appearance, and spoke my native tongue fluently, offering his services as my interpreter in the evening, which I gladly accepted, having my friend and care-taker as a watcher, lest, for want of a clear view of what my sentiments were, any unsound principles should go forth to the people as mine ; for which duty I could not doubt his being so far competent. Matters being thus arranged for the evening, we returned to our hotel : feeling, as I apprehended, I had something more in commission for the bishop, we called upon him in the afternoon, and I endeavoured, as ability was afforded me, to impress on his mind the absolute necessity there was, (should the king be applied to, and he become willing to repeal that law, which so notoriously countenances the abuse of the First-day,) that the clergy should use their utmost endeavours with the diet or parliament to influence them to confirm this act of the king, which would strengthen the hands of the police in remedying these evils ; but if the clergy neglected to do the very utmost in their power towards having this law repealed by the king and confirmed by the diet or parliament, and these evil practices are continued, it was my firm belief much of the fatal consequences resulting from their continuance would lie at the doors of the clergy.

When meeting-time came, we proceeded to Ole Moe's, who con-



ducted us to a large room, fitted up for the purpose of holding their meetings in, where we met with near one hundred persons assembled. After we had sat a considerable time in the meeting, my mind was brought under exercise for service, but my interpreter had not arrived, which, when he did, the people being unacquainted with the mode of sitting together in silence, were for a time restless, until I requested they should be informed, if they would endeavour after stillness in themselves, I believed my good Master had something to hand to them through me, his poor instrument; this had a good effect. Standing on my feet, I reached forward a chair, requesting my interpreter to take his standing by me. Whilst in the exercise of my gift, I was made sensible he was brought under some right feeling of the responsibility of the engagement he had entered into, and I was fully satisfied in my own mind he endeavoured conscientiously to do his best, in giving a correct translation of what I offered; which I was informed, after the meeting, was the case: the people appeared attentive, and kept very quiet to the close of the meeting. When we were about to quit, the interpreter was requested by the principal of the congregation to say, the meeting had been to them a very satisfactory one. I had left the meeting-room, but was obliged to return, and press upon the company the great advantages that would result to them individually, if they were but willing to cultivate more of a disposition after quietness in themselves, than they at present were acquainted with. I returned to our hotel in hopes of being permitted to sleep on shore, the better to prepare me to endure my miserable lodging-place on board the vessel; but our captain ordered us on board again to-night, the wind having changed in our favour. We accordingly went on board, and about twelve o'clock at night took up our anchor, and were on our way towards Stavanger.

Second-day, we made good sailing. Third-day, entered the mouth of a river, and had a fine sail between stupendous rocks about two English miles, when we cast anchor, and then took to our boat; after rowing about two English miles more, we landed on an island where our captain's family resided: here he proposed our spending two days, having a rough, mountainous road to travel to Devick, his residence. But I felt myself amply rewarded for my labour, a more beautiful retreat from the hurries of this world, I thought I never before had met with. I could not but persuade myself, I might be warranted in degree in comparing it with the abode of our first parents;—beautifully wooded and watered, abounding with birds of various kinds, whose shrill and melodious voices echoed in the air; the ground also appeared so fertile as not to require much labour to produce food for the inhabitants and their cattle; but I had not explored its inhabitants, consisting of five families. When this took place, I do not know I was ever



more disgusted at any time of my life, than with the slothful appearance of the inhabitants, our captain's family excepted, both in their houses and their land, but above all, their persons. Devick is about four miles from Lundale Town, contains about three hundred acres of fine wood, pasture, and corn-land. I feared I should not be able to leave the island with comfort to myself, without having them collected in a meeting capacity, and yet to sit amongst them felt to my nature trying, as I expected I could not escape without bringing away with me some of their company which they carried about with them : as I saw no way for peace but to submit, I had the captain informed of my concern to have the families generally collected, for the purpose of having a meeting with them ; he replied, they were not of that description I should feel satisfied to meet with ; "neither," said he, "do I believe they will meet you." But these replies did not excuse me from the attempt ; I therefore requested him and my friend to make the trial, and give them an invitation ; and I believed if they did their best they would succeed : they yielded, and returned saying, the invitation was generally well received. The room I had slept in was given up for the purpose, which afforded me some comfort, not having to sit with them in any of their filthy houses, and especially so, as I should not have to occupy the room again. They were punctual to the time, and orderly in their behaviour in meeting : we were obliged to pack very close together, some having large families, mostly grown up ; my next neighbour was so frequently rubbing and scratching herself during the meeting, my mind was for a time somewhat disturbed by it, expecting I should have some of the company that were the cause of her exertions. When I first stood on my feet, it appeared right I should lay before them their deplorable situation, as to outward matters, and the feelings that had been excited in my mind on their account in this respect, from a persuasion their situation was capable of great improvement, and not so much so by hard labour as by proper management, and making their children industrious ; I told them, I had walked over much of their land, and observed fine pasture-ground in some of the bottoms, and on the sides of the hills much covered with loose stones, and other stones which their children were capable of loosening from the soil, and removing them to spots where there was only rock on the surface ; I reminded them, that whilst these stones were suffered to remain on the ground, they were robbing their cattle of a bite, and, in some instances, often two bites in the year ; recommending them to portion out to their children spots of ground to clear of these stones, with the promise of being rewarded with money, if any was in circulation amongst them, to be appropriated towards purchasing such clothing as they stood in need of, which would be doing something towards delivering them from that abject state and misery they were now in.



Their thus inuring their children to early habits of industry and good management, would be the means of their getting more comfortably through life ; encouraging the children to industry and to assist their parents, laying before them the advantages that would result to themselves, and prove one means of drawing down the blessings of heaven upon them. I told them, as I walked round their dwellings, I never beheld a place more calculated to influence the mind in contemplating the wonderful works of creation, from the varied, beautiful scenery which caught the eye in every direction : but they should remember that Satan, the common enemy of man's happiness, found out our first parents, who were more secluded from mankind than they were ; (for it is said they were alone upon the earth ; ) therefore they must not consider themselves secure from his temptations, because their associates were so circumscribed ; but by watching unto prayer, and that continually, Divine preservation would be experienced from his manifold snares and temptations, and the Divine blessing secured on their honest endeavours for outward comforts. Understanding a school-master attended on the children from Lunsdale Town, I pressed upon them the advantages that might result to parents and children by setting apart a portion of time each day to collect their families and read the Scriptures, exhorting the parents to set an example of diligence to their children, when it was safe to cross in their little boat, in attending their place of worship. They manifested attention to what was offered, and when the meeting closed, I was informed many of them expressed their thankfulness that they had been thus noticed, and for what had been said to them ; they left us apparently in a serious, thoughtful frame of mind, and at our departure for the vessel, took an affectionate leave of us. We set sail again, and about ten o'clock at night we were abreast of Los harbour, where, during the last war, a large gun-brig, I was informed, was stationed, fitted up by several individuals, which captured a very great number of vessels, whereby the owners and managers of her became very rich, purchased land, and built themselves great houses, and, as Solomon says, had all their heart's desire ; but that now their outward condition had undergone such a change again ; some were nearly wanting the necessities of life, and the great houses of others were going to decay for want of means to preserve them ;—a striking confirmation “ that wealth, gotten by vanity, shall be diminished.” (Prov. xiii. 11.) The wind and tide being strong against us about midnight, and our captain fearing a storm on this rocky coast, he turned the vessel about, and put into a harbour, about six miles back again. I went on shore to get a little release from my miserable lodging-place : the wind being in our favour, next morning we set sail again. About nine we were abreast Los tower : unable to make any more way, we lay beating about the remainder of



the day and part of next night. Next day, we made some way, but night coming on, our captain fearing a storm, attempted to get into harbour, but the tide ran very strong from the shore, and no wind to help us: after we had nearly accomplished our purpose, we were driven out to sea again, where we lay tossing about most of the night. But my mind was so mercifully preserved in the quiet, and free from apprehensions of danger, that I was not permitted to feel a desire to be anywhere than where I then was: I consoled myself with considering the favour it was, I had not to contend with this dangerous, rocky coast in the winter; thus upon every occasion, as we are brought to a willingness to be entirely resigned to the Divine will, we shall feel cause, under our greatest trials, to labour after thankfulness to Him, who is continually watching over us for our good, in the consideration that these trials are not so great as they might have been. Sixth-day, the wind was for a short time in our favour, after which, we were obliged to be continually on the tack to make the most of the day, and the whole of the following night, which greatly increased my sickness and loss of appetite.

Seventh-day, at noon we were abreast of Seroog Island; the captain by agreement, if I requested it, was to set me on shore at Egarsund, about two miles up the river Seroog; as I apprehended I was at the end of my journey by sea for the present, I requested we might be landed there with our luggage, but the tide ran so strong from the shore, and no wind to help us, we were not able to get nearer the island than about four English miles; night was coming on, and if we landed, there was no way but by our being put on shore in the boat, which was very small, and the sea in great motion, the prospect of which felt trying: after some conflicts I was enabled cheerfully to submit. When the boatmen had rowed about two English miles, I observed they were under some alarm, which I found was occasioned by their having to return to the vessel; and fearing a fog was coming on, I concluded for their safety we should be landed on the rocks, and wait until we met with a boat to take us up the river; but before we reached the island a fishing-boat took us up and our luggage. Our passage up the river Seroog was awfully grand; in some places the pass was so strait between the rocks that we barely made our way along; in other places, the huge mass of rock appeared suspended above our heads as if ready to fall, many pieces of the same lying in the river. We were favoured to reach Egarsund before it was dark, and, after making some efforts, procured clean private lodgings, which I considered a great favour. First-day, we held our little meeting in our own apartment, after which we endeavoured to search out a young man that had drawn me here, who had once joined the meeting of Friends in Christiana by conviction, and from the account given of him at that



time, he was an ornament to his profession ; but we found he was from home, and was not to return until next morning. Egarsund is so situated amongst the rocks, that there is no road out of it for a carriage ; we were therefore obliged to engage a boat and three men to take us to the first station round the head-land.

Second-day morning, the young man gave us his company ; his having a knowledge of the English language was an advantage to us both : we sat down together in silence, which continued a considerable time : I informed him the resignation of his membership with the Friends of Christiana was accepted by the two months' meeting there, but that I mourned the cause of it ; persuaded, as I was, from the feelings of my own mind, independently of the report I had received of his consistent conduct whilst at Christiana, that his judgment had not only been convinced of the principles of our religious Society, but that he had given ample proof thereof, by a correspondency of conduct with the profession he was making ; and entreated him seriously to consider what had caused him to turn aside again from that path, which he then was favoured clearly to see, was the path in which he must go to reach heaven and happiness ; also the sorrowful consequences that would be likely to result to others through his falling away again ; the designs of the Almighty in thus visiting his mind becoming frustrated, as it respected those to whom he should have become a way-mark towards the New Jerusalem. As a day of reckoning would overtake him, I entreated him to be willing to consider, how he would be able to stand before the Judge of the whole earth, to account for his time and talents, if he persisted in his disobedience : telling him, I believed I was divinely commissioned to say, his day of visitation was not clean passed over, but that, notwithstanding his sorrowful declension, adorable mercy still waited his acceptance, if he was but willing to follow the example of the woman in the gospel, who having lost her piece of silver, lighted a candle, swept her house, and sought diligently after it, until she had found it : earnestly beseeching him to be willing to suffer the candle of the Lord again to be lighted in his soul, which would give him clearly to see the great loss which he had sustained through his unwatchfulness, and be willing to suffer the besom of the Lord's judgments again to pass over his rebellious disposition ; whereby he would come to know a being restored into that favour with Almighty God, which, through disobedience to his revealed will, he had awfully forfeited. He appeared to hear with patience what I had to offer, manifested a pensive disposition of mind, saying, he was sensible nothing I had offered was done with a view of reflecting upon him, for his having fallen away from that which he had clearly known to be his duty, but in sincere good-



will towards him; we parted affectionately. His case was much to be deplored, he being a young man of engaging manners, interesting in his person, and we understood highly esteemed in the town for his upright conduct and humane disposition; but the bent of his mind seemed turned to the world again: when ruminating on his situation, the language of the prophet, I was led to fear, was too applicable to him, "There is no hope."

Feeling my mind relieved from further service, we engaged our boatmen to be in readiness to proceed; we left Egarsund about eleven this morning. Having some considerable arms of the sea to cross in our little boat, after much tossing, we landed one mile short of Ogne; our road to the first station lay over rocks and deep sands, which were much drifted. I felt greatly fatigued: when we reached the station, no suitable carriage was to be hired to take us forward; we then hired two horses to take us forward, as miserable horses as I think I ever before had to do with; our luggage we fastened on one, and by myself and my companion's riding alternately, we reached the next station: here we had to hire a carriage, called a cariole, like our fish-carts. I had been informed of the difficulty I should have in getting along; the carts which we should meet with at the different stations, being so bad; the wheels are cut out of the solid wood, and having no iron tire, they were irregularly worn, which, with the badness of the road, occasioned, frequent jolting and sudden jars, which to a stranger would be almost insupportable: we however engaged this carriage to Stavanger, which proved a great accommodation, rough as it was, when compared with what I observed I must have suffered from the common carts. We reached Soilard by night, and were favoured to procure comfortable lodgings, for this part of the country. By this time I had learned quietly to put up with many things, that would be considered hardships in my native land. We proceeded next morning with a pair of horses that appeared to be hard worked and not half fed, which proved to be the case pretty much through this day's journey; this greatly lessened the pleasure the journey might have afforded, the weather being serene and fine. During the last stage, our attendants, who were to take back the horses, and whose place it is to walk by the side of the carriage, were two females; we prevailed on them to get into our carriage, and we took our turns with them in walking; the inconvenience which we sustained hereby was amply repaid by the gratitude the poor women manifested for this attention shown them, and by the peaceful reflection this submission on our part afforded. I believe we suffer ourselves to be plundered of much of that peace, which a beneficent Almighty Creator designs for us in this life, through yielding to a selfish disposition of mind, and an unwillingness to take our share with others in the difficulties and inconveniences of life.



O, may I ever remain willing, that my luxuries in life may be given up in order to supply others' wants or comforts ; and my comforts at times be given up to supply others' want of necessities ; and that even my necessities at times may be given up to relieve the extreme distress of others, is what I crave, from the assurance that such conduct is consistent with the true Christian character. This afternoon we were favoured to reach Stavanger, for which I felt truly thankful. On inquiry, we found the vessel we left at Egarsund had not arrived, the wind remaining contrary, whereby had we continued with it, we should have been beating about to make a passage to this time. I obtained clean, comfortable lodgings, which was cheering to my mind, and an earnest desire was awakened in me to be preserved patient under every trial that may be permitted to fall to my lot.

## CHAPTER XX.

APPREHENDING my stay here would not be of long duration, and being informed that vessels from Bergen to Hamburgh passed Tannanger, about seven miles from Stavanger, I proposed in my own mind to write to a merchant at Bergen, whose address I had in my possession, requesting him to inform me when the first vessel would sail from thence for Hamburgh, and to secure a passage in her, to be taken in at Tannanger; but on my looking more carefully at this proposal, thus made in my own will, such a cloud came over me, that I was obliged to relinquish these intentions. I was afterwards led to see, had I thus been suffered to have pursued my own inclination in the matter, it might have involved me in accumulated difficulty and distress, by influencing my mind to leave Stavanger before the time for it had fully arrived.

Fifth-day, attended the usual meeting for worship of Friends at this place; most of their members and many strangers gave their attendance: at the close of the meeting a solid-countenanced man, unknown to Friends, stood up under much apparent exercise of mind, and expressed himself in a feeling manner, which produced a solemnity over the meeting; under which precious covering the meeting separated. We afterwards learnt that a person who was at the meeting I had at Christiansands, had written an account of the meeting to some of his friends at Stavanger, which had brought this man and others to the meeting that day; and that the substance of what he expressed, was the commemoration of the Lord's continued goodness to mankind, in still commissioning his servants thus to go up and down in the earth, proclaiming the truths of the gospel, which he could say he had heard that day. At the close of the meeting for worship their two months' meeting was held. The laws of this country required all, without distinction of sect, to render an account to persons appointed by government, of all marriages, births, and deaths that take place in each parish, which requisition Friends here had not complied with; whereby they had brought themselves under difficulty. As I had been informed by some in authority, that this omission on the part of



Friends here, was deemed obstinancy, and opposing the order of the government, and, as I could see no ground for their scrupling to comply with the requisition, in order to prevent a continuance of this omission on the part of Friends, I drew up the following minute, and had it translated for the approval of the two months' meeting, to become a standing minute on their book; and the first minute always read and replied to by Friends who should be appointed to receive these accounts, and hand them to the persons appointed by the government to receive this information. "Are there two or more Friends appointed in this two months' meeting, to see that due notice is timely given to those appointed by the government to receive the same, when marriages, births, or deaths have taken place? has any case occurred since last meeting, and has it, or have they, (if more than one,) been attended to?" which minute, being approved, was entered on their two months' meeting-book accordingly.

Feeling constrained to labour with Friends here to bring about a better observance of true gospel order amongst them, I recommended that when they discovered any of their members, or those who were constant attenders of their meetings, walking disorderly, or heard reports of them to their disadvantage, they should labour with them in private, as being the way to promote the unity of the one Spirit, which is the bond of true peace; and that they should be especially careful how they judged those of other religious societies, or meddled with them relative to their religious rites and ceremonies, unless they were well assured in their own minds that necessity was laid upon them so to do. Also to avoid a too familiar intercourse with those of other religious professions, but to keep in view, that Israel was to dwell alone; because if we run into the way of temptation for the sake of gratifying our natural inclination, let it be in whatsoever way or manner it may, we cannot expect to receive that Divine support and protection essential to our escaping the danger we thus willingly expose ourselves to. I felt thankful in believing these remarks, from observations they produced, were seasonable and well received. The son of a merchant here, to whom I was quite a stranger, made me a call, saying, from apprehensions of duty he came to offer his services as my interpreter, to the houses of such in the government department, the clergy, and others, as I should feel a concern to visit. I had felt my mind at times, when looking towards visits of this sort, brought under great straits, as the only Friend here acquainted with the English language, was very imperfect in his knowledge of it, and he moved in a very humble situation of life, so that I was often led to fear, when the time came for me to make visits to those who moved in the higher circles, independent of this person's imperfect knowledge of the English language,



and want of capacity to give that correct translation of my views, he might not be so cordially received as would be desirable, in order to afford a free, open opportunity with those I visited to receive that which was given me for them. Although I considered this extraordinary occurrence as one likely to relieve my mind on this subject, yet it appeared to me to require mature deliberation before I accepted of this very kind offer, that I might be fully satisfied in my own mind it had the sanction of my Divine Master; otherwise, very improper views might be given of that which I might be entrusted with for communication, to the hurt of the good cause I am professing to promote. After mature deliberation on this kind offer made me by my young friend, I believed I might with safety accept of it; we therefore proceeded together, and made some agreeable calls. Seventh-day, my kind young friend had served me so much to the satisfaction of my own mind, that I solicited his company at meeting the next time, should I need his aid: this request I observed appeared to try him much, and I did not feel easy to press him, as he did not profess with Friends: so the matter was left.

First-day morning, my kind young friend came to my lodgings to accompany me to meeting, although I found he had not got the better of his discouragements at the prospect of a public exposure, should I call upon him to interpret for me in the meeting. My mind being brought under exercise for service, when the time for my standing up was nearly come, I informed him to that effect; when I rose he stood up with me. The meeting being attended by many strangers, I feared would have been some embarrassment to him; but he was helped through the task he had to perform, much to the satisfaction of the meeting; and, I doubt not, to the peace of his own mind; as he informed me, when the meeting closed, he should be willing to accompany me to the afternoon meeting, and assist me again: thus the language was afresh excited in my mind, "What shall I render to the Lord for all his mercies thus manifested towards me!" On my way to meeting in the afternoon, a friend met me to say, the meeting-house was already crowded inside and out, and that amongst those that were assembled, were the parish-priest, and some of the principal families in the town. Soon after I reached the meeting-house, my kind young friend made his appearance: on his being informed who they were that made up a part of the company in the meeting-house, his mind exhibited so much agitation, and he pleaded so to be liberated from the engagement he had made, that I did not feel at liberty to press him to fulfil it, and went into the meeting-house; besides, I had been informed many in the meeting were so far acquainted with the English language, as to be able, if any thing was communi-



cated, to understand what was said. After I had taken my seat, it appeared to me, should I have any thing to communicate in the meeting, I must not call upon the Friend of the meeting or my kind young friend to interpret for me, but deliver that which came before me in the line of apprehended duty, and leave the disposal of it to the Lord ; and yet to address such a large assembly in an unknown tongue, as would be the case to the greater part of those who were assembled, (reasoning after the manner of men) seemed like labouring in vain : but I found it would be unsafe for me thus to reason upon it. When my mind was brought under exercise for service, and the time was come for me to rise on my feet, I told the Friend of the meeting, I must deliver what I had to offer without claiming his assistance as my interpreter, which accordingly took place. During the course of what I had to communicate, the power of Truth so wrought on the mind of one woman, who I afterwards was informed could not understand a word, that she wept aloud, exciting general notice : others manifesting much tenderness, the tears streaming down their faces : the meeting was held in great quiet, and continued so to the last. My kind young friend said he was surprised when the meeting closed, considering my language was unknown to such a large proportion of the company assembled, at the proofs that were apparent in the countenances of many, of the good effects produced by what had been communicated. I returned to my lodgings, I hope, truly thankful for that Divine counsel and support I had been favoured with : may the praise be given both by preacher and hearers where only it is due, is the prayer of my soul.

Second-day, accompanied by my young friend, I made a visit to one of the clergy ; who manifested a good degree of concern for the promotion of the Lord's cause ; and a desire that Friends here should be careful in keeping their proper places amongst the people ; he also expressed the high esteem he had for our religious Society, and his desire, that tenderness should be manifested towards Friends respecting their principles, if they could produce testimonials from Friends in England, that they were a part of the same religious body. I informed him they were so far under the care of the Society of Friends in England, that they corresponded with a committee of one of our meetings in London, and had recently received an epistle from that committee ; and having procured a translation of this epistle, I presented him with it, which he appeared to read with considerable interest ; expressing the satisfaction the contents had afforded him, and the pleasure he had felt during the short time we had been together.

In the afternoon, accompanied by my kind young friend, we visited the chief magistrate. I had called at his house before, and he being from home at that time, I left for him the Book of



Extracts peculiar to Norway, which he now told me he had read to his satisfaction. I told him, by the book I had put into his hands, he would see the conduct which our principles led its members to an observance of, when fully submitted to; telling him, where shortness manifested itself in any of the Friends here, by not coming up to their profession, and it came to his knowledge, it would be a kindness done the Society tenderly to inform them thereof. He replied, he knew nothing but that Friends generally conducted themselves well; but laid great stress on the necessity of their having testimonials from Friends in England, that they are a part of the same body. I made him the same reply which I had before made to the priest, and gave him the translation of the Epistle from the committee in London to read, informing him the Friends there, were as much under the notice of Friends in England, as was practicable from their remote situation. He assured me that the statement which I had given him was a satisfactory one, and appeared to entertain a kind disposition towards Friends of the place, which I afterwards was informed he had fully maintained. This evening I received a visit from a young woman, who a few years ago had joined Friends here, and at times had spoken in their meetings to the satisfaction of her friends; but who, to obtain the necessaries of life, had thrown herself into an exposed situation, her affections became entangled with a young man not professing with Friends, to whom she had become married, and had withdrawn herself from the meetings of Friends. She appeared in a very tender, yet mournful disposition of mind, from a sense of the great loss which, through unwatchfulness, she had sustained, as she said, when recurring to past seasons, in which she had been favoured to feel the incomes of that Divine love and life, whereby she was strengthened, (so long as she abode under its influence,) to withstand the assaults of Satan; but now all the good she was once favoured to be a witness of, was withdrawn from her, whereby she found herself left to become an easy prey to the enemy. Feeling, as I apprehended, a sense given me that Divine mercy still waited her acceptance, as ability was afforded, I endeavoured to hold out to her the language of encouragement; to seek for that help, which, if rightly sought after and faithfully co-operated with, I believed would be found all-sufficient for the great work she had to do, in order to her recovering that good state she was now mourning the loss of. At our parting, a hope was raised in my mind, that the opportunity had awakened in her a fresh resolution to make some efforts to obtain that help, which alone she clearly saw was sufficient to enable her to experience this good state again. I felt deeply on her account, as well as on account of the loss the meeting and the cause had sustained through her fall.



Fifth-day, an hour before the meeting-time many people were waiting about the meeting-house, and when the meeting was fully gathered, it settled down in much quiet. The Friend, who only had knowledge of the English language, sat next me. I informed him that I believed it would be best for me simply to cast before the meeting what might be required of me, and there to leave it, which took place; and we were favoured with a solid, and, I doubt not to many, a satisfactory sitting together. When the meeting closed, I was rejoiced to find my kind young friend in the passage of the meeting-house, waiting, he said, to see if he could render me any service in a private way, which was truly relieving to my mind; and as I had a few matters to cast before Friends before I left them, I gladly accepted his kind offer, and requested that the men and women who were members would take their seats again. After a time of quiet, I endeavoured to impress on the minds of those who had families, the necessity of their being careful to give their children an early and sufficient education, and to induce them to overcome that drawling way, and very low tone of voice in which they were in the habit of expressing themselves, directing their faces to the ground, when speaking to persons, whereby I was informed disgust had arisen in the minds of some of the inhabitants against Friends on these accounts. My remarks appeared to be well received, and desires were expressed, I could not doubt in great sincerity, that they might profit by them. The care which my kind young friend had manifested at this time, unsought for by me, endeared him much to me. In the afternoon I walked out of town about four English miles; and had a religious opportunity in a family.

Seventh-day, accompanied by my young friend, I waited upon the lieutenant of the county, with whom I had an agreeable interview, relative to some difficulties Friends were under, whose case was before the ecclesiastical court. He manifested a kind disposition towards Friends there, saying, if those of Stavanger had been able to have produced testimonials of their religious principles being the same as those of Friends in England, the prosecution would not have been commenced. I gave him the same reply I had done to others before, with which he appeared satisfied. I left with him the Book of Extracts; and after his expressing in an agreeable manner the desire he felt for my getting comfortably forward the remainder of my journey, we parted. I felt drawings in my mind to visit an aged couple, about five miles out of Stavanger, parents to one of the Friends of Christiana; but who I was informed were much opposed to Friends, and would not receive two Friends here from England, on a religious visit. The prospect of my making the attempt felt trying



to the creature; but fearing I should not be clear in the sight of my Great Master, without making the effort, we proceeded this afternoon, and met with a very cordial reception. Every attempt in their power, according to their limited circumstances, appeared to be made to refresh our bodies; and we had reason for believing, that what was offered in the line of ministry was well received; at our parting they expressing the comfort which our visit had afforded them.

First-day morning, as I approached the meeting-house I was plunged into exercise, by observing the great number of people already assembled: when the doors were opened, the meeting soon settled down in quiet, and closed under a covering of good; a thankful sense attended my mind that holy help had been near, cementing us together in spirit. When the meeting closed, I was again comforted in finding my kind young friend was amongst others in the passage of the meeting-house, to lend me his further assistance. As I expected to take my departure before another First-day, I requested Friends again to take their seats to afford us a quiet parting opportunity together, which took place. Much did not appear to be required of me in the way of ministry: it proved a time in which heart-felt sorrow was manifest, and many tears were shed at the prospect of our being likely so soon to separate; but I believed I felt fully satisfied in my own mind the time was come for it, and that it would be unsafe for me to yield to the entreaties of Friends here, to tarry longer amongst them. After the opportunity closed, feeling something still on my mind to one of the Friends there, I requested my kind young interpreter to remain with the Friend and myself; we sat down together, and having been strengthened to relieve my mind fully on the subject which I had been exercised with, the way appeared clearly to open for me to request Friends would arrange for my proceeding towards Bergen. At the afternoon meeting the crowd of strangers was great: the manner in which the people entered the meeting-house encouraged me to hope we should be favoured together. They manifested agreeable attention to what was communicated, and remained quiet until the meeting closed; many of their countenances indicating that their minds were seriously affected; they came up in a feeling manner, and offered me and my interpreter their hands, which led me to hope he had been favoured with Divine help in the discharge of his arduous undertaking. In the evening I returned home with two Friends of the meeting, who reside with their parents, on an island, about five miles from shore to shore. The parents do not profess with Friends, but they received me with great kindness. Before I retired to rest, feeling something given me to communicate to the parents, I sought for help to be found faithful to this pointing of duty. They received what I had to cast before them with ex-



pressions of gratitude. Next morning, after a religious opportunity in the family, we returned to Stavanger. On inquiry being made about a vessel bound for Hamburgh, it was found that there was one lying at Tannanger, about seven miles from Stavanger, waiting for a fair wind, and another was soon to sail from Bergen, which it was expected would pass Tannanger; but whenever I looked at taking shipping at Tannanger, such a cloud came over my mind, that I saw no way for me but to decline so doing, and yet I could not see any prospect of service likely to open for me at Bergen. In this trying situation, in which I was again placed, I thought I might truly say that my faith was put to the test, as to an hair's breadth, from the dread that assailed my mind of encountering a voyage of near a hundred miles to Bergen, on such a dangerous, rocky coast, as I understood it was, in an open boat. But as my friends here thought I should not be able to endure an overland journey, there appeared no other way for me, if I was favoured with the continuation of Divine guidance and direction, in the safe accomplishing of my further prospects of religious duty, but to submit. After much exercise of soul, and earnest seeking to the Lord not to leave me, until a willingness was brought about in me to commit my poor body to his careful keeping, I was favoured to experience the contending powers I had so much suffered from to be disarmed; whereby my fears all vanished out of sight, and I was enabled so cheerfully to yield to proceed in this way, as not to have a desire in my mind to adopt any other, from an assurance I should be strengthened to endure whatever difficulties might be permitted to fall to my lot on the passage: I therefore requested my friends to arrange for my speedy departure. After inquiry being made for a boat, and a company of men to take charge of me, and nothing offering that appeared suitable, my kind friend, Thomas ———, having a good boat, and he and my interpreter being well acquainted with the coast, they engaged to provide themselves with such further help as would be necessary, and to take charge of me to Bergen. This circumstance, as I had expected no other but that I must have committed myself to entire strangers, whose language I could not understand, I esteemed a great mercy from my heavenly Father; which led me secretly to acknowledge this further proof of his superintending care, and say I have lacked nothing that was essential to my getting forward, when the time was fully come for my proceeding. May the recurrence to this further instance of Divine regard, excite in me not only the inquiry of "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" but a willingness also to yield unreserved obedience to all his requirings; that I may not be found an ungrateful receiver of these his manifold favours!

Previously to my departure I received a visit from two young persons, who have of late become diligent attenders of



Friends' meetings here ; respecting whom a comfortable hope was raised in my mind, that if they hold on their way as they have begun, they will add strength to this meeting. On inquiry as to the cause that had induced them to come and sit with Friends, as they lived at some distance from Stavanger, I received the following interesting narrative. They were members of the Lutheran church ; the young woman had been a diligent attender of her own place of worship, but afterwards absenting herself for a considerable time from it, the priest of the parish sent for her ; and when she came before him, he inquired into the cause, inquiring of her, had she anything against him that was the cause of it. To which she replied she had. At this reply he appeared greatly confused. She then told him, she attended the burial of a man who was well known to have been a very irreligious, immoral character ; that in a sermon he preached at his grave, he endeavoured to set him forth to the hearers as a man of good conduct—one who had walked amongst men as uprightly as the patriarch Jacob did ; that she durst no longer sit under his preaching ; and that, for some time after her thus absenting herself from the Lutheran place of worship, she spent her First-days at home, until her mind was divinely turned towards the meeting of Friends. At first she met with great opposition from her brother ; but in time her steady conduct so wrought on his mind, that he has now become her steady companion in attending Friends' meetings : they appeared to be coming very near to that principle of light and life, which, if fully yielded to, they would become such true way-marks to others, as to be made instruments in the Divine hand of increasing this meeting.

Fourth-day morning, we set out on our passage ; I was favoured to enter the boat as void of fear as if I had been entering a carriage to travel on a fine, level road, and not as having a voyage before me of nearly one hundred miles, in an open boat, off a dangerous, rocky coast. We proceeded well on our way until noon, when heavy rain came on, and we put into Corsunt Harbour for the night. These harbours, between Stavanger and Bergen are very numerous : in consequence of the rocks and sudden squalls of wind they are subject to in this passage, many wrecks occur on this coast. I endeavoured to make the best of the miserable accommodation the house I entered afforded, and next morning we got on our way again ; but we had not proceeded far before a very heavy fog came on, which rendered it very difficult for the boatmen to steer their course with safety amidst numerous sunken rocks. The appearance of the fog, the anxiety manifested by the boatmen for our safety, the frequent occurrence of these sunken rocks in every direction, and my getting rather off my watch, threatened to shake that confidence in the all-superintending care of a Divine Power, with which I began my



voyage ; but from an assurance that my thus exposing myself to these dangers was not in my own will, but in obedience to His commands, (in whose hands is my life, to do with it as he pleases,) I was favoured with ability to resume my confidence, and all my fears of danger disappeared, not leaving a desire to be anywhere than where I then was. The men kept at their labours late this night, to reach a station where we were the most likely to have such beds as we might venture to get into. On Sixth-day we again proceeded, the wind being against us, and having considerable arms of the sea to cross, and a strong current to contend with, all which made it hard work for our boatmen ; who being desirous of relief, and coming up with a fisherman, applied to him, when he directed them to take a course, which soon led us into still water for four or five miles. We passed between lofty rocks, on the tops of which, in places, stones of a great size hung above our heads, as if ready to come down upon us, the passage not being wider than a canal. The quietness and terrific appearance of the whole scenery, during this part of our voyage, were truly awful : the pieces that had fallen down from the top of the rocks into the stream, scarcely allowed us room to make our way forward, until, to our great surprise, we came to a termination of the water-course in which we were. This led us to conclude we should have to return all the way we had come up. Our boatmen held a consultation. One of them concluded to climb up on the highest rock, to ascertain how to proceed. He soon returned, and proposed our taking the luggage out of the boat, and their carrying the boat over the rocks, whereby we should get into another water-course that would lead us into the track we must take for Bergen. This we were obliged to do twice before we reached Bergen, which we were favoured to do before it was quite dark ; for which, and the manner in which my mind had been preserved calm and quiet during the voyage, I felt truly thankful. On my ascending the custom-house steps, to have my luggage examined, a person of respectable appearance accosted me in the English language ; but it being late, and being under some anxiety about obtaining suitable lodgings, I did not feel disposed to converse with him ; but after I had left him, I turned back, and requested he would assist me in finding comfortable lodgings ; on which he, without hesitation, sent a man with me to the house of a widow woman, a native of Newcastle-on-Tyne, in England, where, during my stay at Bergen, I was comfortably cared for. On inquiry, I found the vessel that was to sail, was bound to Altona, that it was a small vessel, with very poor accommodations for such a voyage ; but believing I must not let the opportunity slip of securing a passage in her, I engaged with the captain accordingly.



First-day, we agreed to sit down together in my apartment, to hold our meeting. Before the time for our sitting down, three persons made us a call; and as they appeared disposed to enter into serious conversation, I felt myself brought into a strait. The time for our meeting being come, and not feeling easy to desire them to withdraw, I requested one of the Friends to inform them of our intended meeting, and leave them at liberty to stay or not. They were disposed to remain with us, and I humbly hope to a good degree of profit, the meeting closing under a feeling of solemnity. In the afternoon meeting we had several others in addition to those we had in the morning. On looking back at the service which I believed was called for at my hands this day, and querying in my own mind, Is any good like to come of this day's work, considering how imperfect my interpreter was in the knowledge of the English language? the language of the Blessed Master, "Gather up the fragments, that nothing may be lost," was brought to my mind; accompanied with a belief, that if the people did not receive all that was given me to hand to them, yet, if the fragments were but carefully gathered up, the labour of the day would not all be in vain; which had a tendency to settle my mind down in the quiet. Feeling drawings in my mind to make a visit to the prisoners who are called slaves, I mentioned the circumstance to my friend, the consul for Lubeck and Bremen, to whom I had a letter of introduction. He informed me they were under the care of the governor; and on my proposing to wait upon him to obtain his permission, the consul kindly offered to accompany me, which offer I gladly accepted, as he was well qualified to act as my interpreter. The governor received us very respectfully; but I had some difficulty in getting him to enter into my views, he supposing that I intended to publish an account of the manner in which the prison was conducted, and the state of the prisoners; but when he understood my motive, he without further hesitation requested me to fix my own time, and the captain on duty should have the prisoners assembled for the purpose, and he should attend upon me. I again saw fresh cause for thankfulness to my good Master, in thus making way for me in the mind of the governor. In the afternoon I walked out of town, and took tea with a merchant and his family: feeling my mind drawn into silence, something was given me for communication, and endeavouring to be found faithful, that which I had to offer appeared to be gratefully received by the merchant and his family. On my way home, I was enabled, as it were, to skip over the mountains, and afresh to set up my Ebenezer to His praise, who still in mercy continues to be my present help in every needful time.

Third-day morning, I made a visit to the Dean of Bergen; he received me kindly, spoke some English, but understood it better than he could speak it. I presented him with some books, which he



received freely. It appearing to be required of me to lay before him the reproachful manner in which the whole of the First-day was abused in Bergen, he gave me a full opportunity to relieve my mind on the subject; and at our parting, he expressed the solicitude he felt, that my views in taking such a journey might be blessed to those I visited, and that God would preserve me, and grant me a peaceful return to my family: he then added, although there were so many distinctions amongst men, with regard to their profession of religion, yet religion being a heart-felt work, it must become the experience of all, who are favoured to find acceptance with God. I then proceeded with the consul and the friend who had occasionally acted as my interpreter to the castle, where the prisoners are. On our way I solicited the help of the consul as my interpreter, but as it appeared a task of such a public nature, finding it would be trying to him, I did not feel easy to press it; especially, as he assured me, if my interpreter was at a loss he would assist him if there was need for it. On our arrival at the castle, we were received in a very respectful manner by the captain of the guard, who conducted us to a room where the prisoners were assembled: during a short space of silence, I thought I never felt more need of an increase of faith; and when strength was given me to open my mouth, it was under such feelings of weakness, that I was led to fear I should not be able to acquit myself so as to obtain full relief to my own mind: but by being willing to make use of the strength mercifully afforded, I was favoured with an increase. Great quietness and attention were manifested on the part of the prisoners and their attendants; the countenances of many of them appearing to be seriously affected. At our parting I found, if I followed the pointings of duty, I must offer each of the prisoners my hand, to which at the moment a degree of reluctance was felt within; but there appearing no other way for peace but by my yielding, on offering my hand, they generally returned theirs with marks of good feeling. Some who were able to speak English, expressed their desire that the counsel which had been imparted might prove profitable to them, and acknowledged their thankfulness to the Almighty for inclining my heart to pay them this visit.

The preacher of the German congregation and the consul had informed me there were two members of our religious Society in Bergen: this information took such hold of my mind that I therefore requested them to send the Quakers, as they called them, to my lodgings. They were described to be very poor, but highly respected by people generally, for their uniform steady, good conduct. The man came to my lodgings, and brought his wife with him. From the account I had received of their poverty, I was much struck with their neat, clean, and respectable appearance; but soon satisfied myself they



were not, as was stated, of our religious Society, but part of a company who several years ago suffered great persecution, on account of their religious principles, in the late King of Wirtemberg's dominions. On inquiry, it appeared that, in many respects, they held the principles of Friends, with regard to war, oaths, language, and respect of persons. The woman, who appeared very intelligent, gave me the following account of some of their sufferings, at their first leaving the established religion of the nation. Their number was small; their good conduct so gained the esteem of the king, that he gave them a parcel of land for a settlement; but in time, their number increased to several hundreds. When this great increase came to the king's knowledge, he withdrew his kindness, and began to persecute them; in doing which, it was supposed he was put on by others; casting into prison men, women, and children, (as young as ten years of age;) having the men flogged almost daily, until the blood ran into their shoes, to compel them to renounce those scruples which they believed they were called upon to maintain against war, oaths, flattering language, hat-honour, and other matters of faith. The governor of the castle, fearing lest their constancy under these sufferings should excite compassion towards them, in the minds of those appointed to execute this rigour of the law, generally attended in person, to see that no part of the punishment designed to be inflicted should be omitted. One day the individual, who had been an instrument in the Divine hand of gathering this religious body, being brought out to undergo his punishment, the governor standing by to see that it was faithfully inflicted, the poor man, whilst under his sufferings, addressed the governor in nearly the following words, "The Lord will reward thee for thy cruelty, in that thou art so unmerciful towards us." At which the governor smote the poor man several times over his breast with his sword, saying, "Dost thou, thou me?" to which the poor man replied, "I say, the Lord will reward thee for thy cruelty towards us; and thoushalt never be able again to witness such acts of cruelty towards us." At which the governor spurred his horse, and the beast set off with such speed that he fell with him; whereby his sword was forced out of its sheath, and entering his body at the hip, wounded him in such a manner, that he never was able to leave his bed while he lived. This circumstance reaching the ears of the king, he gave orders, that those who had these poor sufferers in their power, should be careful not to endanger their lives when punishing them. Another of the officers was equally cruel; for after having them so severely punished, that when they were loosened from the post to which they had been fastened, they scarcely had strength to stand on their feet; the next day he would have them driven like cattle to hard work. After long and severe imprisonment, the king gave them their liberty, on condition that they



left his dominions ; whereby the sufferers disposed of what property they had left, and seven hundred of them engaged their passage in an American vessel, to be put on shore in some part of the United States of America ; but even then their sufferings did not terminate, from their falling into the hands of a cruel captain. The following account of his conduct towards these, his passengers, was given me by Henry Otiley, his wife, and J. Hurtz, passengers.

She sailed from Holland in 1817, with seven hundred passengers on board, including men, women, and children : each passenger was obliged to pay for his passage in her, and for provision during the voyage on going on board. She sailed the next day up the Texel, where she lay at anchor ten days : she then commenced sailing again for two weeks, and returned to the Texel, the captain alleging they had not sufficient provision and water : here they remained for twelve weeks, the captain saying, the wind was contrary. At the expiration of the first six weeks, the captain told the passengers, the provision, which was to have served them until they arrived on the American shore, was exhausted, and they must purchase their further supply of provision (which he sent for daily to an island near) from him, with the money they had left ; he charging them an exorbitant price for this supply. This continued to be the case for six weeks : several young men on board were desirous of going on the island to purchase for themselves, but were forcibly prevented. It being with difficulty they obtained a sufficiency of provisions, three hundred died of a fever, occasioned for want of proper food and water : as fast as they died the captain took possession of their effects, and their bodies were committed to the great deep, and sometimes before life was quite extinct. Several young men on board united, and went to the captain's cabin to have forced from him a better supply of provision and water, and found the captain and some of his men armed with muskets ; the captain and his men secured those who were the most active in this attempt, and severely flogged them : on any being heard to complain, the captain frequently caused them to be punished ; and when mothers begged, with all submission, for a little water for their infants, saying, they were dying for want of it, the captain would refuse, saying, " Let them die ! " He continued these practices, until he considered himself in danger of having the provision taken forcibly from the boat, by those who were no longer able to pay for it. At length the ship, by order of the captain, was put under full sail, notwithstanding his sailors remonstrated with him ; a storm coming on, the three masts were broke, and they were in danger of being lost. A few days after they broke their masts, an English vessel came up to them, the captain of which offered to take the passengers to England : after a long dispute with the steward, the steersman, and the passengers, the



captain refused the offer. The captain then endeavoured to prepare a boat for himself to quit the vessel, but the steward, whose wife and children were on board, would not suffer him to leave the vessel; cut the rope of his boat and sent it adrift. The captain then had the vessel put into Bergen, where he set the passengers on shore, under pretence of the vessel undergoing repair: after which he sold the vessel privately, and disappeared himself, leaving his passengers to shift for themselves; many of whom were so feeble for want of food, they were not able to land without assistance: notwithstanding he had water and provision in the vessel when he decamped. Before their case was fully known in Bergen, I was informed by different respectable individuals there, some of them died for want, and others from their being so confined for room in the places where they took shelter, had a fever broke out amongst them; whereby nearly one hundred of them died: by which means children were left without parents to care for them, which children some of the wealthy inhabitants took into their families. Such as had property still in their possession sold it, and went to North America; but many whom the captain had stripped of all for a supply of food, were obliged to remain behind. Their situation coming to the knowledge of the king of Sweden, he had them conveyed to America to join their countrymen; but this man, Henry Otiley, and his wife were left behind.

When the woman had proceeded thus far with her recital of this disastrous account, for a while she was unable to proceed, being so bathed in tears, more particularly at that part of it, about their being left behind, and separated from their relations and those with whom they were in religious fellowship; being left amongst those whose language they could not generally understand,—stripped of all their property, and no religious society with whom they could unite. She further informed me, they had by their industry saved one hundred and twenty-five dollars towards their passage to North America: that there was an American vessel in the harbour about sailing for the United States, which sum they had offered the captain for their passage, it being the utmost they could raise, the household furniture which they used being only lent them; but the captain demanded two hundred and fifty dollars, and they were to find their own provision for the voyage.

The poor woman appeared to despair of release from their trying situation, if this vessel should leave them behind. Their case so fastened on my mind, I found, without doing violence to my religious feelings, I could not cast them off again. I applied to the minister of the German congregation, who informed me, they were much respected by the inhabitants for their industry, and steady upright conduct; and manifested much interest in their being helped to join their brethren in North America; but



appeared discouraged about the money being raised for this purpose. No way appeared to me so likely to raise it, as by a petition being presented to the wealthy inhabitants; I therefore prevailed on the minister of the German congregation to draw up such a one as I could be easy to take an active part in presenting myself, should no one else be willing to step forward for their help. Although the different individuals I spoke to on the occasion, gave it as their opinion the money would not be easily raised, I found I must not desert the post I had thus taken; I therefore began the subscription (on behalf of some of my German friends in London) with twenty dollars, in hopes it would prove a spur to the generosity of the wealthy inhabitants. I then consulted my friend, the Lubeck consul, on the propriety of my going on their Exchange with the petition, at the time when the merchants were generally assembled, and presenting the petition to such as were likely to give: he encouraged my doing so, and agreed to accompany me. I then called upon the English consul, to whom I found Henry Otiley was well known, and by whom he was highly spoken of, who encouraged me to be on the Exchange as I had proposed, saying, he would prepare the minds of some of his friends to attend to the petition when presented. Accompanied by the consul, at the time considered the most suitable, we attended; and in a short time raised nearly the whole of the amount wanted to complete their passage-money, their provision, and a stock of leather, Henry Otiley being a glover, to employ him on ship-board, that he might not be destitute of the means of raising some money when he landed. The subscription being now so nearly completed, the two consuls took charge of the petition, assuring me, they would not quit their post until the whole was completed. Fearing lest any shortness should occur, I did not feel myself fully acquitted without giving the consul liberty, if it should be needful, but which was not the case, to apply to my friends at Altona for twenty dollars more on account of my German friends in London. I next proceeded to the captain, who assured me they should not be left; and then to Henry Otiley and his wife to set their hearts at rest: but the account of what had been done had already reached them, (if they had not told me so,) their countenances sufficiently manifested the gladness of heart that had taken place of sadness and depression, which had been so strikingly portrayed in their countenances: the woman, in a very pathetic tone of voice, exclaimed, "The ways of the Lord are, indeed, ways of wisdom," accompanied with as strong expressions of gratitude as she could find words to describe her feelings. Their feelings of gratitude, I thought, could not much exceed my own, in having thus far, under Divine direction, been instrumental in their relief from suffering.



After leaving Henry Otiley and his wife; not feeling to have done quite all that was required of me, as the vessel they were going in was bound for Baltimore, I returned, and wrote a note to two friends, who I supposed resided at that place, requesting they would assist them in turning their gloves into money, and so to proceed to the settlement of those who went over before them; this note was afterwards of singular use to them in England, where they were again brought under fresh trials. The consul having engaged to procure their passports, my mind was set at liberty to leave Bergen, when the vessel, I had engaged my passage in to Altona, was ready to sail. I received a visit from the person who accosted me in English on my first landing, and who so kindly cared for me about my procuring a suitable lodging; although it appeared he was a stranger to our religious principles, yet from the remarks which he made on several religious subjects, especially that of oaths, he was evidently convinced in his judgment of many of our religious principles: he lamented his not being, as he termed it, a free man, as he said would have been the case with him, had he been brought up in the mercantile business; but now the fear of giving offence to the government, he frankly acknowledged, was in the way of his publicly avowing his religious principles; he had a wife and family wholly dependent on him. I viewed his situation as a mournful one, but did not feel sufficient to justify much interference on my part. I gave him the Book of Extracts and a few pamphlets.

Fifth-day, we held our little meeting: in addition to the friends who came with me from Stavanger, we had the company of Captain Erasmus Jepsen, who resides at Marstal Poa Eroë, in Denmark, who has long separated himself from the established worship, and sits down in his own house with his family, in order to perform religious worship as Friends do; and, from what I was able to understand, his conduct was much the same as that of a consistent Friend. I was led to hope, that this our little parting meeting proved a season, in which we were enabled each one afresh to renew covenants: may we each one be favoured to keep our covenants, and then, should our parting prove a final one as to this world, our souls will again unite in praises and thanksgiving to Him, who in mercy has condescended to snatch us as brands out of the burning. This afternoon I received a further visit from my friend who so kindly cared for me on my landing; he informed me, he had, with much satisfaction, read over the Book of Extracts, which fully comported with his own views, on the various subjects it contained; he again lamented that his situation in life was a bar in the way of his making that public declaration of his religious principles to the world, which he otherwise should do. Notwithstanding it was evident he was acting against conviction, yet as my way for much interference appeared to be still closed up, I believed



it was both safer for myself and for him, that I should be sparing in my observations on his trying situation, and leave him to the good Power who alone was able to effect his enlargement. The remarks I felt liberty to make, appeared to be well received; the tears at times copiously flowed from his eyes; and at our parting he said, he could not find words to express the joy it gave him, when he cast his eyes upon me in the boat, before my landing. It was some time after our parting, before my mind was in degree relieved from the painful feelings excited on his account, fearing he would remain a Nicodemus to the end. I proposed sending him a Barclay's Apology, which he said he would gladly accept.

Seventh-day, the captain came to inform me, he should sail this afternoon, or in the evening. The time now being nearly come for my quitting Norway, the extension of Divine preservation and help I have been favoured many ways to experience, was cause of reverent thankfulness: I have not passed along without at times anticipating danger, lest I should get off my watch, and be drawn out into conversation beyond my proper business, and my words be made a handle of to my disadvantage: yet on as impartial a retrospect as I have been capable of taking, of my conduct as I have passed along, I cannot find I am charged by my Divine Master with having acted the part of a coward in his cause, on account of the language held out to me of caution, or it may be, in some instances, of threatening, in stating, that the laws of Norway are severe on an attempt to proselyte; but endeavouring, both in public and private, before I committed myself by giving a sentiment on a religious subject, to feel something of the woe if I kept silence; and when this woe was felt, to deliver that which came before my mind in the line of apprehended duty, with becoming boldness, and in that courage the truth gives: thus fresh cause is felt by me to declare, the Lord has been my shield and buckler, and exceeding great reward.

At four o'clock this afternoon we set sail; my companion in the cabin was a Lutheran preacher, whose place of residence was on an island on a rocky part of the coast. At first we had calm weather, but after a while a very tremendous storm of wind and rain came on. The whistling of the wind, and the frequent dashing of the tremendous waves against the sides of the vessel, as if they would have met each other, formed a truly awful scene; yet my mind was in adorable mercy preserved calm through the whole, and I could say, I was not permitted to feel a desire to be anywhere than where I then was; although an affecting event at times came before my mind, which occurred a few months past on this part of the coast, of upwards of one hundred fishermen and boys leaving Bergen and its neighbourhood to go a fishing, on a fine sun-shining morning, when a storm suddenly



arose soon after they left the shore, and they not being able to return, it was said, nearly the whole of them perished.

First-day, the weather being fine, we made some little way. Second-day, we reached Carr-sun; here we took in a friend of my companion, the preacher, who spoke English: at Carr-sun we cast anchor. I went on shore for about six hours, which was a great relief; as our vessel was very small, we were sadly pent up for room in the cabin. I purchased a supply of new milk, as I supposed, of which I attempted to have a meal soon after we set sail again, but it was so sour I was obliged to throw it overboard. The wind continuing as it was when we set sail, we steered our course very near Tannanger. Fifth-day, we were favoured to get well clear of this most rocky part of the coast; and out to sea. Sixth-day night, it blew a tempest; awful both to hear and feel, from the violence in which the vessel was tossed to and fro: the Lutheran preacher appeared so much alarmed, he was frequently rising up in his bed, calling for the captain, wringing his hands, and weeping in great distress. I did all in my power, by signs, to encourage him to look up to heaven for support; but it would seem he had no hold there to afford him any consolation amidst all. I was favoured with assurance in my own mind that we should land safely; at times remembering my great Master had not yet given me my discharge, but had given me clearly to see, when this visit was brought to a close, He had yet further service for me to engage in, and therefore would not suffer me to become a prey to the unstable elements. The weather being likely to prove stormy, our captain proposed taking in a pilot at Heligoland to take us to Cuxhaven, in order that we might reach the custom-house at Harburgh in proper time.

After a tremendous night, on Seventh-day morning, the storm abated, and we were favoured to land at Altona, about twelve o'clock on First-day night. Here we were informed, during the storm, on Seventh-day night, several vessels were driven on shore, and received damage various ways: fresh cause for thankfulness we were favoured to escape without accident. Having reached Altona, earnest were my desires, if my great Master had any further service for me here, to be preserved willing cheerfully to yield to it: after endeavouring to cherish this disposition of mind from day to day, and make a proper disposal of books sent me from England, feeling myself at liberty to prepare for my journey to Pymont in Germany, I called to take leave of my friends at Hamburgh and Altona; and found amongst others, I must not pass by the police-master at Altona. I gave him my hand, telling him, it was the hand of love, accompanied by a desire if we never should be permitted to meet again in this world, we might meet again in heaven: this salutation appeared to strike him in such a forcible manner, that he gave me his hand in a way that evinced



sincere regard. After taking leave of dear Henry Vandersmissen and family, I was accompanied by a servant of theirs to Harburgh; from Harburgh I proceeded by coach to Hanover: after much fatigue from the construction of our carriage, the badness of the roads, and our slow travelling, we reached Hanover early on First-day morning.

No one understanding English at the hotel I was taken to, was a fresh exercise of patience, as I should have been well pleased with some refreshment; but being shown the room I was to occupy, and the bed being prepared for me, I satisfied myself with trying to get some sleep, but this I was not able to accomplish. Having a letter to a merchant in the town to assist me as I needed, I procured a messenger to accompany me there: here I met with a brother of the merchant, who spoke English, and kindly proposed to serve me every way in his power. I had concluded, by the advice of my friends, to remain at Hanover two days, to recruit my strength after the fatigue I should experience from the journey: but on inquiry about a conveyance to Pyrmont, it appeared I must proceed again this afternoon, or remain at Hanover until Fifth-day: this placed me under difficulty, as it did not feel to me (although my mind was afresh brought under exercise on entering this place) that now was the time for me to make a halt. The subject of my example in travelling on a First-day increased my difficulty about proceeding this afternoon on my journey: but such had become the enfeebled state of my body through the fatigue I had endured by sea and by land; my ancles and feet were so swelled, and I was in other respects so uncomfortable, that prudence appeared to dictate to me the necessity of my reaching Pyrmont as speedily as way opened for it, in order to have that care from my friends there which I was greatly needing. Therefore, considering my case to be one of great necessity, in some degree comparable to rescuing a sheep fallen into a ditch, exhausted as I felt myself to be, I had my place secured for the conveyance in the afternoon. Having some of the addresses to Hamburgh in my possession, I put two into the hands of my young friend, requesting him to deliver them to the most serious of the clergy in the place: accompanied by him, I proceeded to the conveyance, which I supposed was to take me to Pyrmont. Towards evening we reached Harmel, here we waited five hours, and changed our carriage for a waggon, with a covered seat slung in it, so miserably stuffed, that from the badness of the roads my back was sorely bruised during the last ten miles of our journey. We did not arrive at Pyrmont until five o'clock on Second-day morning, having been seven hours in travelling these ten miles. How I was to proceed on my arrival, I felt at a great loss to know; exhausted in body, and having, as it were, no use of my tongue so as to be



of advantage to me, as none at the coach-office could understand what I said.

Whilst thus ruminating on the course I must take, a person who had come in a waggon on the same route from Harmel, came up, and addressed me in broken English, which caused my heart to leap for joy. I informed him how much I needed to lay myself down upon a bed, asking him if he knew where any Friends lived, to take me to their house. He said he would take me to the house of a family he said were Quakers, who were in the practice of letting lodgings; this cheered me not a little, and caused me almost to lose sight of my sufferings from my swelled ankles, feet, and sore bones, although I hardly knew how to get over the ground, having half a mile to walk. When we arrived at my expected home, from the garb of those who kept the house, it would seem they were respectable members of our religious Society; they offered to take me in, but, (why I could not then understand,) I felt fully satisfied I must not take up my abode with them, and therefore told my kind friend who had brought me there, I must return to town and seek lodgings there; although I could gladly have laid down my weary body. We returned into town, and after much search obtained a lodging: bed was more than food, although I had not had a regular meal since my breakfast the preceding morning. I had my bed prepared, and after getting some sleep, I rose in hopes of procuring a guide to walk with me to John Seeböhm's, where I was to take up my quarters; but this I found was two miles from the town, which I was now quite unequal to undertake: necessity therefore compelled me to remain where I was. Third-day morning, I turned into the garden for air; hearing some footsteps behind me, I was agreeably surprised at the sight of two Friends, John Seeböhm and John Snowden, from Bradford, in Yorkshire; as they were passing the house my landlord informed them of my being there. I was afterwards conveyed with my luggage to Peace Dale, to John Seeböhm's, where I soon found myself comfortably at home: here I met with Benjamin Seeböhm and John Yardley, from England. On my describing to the Friends the situation of the house I was first taken to, and the individuals who were the keepers of it, they informed me they had been in membership with the Society of Friends here, the man having filled the station of an elder with great propriety; but through some of the stratagems of the enemy, they had so far swerved from the sure foundation again, that both of them had forfeited their membership with Friends, and had become great persecutors and bitter enemies to the good cause they once espoused, and wholly absented themselves from the meetings of Friends. This account was fresh cause for reverent thankfulness, that I had thus



attended to the secret caution in my own mind at that time, otherwise my mind might have been influenced by prejudice against the Friends of Pymont, in a way that might not easily have been shaken off again. This escape excited in me fresh desires to be preserved steadily attending to my stops in future.

## CHAPTER XXI.

FOURTH-DAY, attended the usual meeting; many strangers came in and sat the principal part of the time: it proved a solid, quiet meeting. Fifth-day put on my round frock and turned out into the garden, to try to do my best at labour; I found it rather trying to the flesh, yet I was afraid of flinching from this part of my duty. Sixth-day, my employ occasioned me much pain in my back; nature was disposed to plead to be excused, yet I found I must be willing to persevere, not doubting but that, in time, these hard things would become more easy; and as it was a part of the terms on which my Divine Master engaged me in his service, that I should fill up my leisure time whilst here in some useful employment, when my religious duties did not require my attention, that I might thereby become a good example in this respect to others, I feared, if I refused to comply, my Master would discharge me from his service, which would endanger my exchanging my back-aching for heart-aching; one night's rest would do much towards curing my back-ache, but if heart-aching was to be the result of my flinching from this part of my post, where am I to go to seek a sovereign remedy for it?—these considerations spurred me on to my duty.

First-day, attended the usual meeting; in the early part of which it was evident there was that to be felt near, which, if it had been yielded to, would have gathered all under its benign influence; but its progress was sorrowfully interrupted by the going out and coming in of strangers, which is much the case during the season for drinking the waters: in the evening we had a sitting in the family, I thought to good satisfaction. Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting; many strangers were waiting for admittance; it proved a solid meeting, the countenances of some of the strangers manifested they had been introduced into some degree of religious thoughtfulness.

First-day, the meeting was numerously attended by strangers, most of whom staid through the principal part of it, and appeared solid, and attentive to what was communicated; yet the meeting suffered loss by those who left it before it closed. I have observed, on the Continent, that there is generally great irregu-



larity in going to and leaving the places of religious worship. Feeling drawings in my mind to make a visit to the resident preacher at Pymont, I sent to him the address to the magistrates and clergy of Hamburg, with a message of my intentions, requesting he would fix the time for it. First-day, the meeting was large, and upon the whole comfortable. Second-day, I resumed my daily labour, which is no little relief to my mind, as I get better able to bear it; being also unable to converse with friends here if they make me visits. Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting, my friend Benjamin Seebohm, who understood the language, being absent, and my mind being brought under exercise for service, I was placed in a trying situation; the thoughts of being obliged to express myself in an unknown tongue, there being those present not professing with Friends, felt to the creature humiliating; I inquired if there were any present who understood the English language, who could interpret for me, but no reply being made to that effect, I could see no other way for my relief, but my being willing to expose myself by expressing what came before me for communication, and there to leave it. Great quietness was observed whilst I was on my feet; the countenances of not a few appeared solid, and the meeting afterwards settled down quietly, the strangers keeping their seats beyond what is usual. Towards the close of the meeting, something was given me for the members of the meeting, which was a fresh trial, but as there was no way for me to preserve my own peace of mind but to offer it, I did so. After I had sat down, one of the members of the meeting stood up and spoke in the German language; although I could not understand the words, yet, at the time, a sense was given me they corroborated what I had offered. On inquiring, after meeting, of my friend John Yardley, who was become sufficiently conversant in the German language to understand what the Friend had said, I found my feelings had not deceived me, and that what the Friend offered was a repetition of part of what I had communicated. I wished the Friend to be asked if he understood my words, to which he replied, he was not able, but putting his hand to his heart, said he felt there the import of them. Although the meeting was to me a deeply baptizing one, yet the retrospect afforded peaceful reflection: may I never forget these merciful interferences of Divine goodness, but for ever bless his holy name and power, through which my deliverance has been effected.

First-day, 11th of 8th mo. The people who were waiting about the meeting-house followed us in, but being weary of silence, soon left it again, and were succeeded by others who did the like. This impatience which the people thus manifest after words, calls for an increase of patience, and a godly care, when the mind is under exercise for service, lest Saul-like, through the



importunity of the people after words, we should be tempted to make our offerings before the time ; and on the other hand, that these interruptions do not operate to unsettle our minds, and prove the means of our keeping back that which is given us for the people, when the time for it is fully come. At the close of this meeting, I laid before Friends a concern to visit the families of members, attenders, and others who have absented themselves from the meetings of Friends ; my friend John Yardley proposing to be my companion, our prospects were united with by the Friends of the meeting, and our kind friend Benjamin Seebohm being returned, was to accompany us as our interpreter. My mind had been for some time exercised with an apprehension it would be required of me to walk in the Alley (or Parade) on a First-day evening, this being the chief place of concourse during the season for drinking the waters ; the theatres, gaming-tables, and principal shops are situated in the Alley. This evening, accompanied by my friends, Benjamin Seebohm and John Yardley, we proceeded, I think I may say for myself, in fear and trembling, unable as I was to see what may be the result ; this step thus taken, afforded a peaceful close to this day's work.

Second-day we proceeded to visit the families, and had six sittings ; in some of these sittings I was introduced into feelings, whereby the creaturely part was abased, and self laid low as in the very dust. When the day's work closed, and the retrospect was taken, thankfulness became the clothing of my mind, that I had been in mercy made willing to become thus subject. Third-day, proceeded again with the visit to the families. Fourth-day morning, we sat with a poor, honest female, who earns her living by spinning, for which she is obliged to work very hard ; she is a striking example of diligence in getting out to meetings ; we had good satisfaction in this opportunity. After meeting, we sat with one of the families that have left the meetings of Friends ; at our parting they appeared affectionate, and we were satisfied with the visit ; the day closed agreeably to us all. Seventh-day, we proceeded to the meeting-house to examine the stock of printed books, the property of Friends in England, but from the tried state of my mind I was unable to take much share therein. May these proofs of Divine regard be blessed to me, and may I be preserved from desiring that these thorns in the flesh, these messengers of Satan, which are thus in mercy permitted to buffet me, should be removed, until they have done for me that which they are designed to do—which is the secret prayer of my soul.

First-day morning, the meeting suffered loss by the strangers as heretofore. In the afternoon a few friends met, before whom I opened my views of the danger Friends were in of suffering loss, in consequence of so large a portion of the First-day being unoccupied, there being reason to fear it was not



always profitably spent; the youth also, being suffered to be at large, were mixing with those of other societies, and participating in that irreverent disposition of mind so prevalent with the people here. As it did not appear practicable to open the meeting-house in the afternoon, it being situated at the head of one of the public walks, which are more resorted to by the visitors than they are in the morning, I proposed to Friends the establishing a reading-meeting, to be held on First-day evenings; some of the time of these meetings to be spent in silence, and some in reading portions of the sacred writings, and such publications of the Society as were best calculated to furnish the mind with a correct idea of our religious principles, and of the virtuous lives of our departed worthies; which being united with, some Friends were nominated to propose the hour and place to meet at. My friend John Yardley also proposed the establishing a school, to be held two evenings in the week, to instruct the children in the English language, which also met with a cordial reception. In the afternoon, Friends held their preparative meeting, men and women uniting together in conducting the business of it. Although I was not able to understand what passed in the meeting, yet a sense was given me, that in their transacting their business, best help was near: the time and place for the reading-meeting and school was concluded upon, the first reading-meeting to be held to-morrow evening at Peace Dale.

First-day, 18th of the 8th mo. This evening we had a pretty general attendance of parents and children at the reading-meeting, the Friends having been previously named for readers, who from time to time were to select suitable matter for reading. After some time was passed over in silence, a few chapters out of the New Testament, and parts of Sewel's History, were read; a pause having taken place, Friends separated, each manifesting satisfaction at being present at the opportunity. Second-day, accompanied by my kind friends, John Yardley and Benjamin Seebohm, I waited upon the resident preacher of Pymont, who received us kindly: I introduced myself by giving him my certificate, which he read with seeming attention, making observations as he passed along. I informed him how much I had been distressed in my mind, by observing the manner in which the first day of the week was passed at Pymont, querying with him how far he had endeavoured to do his very best towards bringing about a better observance of the day, laying before him the fatal consequence that he must expect would result to himself hereafter, if on his part he was deficient herein; also the absolute need there is for the professed ministers of Jesus Christ to seek for Divine aid, that, through its all-sufficiency, they may be found valiant in opposing the reign of Satan on the earth, in all his devices and workings, and without fear, favour, or affection, using



their utmost influence with those in authority for the suppression of vice. I felt much for my dear friend and interpreter, who I believe did his business conscientiously. My friend John Yardley had some pertinent remarks to make, the whole of which appeared to be well received, and we could not doubt but that the mind of the preacher was alive to a desire, that a better observance of the duties of the first day of the week should take place; but a fear entered my mind, that the fear of man would operate and hinder his doing what would be required of him towards its being brought about.

First-day morning many strangers were waiting for admittance when we reached the meeting-house, amongst whom I made a distribution of tracts; the meeting soon settled down quietly, and we were favoured to have it continue so to the close; solid attention appeared to be manifested to what was offered by those who had to minister: we dined in town. In the afternoon, the two months' meeting was held; from the precious covering evidently to be felt over the meeting, I was led to hope a good degree of a right concern for the promotion of the cause of truth and righteousness, prevailed in the minds of those who took an active part in the business. In the evening we had a large gathering at the reading-meeting held at Peace Dale, which we were led to hope was a favoured time to most; our hearts being afresh humbled under a sense that Israel's Shepherd was still waiting to be gracious to this part of his flock and family, if there was but a willingness manifested to accept of his continued offers of help on his own terms.

My mind had for some time been exercised with an apprehension that it would be required of me, before I cleared out of Pymont, to attempt an interview with the Prince of Waldeck; the weight of this exercise increasing on my mind, I earnestly besought the Lord to bring to silence every thing in me that was fleshly and of the creature, that so I might be enabled, with holy certainty, to come with clearness to the knowledge of his will respecting me in this matter; which being, as I believed, in mercy vouchsafed to me, I informed some Friends here of this prospect of duty; upon which a Friend undertook to ascertain how this interview was to be obtained. Inquiry being made, it appeared that he had lately left the castle of Pymont for his winter residence. Although thus disappointed, I did not feel condemned for not having made my situation known to Friends earlier: and on endeavouring quietly to settle down under my disappointment, in time the way again clearly opened for my relief, under an apprehension of duty to take up my pen. I rose next morning at an early hour, and sat down for the purpose, earnestly beseeching the Almighty to guide me by his counsel, and preserve me faithfully in penning down what I was clearly



commissioned with to lay before him. My faith was now again closely put to the test; I thought I could truly say, feeling has no fellow, for willing should I have been to have been excused from such a task. Having committed to writing what rose in my mind, I submitted it to a few Friends for their approval or rejection; which being approved, a fair copy was left for translation. Fourth-day, the translation being completed, I signed it, which, with the address to Hamburgh, and that to the magistrates and clergy, was sealed up and addressed to the prince, notified on the outside, “on private business,” to prevent its being opened by the prince’s secretary, and under cover addressed to the princess dowager, his mother, who was remaining at the castle of Pymont, intending to follow the prince in a few days. A Friend took the packet to the castle; but my way did not appear clear to leave Pymont for several days after it had been delivered, not knowing, if offence should be taken, what might be the result as respected the Friends here. The address was as follows:—

“TO THE PRINCE OF WALDECK.

“May it please the prince to permit a stranger a little to intrude on his time. Apprehensions of religious duty have induced me to leave my family and native land, to pay a visit in gospel love to some part of the Continent of Europe. In the course of this visit I have had, with painful feelings, to deplore the apparent state of forgetfulness of God, which, in my apprehension, too generally prevails amongst the people I have visited.

“This appears a very awful subject to me, when I consider that many of my fellow-mortals, whose souls are equally precious in the Divine sight with my own, and for whom Christ died as well as for myself, are thus advancing in the direct road to destruction; seeing that, according to the general tenor of the Holy Scriptures, not only the desperately wicked, but all those who forget God, shall be turned into hell; and, according to my apprehension, this state of forgetfulness of God has no feature more prominent than that of the abominable neglect of the day of the week called Sunday, which is peculiarly set apart by the common consent of all professing Christians for the service of Almighty God.

“Bear with me, O prince, for I dare not hesitate in saying, that I believe it is a very reprehensible and abominable thing in the Divine sight, and that in no place I have as yet visited has this evil appeared so prominent as at Hamburgh, Altona, and Pymont, a part of thy dominions.

“My soul was grieved, in walking through the streets of Pymont, to behold, as was the case at Altona, not only the shops

were generally opened that day as on other days of the week, but that, in the evening, the theatre and other places of amusement were generally resorted to. I am aware that an interference in the personal conduct of the inhabitants and visitors, with respect to the manner of spending their time on that day, might be considered an infringement of that liberty which I rejoice to find thou art a promoter of: but when I consider that the closing of the theatre and the suspension of business on that day may be fully effected by means of thy authority, I dare not do otherwise than thus lay the subject before thee, respectfully beseeching thee to let it have all due place in thy mind.

“ I had intended to crave a personal interview, but finding thou hadst left Pyrmont, I have taken the liberty of thus addressing thee in writing.

“ Although personally unknown to the Prince, the Almighty knows my heart has been warmed, at times, with such flowings of love towards him, as to lead me in secret to put up my earnest supplications to Almighty God on his account; and to crave that no part of the abuse of this day, which should be thus set apart for the service of Him, before whom all must appear, princes as well as subjects, to give an account of the deeds done in the body, may be laid to thy charge in that awful day, O prince! but that, by exerting thy very utmost endeavours to prevent these things in future, thou mayst be found standing fully acquitted in the Divine sight.

“ Yet I fear omitting to give it as my firm persuasion, that as Divine Providence has placed thee, with respect to thy subjects, as the head of a large family, and ruler over many people, if thou shouldst suffer these things to continue without control, there will be a danger of thy incurring the Divine displeasure, and not standing thus acquitted in the sight of Almighty God. That by endeavouring to be found faithfully filling up the trust reposed in thee by Him, (by whom princes rule,) by example and by precept, uprightly exerting thy authority in the support of the cause of God, thou mayst be favoured to secure a quiet and peaceable possession of thy dominions, until the Almighty shall see meet to call thee from works to rewards; and that then, at that awful period, thou mayst be enabled experimentally to say, with the blessed Master, Christ Jesus, It is finished—the work of salvation is finished—and that thy last breath may close with the answer of ‘ Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of the Lord,’ is the prayer of my soul!

“ THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

“ Peace Dale, near Pyrmont, but of Hitchin, in Hertfordshire, England, 28th 8th mo. 1822.”



This afternoon my kind friends, Benjamin Seebohm and John Snowden, left Pymont for England; this, to me, felt a stripping time. I took a solitary walk, which afforded me a further opportunity of considering the step I had taken in addressing the prince; but, as we must expect will be the case when we are not willing to let well alone, but will be seeking for further and greater evidences of our movements being right, than is designed for us to have, the enemy took the advantage of my unwatchfulness; and he well knew where to attack me on my weak side, endeavouring to effect in my mind a regret that I ever gave forth the address, by magnifying all in his power, the dreadful consequences that would follow should offence be taken. I believe my friends were satisfied as to the rectitude of the step I had taken in this respect; but when we are not satisfied with the evidence we are favoured with, but go on trying the fleece, wet and dry, again and again, I have sometimes thought we are in danger of being found in the breach of that great commandment, "Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God."

Fifth-day, resumed my daily labour. First-day, felt myself much stripped for want of the help of my friend Benjamin Seebohm. The reading meeting was numerously attended and much favoured: may it continue to be maintained in a proper disposition of mind, and then I believe a blessing will attend it.

Observing the meeting-house, which is the property of Friends in England, was suffering in consequence of the rain that fell round the premises running into the cellar under the meeting-house; and believing I should not leave comfortably to myself, unless I gave attention to it; I accordingly did so, and by the help of workmen the rain-water was turned quite away from the meeting-house.

Fourth-day. This was the last meeting, I expected to sit with Friends here. There was a pretty general attendance.

Sixth-day, I made calls on the different Friends to take my leave of them.

Seventh-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend John Yardley, I left Pymont, poor, blind, naked; but yet with great cause for thankfulness, that I had not to make the addition of, miserable; leaving it with a peaceful mind; the retrospect affording me a comfortable hope, my coming here had not been in my own will. I now found, if I did my Great Master's will, I must not pursue the direct route to Minden, but turn aside out of it, and spend a few days at Hanover. The weather being fine, and my mind able a little to unbend, afforded me an opportunity to enjoy the works of the Great Author of all that is worthy of our admiration. But on our entering the gates of Hanover this evening, oh! the sudden change of feeling which I was again introduced into, I cannot describe! suffice it to say, I felt indeed as a cart loaded with



sheaves, weighed down with exercise. I passed rather a sleepless night : at intervals in the night my mind was engaged in seeking to the Lord for his counsel and help, to be able so to demean myself amongst the people as to secure his preservation, should difficulty and danger attend me, if any service was called for at my hand, during my abode here.

First-day morning, on looking out of the window of my hotel, how was my soul grieved in observing in Hanover, the King of England's dominions, the First-day of the week as much disregarded as in most places I had been in on the Continent of Europe ! Feeling constrained in my mind to pass through the principal streets before, between, and after the places of worship closed for the day, I performed this task, for thus it felt to me : my kind young friend, who had given me so much attention when here before, again manifested anxiety to render me service, which I gladly accepted.

Second-day morning, my kind young friend accompanied us to the residence of one of the preachers who spoke English. He received us kindly. Conversation took place on the abuse of the first day of the week, and the manner of its being disregarded in Hanover. I was comforted in believing our friend whom we were visiting, would gladly have had things otherwise than they were in this respect ; but from the peculiar circumstances of some new laws recently received from England, a wider door has been opened for these abuses, and the hands of those who are desirous of an amendment have been restrained. I felt well satisfied with our visit, and that we had given up to come to Hanover.

Third-day morning, it being concluded upon by another of the clergy to receive us, accompanied by our kind young friend, we proceeded to his house. We found him a man very far advanced in life, but green in old age. On our entering his apartment, his first question was, " Which of you was the author of the Address to Ham-  
burgh ? " On his being informed, he gave me both his hands, expressing in strong terms the comfort which the reading of them had afforded him ; adding, but it was cause of sorrow to his mind that a stranger should have occasion to make such remarks as the address contained, which remarks, said he, are too true ; yet he also rejoiced that his Lord had such a faithful pleader of his cause as the addresses give proof of ; and in an impressive manner he uttered the solicitude of his soul that the Divine blessing might attend my labours, and that the preserving arm of God might accompany me to the end of my journey. After we had left this dear old man, we were informed that a few years ago he made considerable efforts towards remedying some of the prevailing evils in Hanover, especially the abuse of the First-day, but he met with so much opposition, that he became weary, and gave the matter up. I found I must endeavour to obtain a copy of the act of the king and council which had been last issued from Carlton House, and which opened this



wide door for the abuse of the First-day of the week. This I was favoured to accomplish; but I have reason to believe this would not have been the case, had I attempted anything when in Hanover before; the person who gave me so much information on the subject, and was the means of my being furnished with this copy of the act, was then absent from Hanover, and only returned the evening we arrived there ourselves: another proof of the need of our being careful, that in our religious movements our minds are not influenced too much by human prudence; for if it becomes a ruling principle in our actions, we must expect to be led astray from the path of safety. Having procured information relative to the lamentable consequences produced by this late act of the king and council, on the subject of the First-day, also a copy of the act itself, I felt myself at liberty to proceed on my way to Minden. What may be the result in future, of my obtaining this act of the king and council, if permitted to reach my native land, time only can determine.

Fifth-day morning, we left Hanover, and proceeded to Minden, a part of the King of Prussia's dominions: lodged at Harmel.

Sixth-day, our kind friend, John Seeböhm, met us there, and we reached Minden in the evening.

Seventh-day was a time of close proving to my mind; although Lewis Seeböhm had kindly offered to attend upon me on First-days as my interpreter; yet he being obliged to return home on First-day night, a journey of twenty-four miles, I could not have his help at the week-day meeting, nor any other time. During the afternoon an account was received of the death of one of their members, whose burial was to take place on Second-day, which would be likely to occasion a considerable gathering of people in the grave-yard: this circumstance increased my exercise of mind; but after all my anxiety, I found it was best for me to aim all in my power to leave the future to care for the things of itself. Late on Seventh-day evening, Lewis Seeböhm arrived. I went to his lodgings, and to my agreeable surprise, without being able to come at the knowledge of the death of the Friend, he had obtained leave of absence from the managers of the school he superintended, until Third-day, which led me secretly to say, 'Wonderful, indeed, are the ways of Providence: who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name?'

Second-day afternoon; accompanied by other Friends, we proceeded to the house of the deceased, and from thence to the grave-yard, where we were followed by a great company of persons who had gathered round the house on the occasion. Considerable time was spent in silence at the grave-side; the behaviour of the people was becoming the occasion which had brought us together; and they left the grave-yard again, as if the awful occasion had made suitable impressions on many of their minds.



This evening, Lewis Seebohm, John Seebohm, and John Yardley were obliged to leave me to return to their own homes, by which means I was deprived of the opportunity of conversing with Friends here, as none of them are acquainted with the English language; but I hope, by this time, I have in some good degree learned the necessary lesson of patience under these trials.

Fifth-day, such a succession of discouragements crowded into my mind, that I concluded there would be no way for me but to risk the consequences of my returning home, and not proceed further on my journey in prospect: I had not a friend I could open my mind to, nor could it have been of much avail, assured as I was, my help, if I was favoured to receive help, was to come from a higher source than poor mortal man. "O be pleased to send it, holy Father, in thine own due and appointed time, lest I should be tempted to stop short in fulfilling that which thou hast for me to do!" was the earnest and fervent breathing of my deeply-tribulated soul.

Seventh-day evening, my kind friend Lewis Seebohm, again arrived, which afforded me an opportunity of exchange of sentiment again.

First-day morning, there was a great coming in of strangers, who generally sat the meeting through in a solid manner. I had a laborious time; and notwithstanding the capability of my interpreter, my trials of mind were such, that I had nearly sat down in the middle of some of my sentences. Soon after meeting, my kind friend and interpreter left me again, so that I had to pass my time until Seventh-day, again very much in silence. May I be willing to labour after that state of mind, in which all murmuring is entirely done away, and then all these deprivations which I meet with, will work together for good.

Third-day, I went to one of the Friends out of the town, to seek for some employment in his garden; but either he could not understand me, or he was not willing I should be thus employed. I was obliged to return home disappointed. I took my round frock, turned out in the afternoon, and tried another of the Friends. I made him understand me so far as to give me a hoe, and portion me a spot of ground to clear from the weeds; for which my mind felt thankful, under my present circumstances, left solitary as I was.

Fourth-day morning, rose from my bed in a tried state of mind, when looking at the meeting-time coming. The person who took pity on me, when I first arrived at Pyrmont, resided here as a preacher to the Lutheran congregation, and had kindly offered me his assistance. Aware, as I was, that his time was fully occupied with his school and in divers other ways, I had not felt easy to intrude myself upon him. Some short time after I took my seat in the meeting, my mind was brought under exercise, and matter was



given me for communication, but the command to stand up and express what was thus given me was withheld; I therefore concluded I must silently bear the burden of the word, and take it patiently away with me; but near the time the meeting usually closes, this Lutheran preacher came and took his seat in the meeting. The way now clearly opening for me to communicate that which was still before my mind, I felt at liberty to request the preacher would take his seat by me, and help me out, as I had something for the people, which he did; saying, if I would be slow in expressing myself, he would do his best for me. He appeared to get forward easily with his task, and a solemnity was brought over the meeting at the time; thus my difficulties subsided. On my acknowledging his kindness, when the meeting closed, he informed me he had no duty to do on the next First-day, and should I then need his help, he would attend upon me. This free-will offering, so unaccompanied with the semblance of bigotry, produced a nearness of affection in my mind towards him. When a suitable opportunity occurred, I had inquiry made of a Friend who was at the meeting, capable of giving a clear opinion, how far the subject I had at that time to lay before them was correctly given. The reply of the Friend was, he believed, as correct a translation of what I then offered was given as well could be: fresh cause for gratitude on my part, and fresh cause to take courage, and trust in the name of the Lord!

Fifth-day, the thorn in the flesh was permitted to goad me sorely. My soul craves that the designs of Infinite Wisdom, for which these buffetings of Satan are permitted, may not be frustrated through my impatience, or any creaturely contrivance of my own, to get from under them. Seventh-day evening, Lewis Seebohm and John Yardley arrived.

First-day morning, the Lutheran preacher gave us his company at the meeting, which was numerously attended by strangers, who at the close left it in a solid manner: after which Friends were requested to remain in the meeting-house, before whom I spread a concern to sit with Friends of Minden, Edenhäusen, and Hilla, in their families, which being united with, my friend John Yardley proposed to join me in the visit. It being the time of the vacation in the school in which Lewis Seebohm was an assistant, he was at liberty, and kindly offered to accompany us as our interpreter: way thus again opening for my relief, unsought for and unexpected, was a fresh call upon me, in my proving seasons, to endeavour to keep in view the injunction of the apostle, (Philippians, iv. 6,) "Be careful for nothing; but in every thing, by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God; and the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Jesus Christ."



Second-day, we bent our course to Buckeburgh, about five English miles from Minden, and sat with the family of Friends who reside there. Whilst at Pymont, I received an invitation from a female of Buckeburgh, not professing with Friends, to make her a visit on my way to Minden; and feeling easy in my mind to accept the invitation, I returned an answer accordingly: when on my way to Minden we halted at Buckeburgh, but my way was then so closed up as to making this visit, that I concluded it would be safest for me to come over specially for the purpose, not having then a prospect of this line of service that has now brought us here: but the way now clearly opening for it, we were conducted to her dwelling. On our arrival, we were welcomed by an elderly man, who bore the marks of being above the middle rank in life; he conducted us to the apartment of his sick sister, who had sent me the invitation: this apartment was nearly in total darkness, as her daughter, who was her companion in her great bodily suffering, was labouring under an almost total loss of sight, whereby she was unable to bear day-light in the room. We sat down together, but conversation taking place interrupted that quiet that was hovering over us; I requested conversation would cease, which being attended to, I had much given me for the sick woman, and others in the room. My interpreter had long been acquainted with the family, and therefore from the manner I had to address the sick woman, those present apprehended he had given me information respecting her; until he assured them, he was ignorant who the individual was we were about to visit, until we reached the side of the bed in which she was confined, and that, as I did not understand the German language, the family I had left could not give me information respecting her: this explanation appeared fully to satisfy them, and at our parting, the sick woman and her brother expressed their thankfulness for the visit; the brother, in a feeling manner, said he desired to profit by what had been communicated to himself. It appeared that the desire for this visit originated in the circumstance of one of the addresses to Hamburgh having reached the hands of the brother, who fills a high office in the chamber of the Prince of Buckeburgh. I sent him some books, on the receipt of which he returned the following acknowledgment:—

“ Buckeburgh, 14th of October, 1822.

“ My dear friend Shillitoe,

“ It is pleasant to me to employ my pen in the familiar style of the second person singular in writing to thee, it is the language of nature. The consoling words with which thou addressedst my sister were affecting to me; I could not do otherwise than love thee, believing thee to be an evangelical Christian and a faithful servant of the Lord. I shall always think of thee with love. I



sincerely thank thee for the books which thou hast sent me, which contain so much that is true and instructive: I receive them as a valuable present. If thou wilt apply to me for the cost, it would be no more than what is right. I should still consider them as a gift of love; for it does not appear to me to be right for me to receive as a present, that by which others, who are poorer than I am, might be benefited. As I hear thou art likely to travel through France, a country where there is but little religion and much infidelity, but where there must be also many thousands who are desirous of comfort, and also of a knowledge of the truth, may the Lord bless and prosper thy labours, and afford abundant opportunity to establish and enlarge his kingdom, and preserve thee in this arduous undertaking, both in body and spirit.

“ My sister greets thee, and hopes that thou wilt retain her in thy affectionate remembrance.

“ L. H.”

On our way home our carriage-wheel came off, and our axle-tree broke by the fall of our carriage, which exposed us to considerable difficulty, from the rain and the toil it occasioned us, the roads being in some places deep in mud; but we esteemed it a favour that worse did not happen to us, which might have been the case had the accident occurred where the ground on either side is several feet below the road.

Third-day, 1st of 10th mo. we walked to Edenhausen, where there is a small settlement of Friends, and a week-day meeting established. Our first visit was to a family who are farmers. It appeared they had no place so suitable for our sitting with the family as the entrance-hall, which runs through the house from front to back. In the upper part of this hall the family live and cook their provisions: generally there is no chimney, but the smoke which escapes, passes through holes in the wall. On each side of this entrance are stables, or cribs for the horse, cow, calves, pigs, goat, and poultry, which open to this entrance, except just so as to keep these animals from coming out and mixing with the family. From the noise some of their live-stock were making, the prospect of sitting down with the family in this place, was to me discouraging; so much so, that I felt inclined to propose to give it up, as I understood we could not be more suitably accommodated; but by endeavouring after patience under my trying situation, I was preserved from this unadvised step, as it would have been, and we took our seats together; soon after which the cow put out her head, and gave a loud bellow, and the pigs and the geese became very noisy. This interruption to our quiet continued for some time, when, to my great surprise, all at once became quiet, as much so as if there



had not been a living creature near besides ourselves ; which quiet continued until the meeting was over, and we had a solid opportunity with the family. In the fourth visit we paid, the wife of the Friend was not in membership : and upon an offer being made her to sit with us, she refused. One of my companions regretted her absence ; but the opportunity closing before she had time to retreat, she was found listening at the door of the apartment, which had been left a little open, and at our parting she came and kindly gave us her hand.

Fourth day, we sat with the family, where the meeting is held. This being the day of their week-day meeting, there was a numerous attendance of Friends and others : truth rose into dominion, and it proved (we had good ground for believing) a baptizing time to many. A man, who on being informed of the meeting, appeared to receive the information in rather an opposing manner, came and took his seat near my companion, was much tendered, and when the meeting closed, took his leave of us in an affectionate manner. A woman also came to our interpreter in a tender disposition of mind, saying she had been a backslider a great many years ; but hoped she could say a willingness had been brought about in her mind that day, through the assistance of the Lord's power, to become obedient to his will concerning her. When the meeting closed, it appeared as if the people hardly knew how to separate. Having closed our visit here, we returned to Minden.

Fifth-day, we proceeded to Hilla, about ten English miles. We met with two families and one individual in membership with Friends here. After these visits were accomplished we returned to Minden, bringing our sheaves with us.

Sixth-day, we went to Herteford, about ten English miles, to visit a solitary individual who resides there. We had good ground for believing this Friend was very closely united and bound to the principles, which we, as a Society, are making a profession of ; but he was unable to provide for his numerous family anywhere so well as where he is thus residing ; he appeared to be in what we should call extreme poverty, but thankful for that portion of this world's goods dispensed to him, although so scanty.

First-day, 6th of 10th mo. the meeting for worship at Minden was large. It was a laborious time, yet fresh cause was mercifully vouchsafed to set up the Ebenezer, and say, it has been through the Lord's help alone, I have been enabled faithfully to acquit myself this morning.

First-day, the meeting this morning was large, in which Truth rose into dominion, to the humbling of many of our spirits : the sweet quiet that was to be felt over the meeting, and the solid deportment of the people when we separated, afforded cause for



thankfulness. In the afternoon the two months' meeting was held: Friends of Pymont, Minden, Edenhausen, and Hilla make up this two months' meeting, which is held alternately at Minden and Pymont. The business was conducted in much quiet, and if my feelings were correct, under a good degree of concern, that gospel order might be promoted amongst Friends in their several allotments. As I was now soon about to take my departure, I found I should not be clear of Friends here, in the sight of my great Master, without reviving some expressions of the late John Pemberton, who laid down his life at Pymont, which were these: "Friends, Truth is a clean thing;" I endeavoured as ability was afforded me, to enforce the belief which accompanied my mind, that it leads to cleanliness in our persons and our houses, as well as in our hearts, if properly yielded to, by our being actuated by its influence; and it would lead Friends here as well as elsewhere, to set that example of cleanliness in their persons and houses, to their neighbours which is so much wanting: I also recommended to men Friends, not to require the women to labour so much out of doors, as now is the case, by their doing much of the servile work, whereby they would have more time to attend to their domestic concerns. What I had thus to offer on these subjects, there was reason to believe, was well received; and I felt thankful that strength was thus given me to clear my mind respecting them, which I felt was like touching tender places.

Having felt my mind engaged to make a visit to the general in the army here, accompanied by John Yardley, Frederick Smidt, and my interpreter, we proceeded to his residence. He met us with marks of respect. I presented him with some books, which he received in a pleasant manner. It appeared to me right I should acknowledge the feelings of gratitude that had attended my mind, since I had come to Minden, towards the King of Prussia for his indulgence, by granting liberty of conscience to such as were in membership with our religious Society, as regards military demands; at the same time I told the general I believed it right for me to cast before his view, (to make such use of it as he should see meet,) the difficulty which two descriptions of persons, under our name, might be brought into, for which there was no provision made, but who might be equally deserving the tenderness of the government under which they lived; since the indulgence of the king extended to such only as are in membership with the Society of Friends. One description which I have thus alluded to, is, those who, on account of misconduct, have forfeited their membership in the Society, but who manifest signs of sorrow for their outgoings, and have not lost their conscientious scruples with the loss of their membership, who nevertheless conduct themselves consistently with our principles, and are diligent in their attendance of our religious meetings; but the way has not yet



clearly opened in the minds of their friends to restore them into membership with them ; and therefore, as the law now is, such must either suffer, or violate their conscience, which should be viewed as a sacred thing, (God speaking in the soul of man,) and ought to be preserved inviolate. The other case is, those who are convinced of our religious principles, and are conscientiously concerned to act up to them ; but the way had either not appeared to them to be come to apply for admittance into membership, or the Society had not seen that the time was fully come to admit them : these also must be placed in a similar situation with the former, if called upon to comply with military demands. The general gave me a full opportunity to relieve my mind, assuring me, should any such cases come under his notice, he would do all in his power for their relief ; saying, although he regretted we could not converse more freely together, the visit had afforded him satisfaction. At our parting, I informed the general I had no desire to screen such as were not worthy of his lenity ; and any attempt to impose on him might be prevented, by his requiring a certificate from two respectable members of our Society, that such who claimed his indulgence, were in profession with us and of consistent conduct.

Second-day morning, accompanied by Frederick Smidt and my interpreter, I made a visit to the Stadt-governor, at the Stadt-house. I had proposed, from the feelings of my own mind, to visit him at his own house out of the town ; but as it was thought by my friends better to visit him at the Stadt-house, I yielded ; but on entering his apartment I discovered my error in not going to his own house, as we found him so surrounded by persons on public business, that I despaired of my being able to obtain a hearing. I saw no way but to desire my interpreter to request the governor would go with us into a private room, which he complied with. I laid before him what might be the trying situation of the above two descriptions of persons, relative to the taking an oath, as I had before done to the general, which case might come under the governor's immediate notice ; requesting he would make such use of my remarks as would tend most to the peace of his own mind ; I reminded him that conscience was a tender thing, and that such as acted conscientiously towards their Maker must become good subjects to their king. The governor made judicious remarks on what I had thus laid before him ; assuring us he would not lose sight of my observations, but do all in his power towards the relief of those whose cases came before him ; he expressed the satisfaction this short interview had afforded him, and the regret he felt that our acquaintance had not commenced sooner. I presented him with some books, and at our parting, he said he would take the necessary care about my passport ; but as I proposed leaving Minden early next morning, fearing lest, through the hurry of business,



the governor should forget, as we had to go by the police-office, we called ourselves. On entering the office, the lieutenant of the police ordered us chairs, saying he was at the Friends' meeting yesterday, and was well satisfied at being there ; he signed my passport, and would not allow me to pay the usual fees ; gave me his hand affectionately at our parting. I now was able to look at quitting Minden with a peaceful mind. After having made these last-mentioned visits to the general and the governor, I fell in company with a young man under conviction, reputed to be of very steady conduct, but the way had not yet opened in Friends' minds to receive him : he was labouring under difficulty for refusing to comply with military demands, and the hearing of this circumstance awakened in my mind feelings of gratitude to my Divine Master, who had thus strengthened me to labour with the general and the governor on this subject.

15th of 10th mo. 1822, I left Minden, and reached Billifield by night, where I was kindly cared for by my friend Lewis Seebohm and his wife : we were informed at Minden, by crossing the country to Newn Churchen about twelve o'clock at noon, I should meet with a diligence hung on springs. Fourth-day morning early, we left Billifield for Newn Churchen, about ten English miles ; our road lay through deep sands, and such holes and hollows, that I fully expected we should be upset. Twelve o'clock came, but we had not reached our journey's end ; and on inquiry of the peasantry, our distance from Newn Churchen, we were told it was four miles. We did not reach Newn Churchen until one o'clock, and found the diligence did not arrive at the tavern we were stopping at until ten o'clock at night ; my friends who came with me intended to have seen me seated in the diligence, which I could have been glad of, in order that everything relative to my getting forward might have been arranged with the superintendent of the carriage ; but as they and the carriage we came in were expected to return by night, I was obliged to endeavour after resignation, and be left amongst strangers, at the uncertainty of my having a place in the diligence when it arrived. Not one person in the house where I was to be left, could understand me, nor could I understand them. My friend, before he left me, did all in his power to interest the family I was to stay with to care for me. The carriage did not arrive until twelve o'clock at night, and it proved a heavy waggon fixed upon the axletrees instead of a diligence hung on springs ; but this disappointment was soon got over by my finding there was room for me to proceed by it. After halting about two hours, we started ; about mid-day we arrived at Paderborn, where we changed our conveyance for one that would afford relief to my fatigued body. As I was standing at the door of the hotel where the diligence went from, being very pensive and unable to make the people at the diligence-office understand about my



paying my fare and packing my luggage, a young man of genteel appearance came to me, and offered his services; he kindly undertook to care for me in every thing I stood in need of, and waited to see me seated in the carriage and started: by his interceding with the post-master, the superintendent gave me every attention I required. When we arrived at Cassel, having a letter to the post-master, I was taken to a clean, comfortable hotel, which was a great privilege; yet, none of the family speaking English, was some take-off; but I procured what satisfied me by signs, the keepers of the house manifesting a desire to do all in their power for my comfort. Next morning, whilst at my breakfast, a respectable looking man came into the room, whom the keeper of the hotel made me understand could speak English; I therefore addressed myself to him. At first he carried himself very shy and distant; but by persevering to secure his attention, he became more disposed to notice me, querying with me, as I was a stranger to every language but my native tongue, what had caused me to undertake such a journey. My certificates being the best explanation to his question, as preventing much further inquiry, I gave him them, which he appeared to read with interest, pausing as he went along. After reading them he became more sociable, and desirous to afford me every assistance in his power; he also gave me the address of a person who he said was one of our society. In the evening I went to the residence of this person, saying I was an Englishman, he opened his door and gave me a hearty welcome to his house; his first question was, what had brought me to the Continent? As usual, I gave him my certificates, on which he made his remarks as he passed along. On my inquiring relative to his situation, it appeared he stood in the station of a bishop, or inspector of the different congregations of the French reform in this place and its neighbourhood, who are very numerous. We spent our time together, I hope to mutual edification. Next morning he made me a call, and we had much interesting conversation; and as I intended to leave Cassel that afternoon, and had my luggage to see to, he settled all these matters for me, giving the managers of the diligence charge that the superintendent should give me every attention I needed. Matters being all thus arranged for my departure, I accompanied the bishop to the hospital for the aged poor. In four of the wards I had something to communicate, which he interpreted, expressing the satisfaction my labours in this way had afforded him, and we took an affectionate leave of each other; but before we parted, he kindly inquired of me if I needed any pecuniary aid, as he was willing to furnish me with it; but I assured him my good Master had abundantly cared for me in this respect. In consequence of a letter which I brought from Pymont to the post-master at Cassel, I was given



to understand he had arranged for my being taken to a comfortable hotel on our arrival at Frankfort. I took my seat in the carriage, expecting, as heretofore, to be obliged to endure in silence such difficulties as I met with by the way. A female who sat opposite me addressed me in German : I shook my head as a token of my not understanding her. A young man, a military officer, who sat in another corner of the carriage, expressed in good English his surprise that, at my time of life, and wholly unacquainted with the language of the country wherein I was travelling, I should undertake such a journey ; after which he manifested a desire to lay himself out for my accommodation every way, as we passed along ; in procuring such things for me as were most suitable for me to take, and seeing I was not imposed upon at the places of entertainment, also that I did not take forward money that would not pass where I was going, without loss. When we reached Frankfort, he took me with him to his hotel, accompanied me to the bankers, saw my money was correct, then went with me to the coach-office ; he also pressed me to accompany him to his own home, but as I could not comply with his request, he then engaged my place forward to Basle, and arranged with the hotel-keeper to give me every attention in his power ; after which he left me for his estate on the Lower Rhine ; but before we parted he gave me an engraving, with a view of his estate, requesting I would accept of it as a mark of his esteem, accompanied with his address, and his desire, if any Friends should come to the Lower Rhine they might be addressed to him, and he should feel a pleasure in rendering them any service in his power.

23rd of 10th mo. 1822. Left Frankfort, and after two days and two nights' travel I was favoured to reach Basle. I was recommended to a hotel, where I was told the waiter spoke English ; but this waiter was a lad who had obtained a little smattering of it, and so dull in comprehending my meaning, I was, more frequently than not, disappointed in my expectations of what I wanted, and what was to be done for me ; frequent occurrence of these circumstances (like Socrates' wife) teaches patience, an ingredient I have very little of in my natural composition ; but grace, I find, is able to do all that is needful towards our witnessing patience to have its perfect work in us, that so all things may work together for our good. I procured a messenger to conduct me to the house of my kind friend Theophilus Bloomhardt, who received me with marks of sincere regard, speaking the English language well. His services became very useful to me with regard to my luggage, which was to come by a waggon which I was informed was to keep company with our carriage ; but through this friend's help I found it would not arrive until noon on First-day. This circumstance felt trying to my nature, and the weather continuing fine, and the moon still affording good light, I felt



disposed to move forward by the next conveyance to Geneva; but had I thus hastily proceeded, I have good cause for believing it would have occasioned my return again to Basle.

First-day evening, my kind friend Theophilus Bloomhardt invited me to accompany him to a meeting of a few select friends, with liberty to use my own freedom with respect to my hat, or in any manner conforming to such religious ceremonies as they were in the practice of, which I accepted. The meeting was held in a large room attached to a meeting-house; here I met with upwards of two hundred persons assembled. Such was the covering of good I was favoured to feel on entering the room, that my soul saluted them as brethren and children of the same great Almighty Power, by whom I was professing to be actuated in my proceeding in this my wilderness travel. Endeavouring to retire to the gift of Divine grace in my own heart, and feeling something given me to express amongst them, when their meeting closed I gave notice of it to my friend, who kindly offered to interpret for me. Although I could not understand what passed in their meeting, yet I thought a sense was given me, that towards the close of it a disposition for hastily getting through that which they professed to meet for was yielded to, whereby the service which these meetings might be of, was in degree laid waste; my thus remonstrating with them hereon appeared to find place in their minds, and it produced an acknowledgment of desire to be willing to act more up to it in future. I returned to my hotel, not only with a peaceful mind, but thankful at the disappointment I had met with about my luggage; earnestly craving to be preserved resigned to such further service as may be required of me here, and not to take steps towards my proceeding to Geneva until the way opens for it with great clearness. My friend, Theophilus Bloomhardt, is head of a college here; duty prompting me, I requested liberty to have a meeting with the students, which was consented to.

Second-day evening, I had accordingly a meeting with the students and a few others: we sat a considerable time together in awful solemn silence, after which strength was given me to rise on my feet, and I hope I may say faithfully to deliver that which was given me to communicate to them, and from the affectionate manner they pressed towards me when I was about to leave the room, I thought I had ground for believing what I had offered was well received. I returned home, feeling fresh cause to set up my Ebenezer, and say, it is the Lord's doing, and truly marvellous in my eyes.

Third-day, the way now clearly opening for my moving towards Geneva, I secured a place in the next conveyance to Berne. The burgo-master of the canton having expressed a desire I would make him a call, accompanied by my kind friend, we waited upon



him this afternoon; he is far advanced in life, and green in old age, manifesting an anxious concern to be found filling his situation, as head-senator of the canton, in a way that would redound to the honour of his Creator, and the good of his fellow-creatures. I thought I could feelingly subscribe to the truth of this, as Basle exhibits a striking proof of how much a well-regulated police can do, towards preserving good order in a large city like this, and a proper observance of the First-day of the week; the quiet and order with which it was passed throughout the whole of the day was very consoling; for any thing I could observe, business of every description was wholly suspended, no tippling in public-houses, few people seen in the streets, except when the time came for their assembling at their different places of religious worship, and then it was gratifying to see how numerous they were. At our parting, the burgo-master expressed the satisfaction the interview had given him, to which I could fully subscribe as it respected myself. I intended to return to my hotel, but my friend told me, he had another call he wished me to make; after a pause, he said, he was desirous of introducing me to a general conference of their preachers in this part of the country. The proposal at first startled me, but a fear predominated over my discouragements, that if I refused to accept the offer that had been made me out of brotherly kindness, I should have cause to be sorry for my so doing. I found about thirty of their preachers assembled: feeling my mind brought under exercise for service, I informed my friend thereof, who kindly offered to interpret for me: the company gave me a quiet, full opportunity to relieve my mind; on my quitting the meeting, some expressed a desire the Divine blessing might attend me, others, in an affectionate manner, gave me their hands; after which, and taking an affectionate farewell of my kind friend, I arranged for my departure to Berne at four o'clock.

On Fourth-day morning, we left Basle for Berne, from whence a coach would start two hours after my arrival for Geneva. I had procured a letter to the post-master at Berne, to secure me a place forward by that conveyance; but I had not proceeded far on my way to Berne before my mind was impressed with a sense of the necessity there would be for me well to consider, before I presented the letter to secure my place forward by the next conveyance. Under these impressions, earnest were my desires that the Lord my God would be pleased, if it was not his will that I should proceed by the next conveyance to Geneva, to raise in my soul such a partition-wall between me and Geneva, that I should not be able to proceed on my journey, until he was pleased to remove it out of my way. We lodged one night on the road, which did not add to my comfort. I was put into a cold, comfortless bed-room, which I found I must submit to, unequal to re-



monstrate against it; and the waiter was either dull of comprehension, or did not like to let me have my milk and bread supper, having to wait for it a full hour: having obtained it, I endeavoured to cast all my care on Him who had in mercy thus far brought me through, and retired to my bed. Such had been my anxiety to secure my place at Berne, by the next conveyance to Geneva, that a young man of the college had written to his brother at Berne to meet me at the coach, and go with me to the coach-office, lest the letter I had to the post-master should not be attended to. When the coach arrived at Berne, I felt satisfied I must not present my letter to the post-master: I looked about for my stranger-friend, who I concluded, if he had been there, from the description given of me, would have taken me in charge; but as no one came forward in that way, and I had his address, observing a man who I supposed wanted a job, I engaged him to take me to where my letter was addressed, when my stranger-friend was at his door ready to go to the coach. I had concluded to take up my abode at a hotel, but this would not do; my friend kindly welcomed me to his house, and to take up my abode with him: apprehending a refusal would be a grief to him, I yielded, and found myself quite at home: his speaking English well, added much to my comfort. He informed me he had exerted himself the preceding day, and had so arranged his outward concerns as to leave himself at liberty, should I incline to make a longer halt at Berne than I had at first proposed to do, to attend upon me; he manifested every way in his power the satisfaction, as he said, which it afforded him, to have a member of our religious Society under his roof.

The information which he received respecting our religious Society, originated in a paragraph he a few years ago met with in the British Magazine, of the year 1774, page 22, which he said, made such an impression on his mind he had it translated, and circulated amongst his friends, which he read me in English. The account is short, but the author of it appears to have done the Society justice, in what he has given forth respecting it; it did not appear that his knowledge of Friends extended much beyond the information he then received. His mind seemed to be all alive for further information respecting our principles, and the reasons for differing from all other professing Christians in most respects. I did my best to satisfy him, but regretted much the want of suitable books to leave with him, from the thirst he manifested for further acquaintance with our principles and practices, and the general ground of them. In the course of the day, we made an interesting visit to a serious family, and to the family of the police-master, by whom we were kindly received; here I met with a pious young woman, who spoke so much English as for us to be able clearly to comprehend each other's views



on some religious subjects. At our leaving, her mother, who appeared anxious for her children's welfare, desired her concern might be expressed for my preservation. The way appearing now to open for my proceeding to Geneva, my place in the diligence was secured.

Fifth-day, as I was not to set out until twelve at noon, and I had occupied so much of the time of my kind friend, I requested he would feel himself at liberty to attend to any outward matters, until near the time I was to start by the diligence. During the doctor's absence, I received a visit from one of his brothers; when he found we could not converse together, the disappointment he manifested cannot be easily described, but by putting his hand to his heart, and again applying his hand to my heart, and by other signs, he tried to make me understand we could converse there. He then went to his brother's library, and brought me a large volume of copper-plates applicable to the chapters in Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, these he turned over one after another in a very animated manner; by signs and striking expressions in his countenance he strove to get me to understand the views of his mind on the different subjects they had an allusion to. When he came to that part where our holy Redeemer cast out the devils and caused them to enter the herd of swine, his raptures surpassed what can be conceived, as did his labour to make me understand that Christ would still enter our hearts, and work such miracles for us, if we look up to Him, and were willing to receive Him into our hearts. He next fetched a map of England, making me understand he wanted to know my place of residence: the map being on a small scale, Baldock was the nearest place in it to Hitchin; I pointed to Baldock, but not feeling quite satisfied myself, I showed him my certificates, and made him understand how near Baldock was to Hitchin. My German copy of my certificates being in my pocket, I gave them to him to read; after he had finished reading them, he sat awhile quiet, and then kneeled down by the sofa on which I was sitting, and supplicated in a short but very fervent manner. Although I was not able to understand a word he uttered, except Jesus Christ, yet great power attended what he offered; and a sense being given me, that I had been the object of his fervent petition, I was with him bathed in tears. Shortly after he showed me by signs we must now part, clasping me in his arms as if he could not submit to a separation; this unexpected circumstance made such an impression on my mind, that I felt it for awhile like a brook by the way, cheering my drooping spirits when exercised with the prospect of a long journey before me, and the difficulties I might have to encounter on my entering the territories of France. When my kind friend returned from visiting his patients, previously to my departure, he supplied me with fruit and other matters in abundance for my



journey, and proceeded with me to the coach-office, where our parting was mutually felt to be a severe struggle to the affectionate part ; he saying, there were many persons in Berne I should feel a pleasure in visiting. These remarks led me afresh to consider how far I was acting in accordance with the Divine will in now leaving it ; but as I believed the time for my stay here was fully accomplished, I clearly saw the danger there would be in my suffering the affectionate part to detain me beyond the right time. One of our company in the diligence spoke the English language, which afforded me a more cheering prospect than I had anticipated ; I understood he was going to Lyons, and he manifested a disposition to be accommodating : but my expectation of having his company to Lyons was soon clouded again, by his informing me he was out on a journey of pleasure, and intended to spend, at the least, one day at Lausanne, and two days at Geneva. I would gladly have secured my passage forward by the next conveyance to Lyons, but fearing I should make the same error here at Geneva, I had nearly done at Berne, I concluded to proceed to a hotel, and deliberate before I took such a step. On my arrival at my hotel, I was taken to the room intended for me to occupy, which was an inner room : not feeling comfortable in my own mind to accept of it, I objected to it ; another was shown me, and a third, but all being inner rooms I was constrained to object to them, notwithstanding they would have contributed much to that quiet I seemed to stand in need of : a fourth was offered me, where the windows of it opened into the principal street, which I accepted of ; not doubting but by my refusing to occupy those before offered, I had done what was required of me to do, as time may afterwards prove. After mature deliberation, the way not being clear for me to proceed forward by the next conveyance, I procured a messenger to conduct me to the places of address of my several letters. My first call was upon a pastor who had separated himself from the established religion of the country, and who spoke my native tongue. Accompanied by a kind young man, a countryman, I walked about two miles out of Geneva, and called upon a person to whom I had a letter of address, and found him to be one with whom I could take sweet counsel : as matter arose in my mind I endeavoured to be faithful, although what I had to express was much in the line of conversation, yet, under a humbling hope I was influenced by Divine requirings therein, it became like water poured upon the thirsty ground, having an increasingly solemnizing effect on his pious mind : he walked with us to the city, my mind continued to be vocally exercised as we walked along together, and at our parting he expressed in an agreeable manner the obligation he felt himself under to his friend in England, who had been instrumental in bringing us to be thus acquainted.



Second-day, as I was recommended to my hotel by my fellow-traveller, whom I left at Lausanne, I concluded he would come to the same hotel, and made inquiry, but he had not arrived ; and way not opening in my own mind to proceed, I rode out of the city, and spent part of the day with a pious young man, to our mutual comfort and edification. On the way to my hotel I made a short visit to a pious countrywoman, long a resident on this part of the Continent, who has had persecution to endure for her faithfulness to the law of her God. I felt much comfort in being in her company.

Third-day, whilst lying in bed this morning, the way for my departure so clearly opened in my mind, I concluded to go to the coach-office, and secure my place forward to Lyons for to-morrow morning, and cast my care on that good Power who never yet had failed under all my extremities to bring me safely through ; but before I had finished breakfast, a waiter came to inform me the person I had been inquiring after, had arrived at a late hour the preceding night. On my entering his apartment, the pleasure he manifested at our meeting again, I thought could not equal my feelings of gratitude to my Divine Master, when he told me, he would accompany me forward to Lyons to-morrow morning if I was desirous of it: on which we proceeded to the coach-office, secured the only two places not taken. My mind being thus set at rest about my proceeding, I spent part of the day with an interesting family, where I had the company of several religious young men. The evening I passed with a pious family, and two interesting young men, who were pastors ; one of them put the following question to me, “ Was it not possible that a sermon prepared before hand, if the person who prepared it and was to preach it, was sincere in his desires of doing good, praying earnestly to Almighty God to assist him when writing it, would be profitable to his hearers ? ” I replied, I durst not pronounce the impossibility of it ; but as it was a subject I had at times thought much upon, it uniformly had closed thus with me,—that that which was offered in the way thus described, at best, could only be compared to hashed meat, or meat that has been warmed over again, which neither has the same savoury taste, nor does it appear to possess the same nourishing quality as it would have, had it been set before those who were to partake of it, when first prepared : after pausing a while he feelingly expressed his full assent to the truth of my reply, and I left our company under a comfortable belief that this evening’s engagement will long be remembered by them.

Before I left Geneva I was constrained in my mind to call upon the pastor to whom I made my first visit, and lay before him two ways, whereby Satan assaults the ministers of the gospel of Christ ; the one way is, by his endeavouring through

discouragement to cause them to lag behind their good Guide, in order that he may defeat the designs of Infinite Wisdom respecting them, by laying waste the service they were designed to be of to others ; but when he finds after all his efforts in this way, such have resolved through holy aid to press through all towards the mark for the prize, he will then exert his utmost endeavours, in the other way, to cause them to run before their good Guide, hurrying them into things never required at their hands, or before the time was fully come for them to engage in the services designed for them. Having thus acquitted myself, we separated affectionately.



## CHAPTER XXII.

FOURTH-DAY, 6th of 11mo. 1822. I left Geneva under exercise of mind, on account of many of its fearless inhabitants; yet the belief that the time for my tarrying there was fully accomplished, afforded me a degree of peace. When we entered the territories of France my luggage was examined: the searchers behaved with great civility, and yet had it not been for the help of my old companion, who joined me again from Lausanne, I should have been placed in a trying situation by my passport being detained, the cause of which I could not have ascertained but through his means, which was for it to be sent to Paris for examination, and to be forwarded to me again at Nismes in two weeks, a paper being given me which was to serve me instead. My being thus cared for, was fresh cause of awakening in me the language of, What shall I render to the Lord, who is thus caring for me, and watching my wants, to have them all supplied? May nothing be withheld—no beloved Isaac—no right hand, or right eye: should such be the case, how will the sin of ingratitude cleave to me in a future day!

Fifth-day, we reached Lyons: here my companion left me. Feeling anxious to reach Congenies, to be settled for a short time, I had nearly brought myself into difficulty, through hastily making up my mind to proceed by the diligence to Nismes that evening. Being furnished with a letter at Geneva, to a Protestant preacher here, I proceeded to his residence to obtain assistance; but to my great disappointment, I found he could not understand my language. I had provided myself with a written request, in the French language, of—"Please take me to some person who can speak English,"—which I presented to him: he appeared at a difficulty to comply with my request. This detention set my impatient disposition at work, from a fear it would prove the means of my losing my place in the diligence that evening; but he made signs to me to follow him, took me to an English family, who had me conducted to the coach-office, and I took my place to proceed to Nismes in the evening. When I returned, my room being cold and comfortless, with the

prospect of having to sit long again in a carriage, the day being inviting, I left my hotel to walk out of the city : observing a fine open road, over a bridge, I made towards it, but suddenly felt such a stop in my mind I durst not proceed ; but for what reason I was not able to understand. I returned into the city, and rambled down as dirty, crooked, and narrow a lane as any I afterwards met with in Lyons. My mind was engaged in commemorating the Lord's merciful dealings with me thus far, at the same time I felt almost overwhelmed at the prospect of the journey before me ; when, turning suddenly round the corner of a street, I felt some persons brush by me ; but my eyes were so fixed on the ground, that I had not the least perception whether they were male or female that had passed, until a hand was laid upon my arm. On looking up, to my great surprise, two women Friends stood before me, which almost overset me. It appeared that these Friends, Elizabeth Charlton of Bristol, and Priscilla Scales of Taunton, in Somersetshire, were at this place waiting the return of Lewis Majolier that evening, to proceed next day for Nismes and Congenies. I went to the coach-office and procured a transfer of my place in the diligence for the following evening, and had my luggage conveyed to the hotel, where my friends were lodging. For awhile I was scarcely equal to realize this unexpected occurrence, and found it needful to take care I was not over-elated at it. In the evening Lewis Majolier arrived.

Sixth-day morning, I turned out for a walk, rejoicing at the prospect of my being likely to be so well cared for to Congenies, but my joy was of short duration. Before I left my native land, Lyons was often brought before the view of my mind, when looking towards the south of France ; and now it appeared to me I must not hastily take my flight from this city, but be willing to endure the portion of suffering allotted to me here. Apprehensions of duty being awakened in my mind, to have a meeting with the inhabitants, bowed me to the very earth ; to effect which, I felt there was no time to be lost. I returned to my friends, informed them how I was circumstanced, which tried them as well as myself to proceed in it ; but seeing, as I apprehended clearly, if way was made for my having a meeting, I must look to the Protestant preacher, (to whom I had a letter of recommendation, to assist me in my getting forward to Congenies ; ) we accordingly waited on him. He received us kindly. On my informing him how it was with me, and that I was come to throw myself upon him for help, he manifested a willingness to enter into a view of my situation, and to accommodate me with a place for the meeting, and give information of it for Second-day evening, which time appeared to him the most likely for the meeting's being held to advantage. He called upon us in the evening, to see if any further arrangements were necessary. Lewis Majolier's family affairs required his speedy return, and



Elizabeth Charlton's husband being indisposed, rendered her speedy return needful also. I could not feel easy they should be detained on my account, thankful to a kind Providence I had already been helped by them as I had been, so I left them at liberty to return; and the managers of the coach-offices being applied to, transferred my place to the time best suiting myself.

Seventh-day, my three friends left me, and proceeded to Congenies.

Second-day, at the time appointed for the meeting, accompanied by a young man, an Englishman, for my interpreter, we proceeded to the Protestant temple, which was under repair. Here we found a large upper room, accommodated with seats for the meeting, and well lighted up: many persons were assembled, but mostly standing in conversation. I requested my countryman to desire they would take their seats, and cease their conversation; but from their being persons of the first rank in the city, I could not prevail on him to make this request, which placed me in a trying situation; I therefore saw no way but my trying after quietness in myself, and attending to my own proper business. Feeling myself, as I believed, called upon to address the assembly in the line of the ministry, at my request, my interpreter desired such as could find seats to take them, which request was complied with, and all soon became quiet. A young woman, while I was speaking, was very light in her behaviour, trying to effect the like behaviour in a young man, but in time she became more seriously disposed: from the unsettled state of the meeting at its commencement, it held long, but the people remained quiet until it closed.

Third-day, 12th of 11th mo. 1822, accompanied by my countryman, I made a visit to the Abbé Savage, at the Roman Catholic chapel. He received me in a free, affable manner. I represented to him some of the scenes of riot and excess I had been a witness to in Lyons, on the preceding First-day; and told him the Catholics as well as the Quakers, declare their belief in Christ as being the Son of God, and sent into the world to set mankind an example how they should walk. Believing my mind had been rightly directed in making him this visit, I found I must put this question to him, which I told him I did with a mind open to conviction: Was there any thing in the tenets of the Catholic religion, or could he point out to me any thing in the doctrines, precepts, or example of our holy Redeemer, that in any way justified this riot and excess I had thus been a witness of? To which he replied; not any thing, either in their tenets or in the sacred writings, that justified these practices; and that he was one in sentiment with me, in seeing cause to lament the abuse of the day set apart for religious worship. I wished him to consider, as these were his sentiments, how far he himself had been faithful in exerting his utmost influence, without fear, favour, or affection, to-



wards having these evil practices suppressed ; because, as we were both far advanced in life, we could expect no other but soon to be called upon to give an account of our conduct ; and if we have been conniving at evil practices in others, instead of doing our part towards their being removed, we shall have a sad account to give. He acknowledged himself obliged for my observations, and requested my prayers for him. I returned to my hotel with a heart overflowing with gratitude to my Almighty Helper, who had given me strength to deliver what was laid upon me ; after which I made visits to some pious individuals.

Feeling my way open to take my departure this evening, I proceeded accordingly ; the son of the coach-master, having been at the meeting, had secured a comfortable seat for me in the diligence, and put me under the care of the superintendant, by which means I was favoured to proceed comfortably, and we reached Nismes on Fifth-day night. Sixth-day, my kind friend, Lewis Majolier, came in search of me, with whom I proceeded to Congenies.

First-day, attended meetings there. My kind friend, James Charlton of Bristol, who was here on account of his health, became my interpreter ; and as he had obtained a pretty thorough knowledge of the French language, he was of great use to me.

Previous to my leaving Geneva, the grievous abuse of the First-day of the week in that city took such hold of my mind, as to influence me to attempt an opportunity with those in authority ; but not succeeding in obtaining a full relief to my own mind, the exercise reviving, accompanied with apprehensions of duty to take up my pen, I addressed the governors, magistrates, and clergy on the subject ; and after submitting it to my English friends and Lewis Majolier, it was ordered to be translated into French : this subject being thus accomplished, my bodily health improved.

Believing it would be of advantage, both to my mind and body, I endeavoured, as far as I was able, to assist in completing the wall of the burial-ground here, by which means my time passed more comfortably to myself, than otherwise would have been the case.

First-day, 1st of 12th mo. the meeting was large ; at the close of which was held an adjournment of the two months' meeting. Much labour has been bestowed on the Friends here, to excite to a greater individual concern for the welfare of the cause of Truth ; and although it appears like hoping against hope, earnest are my desires that Friends may not suffer discouragement to prevail, and hinder their doing what their hands may find to do ; leaving the issue to the Lord. A reading meeting is now established, as at Pyrmont, which was well attended at this time ; some few strangers gave us their company ; Divine goodness was pleased



to condescend to be near to us ; and such was the precious covering felt over the meeting, when it closed, that the people were unwilling to separate. These precious feelings, we afterwards understood, were generally experienced, so as to become the subject of conversation ; some saying, “ We never before felt the like ; ” others, “ The love of God warmed our hearts.” A young woman who was at the meeting, but not professing with Friends, we were informed, said to another young woman professing with Friends, who was not at the meeting, but had been spending her time unprofitably to herself, “ Your heart must be as hard as an anvil, to prefer spending your time as you have done this evening, and thus slighting your privilege, by not attending the reading meeting.”

Fifth-day, the meeting this morning was large, and a favoured time. O these tokens of adorable love and mercy ! how my soul craves, there may be known more of a gathering under its all-preserving influence.

First-day morning, we had a comfortable sitting together ; at the close of which, the two months’ meeting was held : the reading-meeting in the evening was attended by many strangers, and we had good ground for hoping it would prove a profitable, instructive season to many. The disorder occasioned in the two months’ meeting by a painful case that came before it, made such impressions on my mind, that I saw no way for me to get properly from under them, but by being willing to make a visit to the individuals the most conspicuous in occasioning it : with the help of one of my countrymen I proceeded, and endeavoured to do that which appeared to be my proper business : we had reason for believing our visit was kindly received. Some cases having come under my notice that required the care of the overseers, I endeavoured to encourage them to a timely faithful discharge of their duty.

Fifth-day, attended the usual meeting ; in which I should have been willing to have kept silence, could I have been satisfied it was my proper allotment ; but I found if I preserved my own peace, I must proclaim the absolute necessity of our being willing, first to renounce our own ways and the ways of the world, before we can come to know in our own experience, the ways of the Lord to be ways of pleasantness and his paths peace.

Sixth-day, my mind had been at times exercised with apprehensions it would be required of me to make a visit to the mayor, which subject has come weightily before me this day, accompanied by earnest desires that the Almighty will direct my movements herein, and grant that they may be rightly timed ; from the assurance, that if we are favoured to obtain relief to our own minds, when brought under exercise for religious usefulness, all our movements must be rightly timed ; for except this is the case,



how can we expect to be favoured with a portion of the Lord's strengthening, qualifying presence to accompany us therein : it being as impossible for us to do the Lord's work in our own time, as it is for us to do it in our own strength.

Seventh-day, the time for making a visit to the mayor being come, I requested the assistance of my kind friend, James Charlton, as my interpreter : we proceeded to his residence, he received us in a kind, affectionate manner, and I laid before him the dangerous consequences resulting from the dancing-rooms and gaming-houses being opened, especially on the First-day of the week, and the practice of playing at bowls, ball, &c. on that day. He in strong terms condemned these practices, as having a tendency to bring together numbers of young persons, and leading to pernicious consequences ; but as the laws of the nation allow these places to be opened on a First-day after the places of worship are closed, the mayor has no authority to close them, except any disturbance is occasioned in them : a case of this sort having occurred, the mayor informed us he had then closed them. I endeavoured to press upon him the necessity of his being firm in his not allowing them again to be opened, giving it as my belief, that so far as our authority extends, if we fail to exert it faithfully in preventing practices that are evil, we become parties in the sight of Almighty God in all the evil consequences. I laid before him a case that had come under my notice of a lad in Congenies, who had no visible means of obtaining money to gamble with, attending the gaming-table, to the grief of his parents, to play on credit ; and I stated, that on further inquiry I found it was a common practice to admit even children to game on credit. I endeavoured to press upon him the necessity of his speedy interference, to put a stop to such practices as would be likely to be promotive of dishonesty in the youth, by which they might hope to furnish themselves with the means for gratifying their inclinations for this propensity to evil. He acknowledged his full conviction of the truth of what I laid before him on the different subjects, and I could do no other than give him full credit for his willingness to do his part towards remedying these matters. We next waited on the Protestant clergyman, who received us kindly, and manifested a disposition to hear what I offered to him, and to unite his endeavours, with others, in having the evil practices which abound amongst them removed. I had it in charge to remind him, that the situation we professed to be called upon to fill was an awfully important one, requiring our utmost exertions, both by example and precept, that we may be found faithful in warning the people of their danger, otherwise we are countenancing them in their evil practices ; and if such should be the case with us, we shall have a sad account to give of our stewardship in the great day of reckoning. Before I left him, I pro-



posed for his consideration, whether an advantage would not be likely to result to the youth amongst them, by assembling them on First-day evenings to read the Scriptures and other suitable books; he allowed he believed such a practice would be beneficial, and keep the youth out of unsuitable company, but the Protestants were so numerous they could not assemble them in one house; but he could recommend their uniting in companies for this purpose, and would take the subject into consideration, and consult his consistory on it: we parted in a friendly manner. We then visited the adjoint mayor, who is a Catholic, he received us respectfully; I spread before him my prospects of the necessity of keeping the dancing-rooms closed, and prohibiting the use of the gaming-tables, especially on First-days: but this he opposed, saying, the law allowed of their being opened at noon on Sundays: we parted in a friendly manner. We then called at the house of the Catholic priest, to whom, after some difficulty, we obtained admittance: on my expressing my sorrow on account of the diversions going forward on the First-day, he said he had attempted an improvement amongst his parishioners, and had also applied for the interference of the civil authority; expressing his earnest desire for a reformation. On my return home I felt thankful these mountains had, through holy help, been travelled over.

First-day morning, we had a large meeting, in which I was engaged to labour with the youth, not to slight that day of Divine visitation which was mercifully extended, lest they should draw down upon themselves the displeasure of heaven, and that the declaration pronounced against Jerusalem formerly should be pronounced against them,—their house left desolate, and the things belonging to their souls' peace be for ever hid from their eyes. The afternoon meeting was small, few of the young men giving us their company; I was constrained to call the attention of parents and heads of families to this lamentable continued neglect of duty on the part of the young men, so conspicuous on First-day afternoons, and to urge them to consider if something further was not required at their hands towards endeavouring to remedy this evil practice they were in: giving it as my belief their parents might be well assured they were neither in suitable company, nor was their time properly occupied; and that I was fearful the cause of Truth suffered through their evil example. The reading meeting was largely attended by Friends and others; it proved a season of comfort and encouragement to such as were desirous to be found in the way of well-doing, and of the daily cross.

Second-day, I went to the school-room, and took my seat amongst the scholars: during the pause that succeeded the reading, my mind became charged with observations, and advice to one of the lads, who had manifested a refractory disposition; the offering of



which produced considerable tenderness in his mind. My friend Priscilla Scales, had something to communicate, which had a tendency to excite tenderness in many of their minds.

Third-day, Priscilla Scales and myself went to Aujargues, about two miles from Congenies. Our first call was upon a young man who is engaged in business ; having but seldom seen him at meeting, and then unseasonably late, I found I must be faithful in treating with him on this subject ; his wife not professing with Friends, and they having a family of small children, caution I considered was necessary in making my observations on this part of his conduct, and I proposed his steering a middle path, by their endeavouring to do their best to set each other at liberty to observe a timely attendance ; seeing the Lord requires the whole burnt sacrifice, if we fall short in devoting the whole time which is set apart for these religious duties, we cannot expect our approaches before the Divine Being will find full acceptance with him. What was offered appeared to be well received : the Patois, which is a mixture of French, Spanish, and Italian made it trying to me, because that which I offered had to pass through two translations. Fifth-day, attended the usual meeting.

First-day, our meeting was small ; the reading meeting was well attended, many strangers coming to it : we were favoured with a quiet, instructive opportunity, for which many of our minds were made thankful.

Second-day, my friend Priscilla Scales and myself feeling drawings in our minds to sit with such Friends as were unnecessarily at Somnieres at the day of balloting for the army ; we made them a visit, endeavouring to impart such counsel and admonition as came before us in the line of apprehended duty, which we had reason to believe was well received.

Fifth-day, 23rd of 1st mo. 1823, the meeting this morning gathered well : the good Shepherd, in mercy, condescended to stretch forth his crook, for the help of those who were willing to lay hold upon it. Early in the meeting I felt an engagement to stand up ; but fearing to interrupt that holy quiet that was spread over us, I kept silence, until the word given me to proclaim became as a fire in my bones, so that I durst no longer refrain from saying, that if ever we are favoured to reign with Christ in his kingdom, we must be willing to suffer with him in this world, by daily dying to self and to sin, maintaining the daily warfare against the enemies of our own household, our own heart's lusts, resisting unto blood, continually eyeing our great captain, Christ Jesus, until the victory becomes complete ; and then the blessing dispensed to Israel formerly will not fail to become our experience ; the cloud by day and the pillar of fire by night will be vouchsafed to us.

First-day morning, our meeting was well attended, and Divine mercy was again extended to the humbling of many minds. The



reading meeting gathered early, and so crowded by Friends and others, that I doubted our coming at any true quiet; but in time the meeting settled down in such a quiet as I have not often known exceeded; affording fresh cause for the acknowledgment of “good is the Lord, and worthy to be waited upon, and feared, served, and obeyed!” The destitute situation of the young people of Congenies, for want of employ, having claimed much of our attention, we have been desirous of a way being pointed out to us, whereby they might be assisted in this respect; assured, as we have been, that want of suitable employ has been one of the causes of their being so much in league with those of other societies, and being unable at times to earn sufficient to support nature. A plan for their relief was adjusted, which it appeared likely in time would have effected the end designed; but in consequence of a rumour of war between France and Spain, it appeared most prudent to discontinue any further steps towards its being put in practice; yet it being a subject of so much moment to the welfare of the rising generation who are professing our principles here, that a hope is raised in my mind, at a future day their situation may engage the attention of Friends in England. There is a considerable number of persons professing with Friends, and a meeting regularly held at Giles, a part of this two months’ meeting, situated about twenty English miles from Congenies; these are generally visited by such Friends as come on a religious account to the South of France, and they had frequently been mentioned to me; but as no way opened in my mind to proceed to make them a visit, I durst not attempt it.

First-day, attended the morning meeting, which was small. The afternoon meeting was large, but gathered stragglingly: I hope it was to many a profitable meeting. The reading meeting was crowded, and offers of Divine help, it was evidently to be felt, were extended to the helpless; but there was reason to fear the minds of some of the youth suffered loss through the improper conduct of others in profession with us: the transgressors were treated with on this account.

Second-day morning, I left my bed in a very tried state of mind, which continued with me through the whole of the day. In the evening, going into the school-room whilst the children were reading, a few remarks sprung up in my mind for communication, which, after reasoning with them for some time, I was enabled to utter: this little act of faithfulness procured me a morsel of heavenly comfort, and I retired to bed again with thankfulness for this mercy thus vouchsafed.

Floating, as I feel myself, on the ocean of difficulty and danger, oh! the need there is for me to be careful in all my religious movements, lest I should plunge myself into those troubled waters I have at times so much dreaded. Holy Father! keep me, I



pray thee, in the hollow of thy mighty hand, until that portion of labour thou hast assigned me on this side the great deep is fully accomplished, that when the time for my departure clearly opens to view, it may be with the peaceful reflection of having done what I could!

Fourth-day morning, fresh trials and temptations open each day to the mind, as a fresh call to labour for that bread which alone is sufficient to sustain the soul, and keep it alive unto God. A letter, received this morning from my native land, speaks of war between this country and Spain, and the probability of England being involved in it: on the reading of which, Satan entered my mind like lightning, suggesting to me danger, which in my low seasons I had anticipated I should be involved in, if such a circumstance took place before I was liberated to return home; this, for the moment, was permitted to overpower me, and produce great depression: but pausing, I was favoured to resume my confidence in the never-failing arm of Omnipotence, to carry me safely through all the trials that awaited me, and sweetly to call to remembrance the covenants I had made and of late renewed, under a sense given me that my Divine Master had a further field of labour for me to enter upon, after my return; whereby I was enabled to turn my back upon these reports, and the suggestions of Satan, and my peace was not again disturbed by them. The meetings of Giles and Cordognan were again by Friends here mentioned to me, if I could fix upon a time to make a visit to the Friends of these meetings; but however my passing them by may be a solitary instance, my way in this respect continued quite closed up; I find it will not do for me, unbidden, to go in the same track which others have gone in before me, and I again gave the subject the go-by.

Fifth-day, we had a small meeting, but in unmerited mercy it was owned by Israel's Shepherd. Earnest have been my supplications for days past, that the God of my life would be pleased so to direct my course to the end, that nothing may be taken home with me, which I should have left on this side of the great deep.

First-day morning, a small meeting: the afternoon meeting better attended by the young men than is usual; as was also the case at the reading meeting, which was cause of rejoicing to some of our minds.

Second-day, Priscilla Scales and myself went to Fontanes, a village about six miles from Congenies. Sat with an aged Friend and her grandson, who appear warmly attached to the principles we profess, and full of love to those whom they believe to be concerned in advocating the cause of truth and righteousness. Had an open, satisfactory opportunity with the rest of the family. From their situation, on account of distance, and the bad road in



winter they would have to travel, we encouraged them, when they were not able to reach Congenies, to sit down together in their own house on First and week-days, fixing upon an hour the most suitable, and to be punctual in keeping to it, which advice appeared to be well received.

Fourth-day, I received letters from England, with an account of the prospect of the removal of a near relative, who was anxious to see me once more. Agreeable as such an interview would be to us both, it excited afresh in my mind an earnest seeking to the Lord, to be preserved watching against any effort or anxiety to be released from further service here, and to return home, until the way clearly opened for it. This evening brought a proof-sheet of the address to Geneva, which being corrected, a suitable number was ordered to be printed for distribution.

Fifth-day, attended the usual meeting, which was small. First-day morning, the meeting was well attended, but greatly disturbed through the disorderly gathering of it, a subject that was spoken to in a plain and close manner. The reading meeting was well attended.

Fifth-day, the meeting small, but a quiet, favoured time.

Sixth-day put me in possession of the address to Geneva, and on Seventh-day it was forwarded to two of my friends there, to whom I had reason to believe my mind had been rightly directed for taking the charge of their distribution. The address was as follows:—

“ TO THE GOVERNORS, MAGISTRATES, AND CLERGY OF THE  
TOWN OF GENEVA.

“ In the course of a long journey of a religious nature, which I have recently performed through some parts of Norway, Germany, and other states on the Continent of Europe, afflicting have been the feelings produced on my mind on observing, in the different places where my lot has been cast, with how little respect and attention the First-day of the week (called Sunday) was regarded; how much this day, designed principally for religious edification and the service of God, was abused by all ranks and classes of the people, and occupied in business, amusement and dissipation. On reflecting, at times, on the way most likely to be effectual for the removal of the evils which this forgetfulness has evidently produced, I have been ready to say in my heart, ‘ *There is no hope;*’ but on my arrival at Basle, and observing the more becoming manner in which its inhabitants pass this day, all labour and business being suspended, and all dissipation and amusement entirely prohibited, these circumstances, together with the quiet and order that prevailed in the streets, exhibited a cheering proof of what a well-regulated police is capable of effecting towards the observance of this day in a manner more conformable to



Divine command, which was, that one day in seven should be set apart for the service of God, and I am not able to discover, in any part of the Old or New Testament, that it has been annulled or made void. By this command, it was to be kept free from all unnecessary labour, business, and attention to lawful things, that so the mind as well as the body, may possess that state of repose and disentanglement from worldly cares, so essential to our experiencing the soul's becoming qualified to ascend in holy aspirations to its great Author and Benefactor, for forgiveness for our past conduct, which may not have been in full accordance with his pure mind and will ; and to implore strength to withstand the future temptations, and encounter the future difficulties that may be permitted to assail our minds, amidst that hurry and bustle, more or less attending the business of this world. And surely if our duty requires our being thus liberated on this day from unnecessary care, even in lawful things, we cannot flatter ourselves that we shall be excused if we spend our time in sensual pleasure or gratification. From the example of Basle, I was encouraged in a hope, that as I advanced further into Switzerland, I should observe a gradual improvement in these respects ; but, alas ! my disappointment when in your city, and the painful feelings that were again excited in my mind, are more easily to be conceived than described, for on looking out of the window of my hotel on the morning of that day of the week, I beheld persons employed in carting household furniture and other commodities in and out of the city as a matter of course, numerous shoe-cleaners employed in your streets the greater part, if not the whole of the day, and the minds of the people appearing as much occupied about their outward concerns as at any other time. It is true that an appearance of decency is so far maintained, that the shutters of your shop-windows are pretty generally closed ; but whilst the practices I have mentioned are suffered publicly in your streets, and remain uncontrolled, what good ground can there be for supposing that business within the walls of shops, warehouses, and counting-houses, is suspended in the manner that the duties of the day require. But even here, the evil practices to be found amongst you do not terminate, for the evening of this day of the week, which ought to be dedicated to the Lord, is occupied by diversions that appear likely to prove even more extensively fatal in their consequences : your theatres, private and public balls, card-parties, &c. are open, and the persons who indulge in these amusements appear to consider themselves herein quite justified ; justified either in consequence of the imperfection of your laws, or the weakness, the negligence, or the example of those whose duty it is to enforce them, and to warn the people of their danger. Oh, ye magistrates, and ye governors, whose duty I apprehend it to be to hold up and strengthen the hands of the magistrates in



the discharge of their important trust, read in the Epistle of Paul to the Romans, xiii. 4, where you will see that, according to the words of the apostle, you are to be found ministers of God for the encouragement of those that do well, and as his ministers for the punishment of those who do evil, by violating any of his divine commands, as it respects sabbath-breakers as well as house-breakers, for the same Divine Lawgiver, who declared, 'Thou shalt not steal,' declared also, 'Thou shalt keep holy the sabbath-day;' and by one of the apostles we are expressly told, that 'he that offends in one point, is guilty of all,' (James, ii. 10); which I understand to mean, is equally a transgression in the sight of God; and in the truth of this declaration I am a firm believer.

“Remember, the magistrate must not be invested with power in vain; whatever difficulties a faithful discharge of his duty may involve him in, he must be willing to pass through evil report as well as good report, and not fear the censure, the ridicule, or the displeasure of high or low, rich or poor; for should any thing of this nature intimidate him, and prevent a faithful discharge of his trust, by not putting in force the laws against transgressors, it would have been better that he had never accepted the important station, or having accepted it, and finding insurmountable difficulties opposing the faithful discharge of his duty, to have then relinquished it: for in the great and awful day of inquisition, when every man's works will be tried and weighed in the just balance, it is my firm belief that those who have accepted posts of such great importance, in the execution of which the welfare of a state and the souls of its inhabitants are so much involved, and are not endeavouring faithfully to fill up their stations, will be found in a situation similar to the unprofitable servant whom we read of in the gospel, who had accepted his Lord's talent, and when called upon to render an account, had no excuse to make for his neglect of duty, but the difficulties attendant on faithfully occupying with it; it appears from our Lord's reply, that it would have been better for him not to have accepted it, for by so doing, he prevented its being occupied by another who might have acquitted himself with more fidelity. Make the application, bring the subject home to yourselves, my friends, and, where it is needful, suffer it to prove the means of stimulating to greater earnestness in the discharge of your important trust, or to a willingness no longer to stand in the way of those who may feel more true zeal for the honour of God, for his holy cause, and the welfare of their fellow-citizens; for I believe it is utterly impossible for you or me fully to calculate the baneful consequences that these evening amusements produce, particularly on the minds of the unwary and inexperienced youth, their time on this day being so much at their own disposal, and being thus left at liberty to go



where they please, can it be doubted that those who are in the habitual neglect of attending any place of worship, are strengthened in this neglect by the attendance of such amusements. And such being our natural proneness to seek satisfaction in the sensual gratifications (for I cannot consider them in any other point of view), is there not every reason to fear that the minds of such of the youth, in a particular manner, who are in the practice of attending a place of worship in the morning, and who spend the evening in this way, will be so occupied in anticipating the pleasure they then expect to receive at the theatre, dance, or card-party, as to render them unfit for the duties they are assembled to perform? Or admitting the contrary to be the case, and that some of them may be favoured to receive good impressions by assembling for the purpose of worship, is it not almost certain, that, if they spend the evening at any of the different places of amusement, these good impressions will become like the seed we read of in the parable, that fell by the high-way side, which the fowls of the air devoured; is it not, I repeat, almost certain that the light, airy disposition of mind produced by these diversions, and the conversation of the company they fall into, will overpower the good they may have received, and leave them more poor and destitute than ever, thereby becoming robbed and spoiled of the strength that had been mercifully imparted to them, and intended to have proved the means, in the Divine hand, of administering to their help, in combating their temptations and difficulties?

“Let me, therefore, entreat you, oh! ye governors and magistrates, who have accepted the oversight of the conduct of your fellow-citizens, and oh! ye priests, ye professed ministers of the gospel of Christ, who, on accepting your appointment, are declaring yourselves called upon to undertake the awfully important charge of the souls of the people,—let me entreat you, I say, to examine how far you are endeavouring, individually and collectively, faithfully to discharge the duties of the important trust you have respectively accepted, lest, in consequence of any neglect of duty in any respect, the language of the inspired prophet should be found applicable to any of you: ‘Oh! my people, they which lead thee, cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.’ (Isaiah, iii. 12). Consider how far it has been your chief care to warn the unruly; and whether you have been, as is the duty of those entrusted with power, a terror to evil doers; for if a deficiency has been manifested in any of these respects, either by priests, magistrates, or governors, whether proceeding from a winking at wrong things in others, or by uniting with the people in these practices, it is my firm belief that a great load of the iniquity will rest on your shoulders, that much of the evil consequences resulting from them will lie at your doors. Think not, therefore, that you



are excused from stepping forward, and doing your utmost towards providing a remedy for these things, by pleading they were introduced amongst you during the time your city was under the dominion of foreigners ; but rather make a solemn pause, and take a retrospective view of what the Lord has done for you, and his remarkable interference in bringing about your enlargement, and breaking the yoke from off your neck. Examine how far it has been your daily care, to be found making suitable returns for the favours of the Almighty—this signal favour of Divine mercy ; by exerting your utmost endeavours to remove from amongst you, all those evil practices, which they introduced, and left behind them. Otherwise, inasmuch as that God, with whom you, as well as I, have to do, declares himself to be a jealous God, jealous of his honour ; and that those who dishonour him he will lightly esteem ; is there not then reason for you to fear he may permit his overflowing scourges, yet more terrible in their effects, again to enter your borders ; for I believe the Spirit of the Lord is grieved because of these things ; and should such a visitation be permitted, while these evil practices exist, with what confidence can you look up to him, and implore that his judgments may again be stayed ? Perhaps some of you may plead, by way of excuse, that different situations of governments alter cases, and that Basle, which I have believed it right for me to hold up as an example of what may be effected by the care of a well-regulated government, is in different and more favourable circumstances than Geneva. Supposing this to be the case, yet I dare not admit this as a sound principle to argue upon, that any local circumstances connected with a state, or any of its rulers, can justify the neglect of every exertion in their power, to effect a proper dedication of one day in seven to our religious duties, and thus giving testimony, in this day, to our dependence on a Supreme Being. Remember, delays are dangerous ; and many have found, from sad experience, when it has been too late, that procrastination has been the thief of their time. Put not off, therefore, any longer an individual scrutiny ; but let each inquire in the secret of his heart, Have I done my part towards applying a remedy for these evils ?—and should a deficiency appear in any, let the time past suffice ; and for the time to come, may such be willing, as well by good example as by persuasive precept, to use all diligence in attempting, by some means, gradually to arrest the progress of these pernicious practices ; for I am fully persuaded, that by uniting efforts herein, much may and will be done towards its accomplishment. Whilst I was in your city, I made several attempts towards a personal interview with some of you, but not seeing my way to continue longer amongst you, I was deprived of that privilege ; and after my arrival here, this subject continuing still to press upon my mind, I believed the only way for my relief to be, my thus addressing you ; accompanied with sincere

desires, that it may be blessed to the encouragement of every one to step forward and do his part towards this desirable end. I remain, although unknown, your well-wishing friend,

“ THOMAS SHILLITOE,”

“ Of Hitchin, in Hertfordshire, England, but now at Congenies, Departement du Gard, France.”

3rd of 1st mo. 1823. First-day morning, the meeting was large: the reading-meeting was well attended, and closed satisfactorily. Second-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend James Charlton, we made a visit to the Protestant preacher; a report being in circulation in the village that he was in the habit of playing at bowls on the First-day. I informed him of this report respecting him, and that I did not dare to leave Congenies without mentioning it to him. He did not deny the charge, but excused himself by saying, he might sometimes, on that day, stand and see them play. I felt I must tell him, if I had been guilty of such conduct, I should feel myself implicated in those evil practices; adding, that if the youth followed his example as spectators, there would be a danger, in time, of their becoming players as well as others; for Satan would be ready to whisper in their ear, if they felt any thing like reproof on the attempt, there could be no harm in their playing, as their minister encouraged them by his being a looker-on; that if we profited the people, it must be by our good example as well as precept, and I hoped he would avoid, in future, being present on such occasions. He replied, young persons frequently diverted themselves in this way, after their meeting in the morning was over; they had been advised to abstain from these amusements during the time appointed for religious worship, but the custom of playing at bowls, &c. after their worship was over, had been established perhaps four hundred years; and he did not consider he was acting improperly, or taking any part in their amusements, nor did he apprehend he was ministering cause of stumbling to others, by his standing thus to look on, quoting, by way of justification of his conduct in this respect, the expressions of the apostle, “ Rejoice with them that rejoice.” I told him, *that* was not the rejoicing the apostle alluded to. After some further observations on the dangerous tendency of his example in this respect, we parted in a friendly manner. Although unwilling to acknowledge the impropriety of his conduct, he carried conviction in his countenance from a sense of its being wrong; and I left him thankful to my Almighty Helper, in thus strengthening me to do what to me appeared to be a duty.

Fourth-day, in company with my friend Priscilla Scales, we made a visit to a young woman not in profession with our religious Society, who had long been confined to a sick-bed, and appeared fast advancing towards the close of life: a number of



persons were in her room, variously engaged in conversation. Believing my mind to be charged with something for the sick woman, I desired they would cease conversation, which took place; my friend, Priscilla Scales, gave her in French what I communicated, except a passage in Scripture I closed with, my friend fearing her doing justice to it; and an individual present engaged to read it to her from the French translation. The sick woman received what had been communicated, as a fresh token of Divine regard; saying, it had introduced her mind into such comfortable feelings, that she should be thankful to be permitted to depart under them, for that which had been communicated, felt at that time more to her than bags full of gold and silver.

I afterwards paid a farewell visit to the mayor, to express the satisfaction which his steady conduct had afforded me, in refusing to allow of the dancing-rooms being opened, as great efforts for their being opened had been made by the young men; they not succeeding, the young women went in a body, and unable to prevail to have their request granted, one of the company went on her knees to solicit the mayor to yield to their entreaties. As ability was afforded, I endeavoured to encourage the mayor, to remain firm in the determination which he had previously communicated to me; observing to him how quiet the village had been on First-day evenings, since they had been closed: to which he replied, it was his determination to keep them closed during his continuance in office; and expressing his desire for my safe return, we parted affectionately.

Fifth-day, the meeting was small; apprehending it would be safest for me to have a religious opportunity with the ministers, overseers, and their wives, seven o'clock this evening was proposed for it, and we met accordingly. At our first sitting down together, I was closely tried with great inward poverty, accompanied by such a load of fears, that my calling friends thus together, was either something I had worked myself up to, or I had not observed the right time for moving in it: but by endeavouring to keep in the patience during this stripping dispensation, it tended to my centering down to the gift of Divine grace in myself; and as I became willing to move under the influence of that grain of faith in mercy dispensed, matter was given me for communication, which I had reason to believe was well received: may I be found enrolling this fresh interference of Divine mercy, amongst the innumerable blessings he has been pleased to dispense, since my arrival on this side the waters.

First-day morning, the meeting was well attended; at the close of which the two-months' meeting was held; the queries were read, and answers prepared, to go to London Yearly Meeting. This afforded an opportunity to speak more fully to the state of things here: the youth were laboured with, relative to their con-

duct, both in meetings and out of meetings, to endeavour to bring them to a proper sense of the loss they themselves sustained, for want of greater circumspection of conduct, as well as the injury their example was likely to be to others; what was offered appeared to be well received. The afternoon meeting was small; but the reading meeting was well attended, and from the unwillingness manifested on the part of the people to leave, hopes were entertained that it had been a season of profit to some.

Fourth-day, after an almost sleepless night, I felt so under the weight of the mountains, with my mind assailed by fears, that, after all I have passed through, in endeavouring to fulfil that which I have believed was the Divine counsel respecting me in this journey, the enemy will in some way so gain upon me, that I shall return home in disgrace. O ! for patience in these seasons of buffeting, and for ability to flee for help to that merciful Redeemer, who told his poor disciple, " Satan hath desired to have thee, that he may sift thee as wheat ; but I have prayed the Father for thee, that thy faith fail not."

Fifth-day, although it is not permitted me to say, the winter is over and gone ; yet to have, if it be but a glimmering prospect of its declining state, my soul says, it is enough. First-day, the morning meeting was well attended ; the afternoon meeting was better attended by the youth ; and the reading meeting was well attended. Friends separated under a favoured sense, that holy help had been extended.

Second-day, rumours of very warm debates in the Chamber of Deputies at Paris having alarmed the English residents there ; so many left, that the police was unable to supply passports in due time, some hundreds having crossed to Dover and other ports in England : but my place was to remain quiet where I was ; this state of mind being attained to, I considered it to be a great mercy from heaven dispensed to me.

Fifth-day, way opened for me to begin to make some arrangements for my leaving Congenies. First-day morning, the meeting was well attended ; at the close of which the adjournment of the two-months' meeting was held, and certificates were signed for Priscilla Scales and myself : the afternoon meeting was well attended, as was also the case with the reading meeting.

Second-day we made arrangements for our departure ; our places being secured to Lyons for Sixth-day. Fourth-day, my friend Priscilla Scales and myself made calls on Friends. I felt tried, in consequence of my not having received an account from Geneva, of the receipt of the packet of the addresses ; and yet, believing we had done right by engaging our places for Lyons, a hope was in my mind I should not be disappointed, but that I should receive it before we left Congenies. Fifth-day morning, letters arrived from Geneva, informing me of the receipt of the addresses, of which the following are extracts :—



“ Geneva, March 11th, 1823.

“ May God’s blessing accompany you in every place, and rest upon everything you undertake for the advancement of his kingdom ; and in particular, in your endeavour to excite in our magistrates and clergy a desire for the due observance of the Sabbath-day. I received your packet, and after conferring with M—— V—— on the most useful manner of distributing your address, I considered his proposal a desirable one ; it was to carry your address himself to the council of state, to announce your intention, and deliver a copy to each of its members, to address one to each of the six auditors employed in the execution of the police-laws of the city, and to send one to each of the mayors of the country districts, also to send to the pastors as many copies as there are members. This measure was partly put in execution yesterday, the remainder will be distributed amongst our friends : we have thought it best the address should reach the members of the government, previously to its being more publicly known. May the Lord conduct you to your country and family, and may your union with your friends, when your present pilgrimage is over, partake of an imperfect foretaste of your entrance into the heavenly country ! Those of Geneva to whom you are known, retain a very pleasant remembrance of your short stay ; and should they never see you again whilst inhabiting an earthly tabernacle, they hope to meet you at the foot of the throne of mercy. My departure from home deprives me of the pleasure of naming each of them in particular ; but I can say they all continue united to you, as does he who commends himself to your Christian affection and your prayers, and who remains yours, sincerely attached,

“ L. P. D.”

“ Geneva, 17th March, 1823.

“ I received the copies of the address to the magistrates and clergy of Geneva, which you had the kindness to send me, and immediately dispatched a part of them to the council of state, and others to the venerable company of pastors and magistrates engaged in the police department. Notwithstanding the excellency of your views, and the purity of your intentions, I can scarcely hope that your efforts will be crowned with a full and speedy success : we are in a state of convalescence, after a long and serious illness, and political bodies are more difficult to restore to a healthy state than human subjects ; however, we have made some progress, and, with the help of the Almighty, we shall proceed still further. We retain a very agreeable remembrance of your too short sojourn amongst us ; we all love to indulge the hope of seeing you again in this world, and should rejoice in receiving an assurance of meeting you in a better state of existence. Do

not forget Geneva in your prayers, nor the person who had the satisfaction of becoming acquainted with you in that city: accept the assurance of my respect.

“ M—— V——.”

Attended the usual meeting, at the close of which we took a parting farewell of Friends here, most of whom were waiting about the carriage to see the last of us; it to them appeared to be a heart-rending season, in which I trust I may say, we ourselves were sharers. We left Congenies about noon, and were favoured to reach Nismes safely in the evening.

Sixth-day, feeling drawings in my mind to visit the Protestant clergy and the Catholic bishop of Nismes, accompanied by my kind friend James Charlton, we proceeded, and were received by the Protestant clergy with marked attention. I was constrained in my mind to lay before them the importance of the station they, with myself, professed to be called upon to take, amongst the people; and the great necessity there was for us to become preachers of righteousness in our lives and conversation, as well as in doctrine, thereby encouraging the people to faithfulness unto God; and to maintain their protest (by their example) against the wicked practice in use here on the First-day of the week, of the people assembling in the Amphitheatre, to bait a bull by men hired for this wicked purpose. I was comforted in finding this circumstance had obtained their very serious consideration, from the dreadful consequences so frequently attending it. When the poor animal received an injury, or the combaters were injured by him, the acclamations of joy manifested by the spectators, we were informed, were great beyond conception; so that neither the bloody scenes occasioned hereby, nor the death of a combatant, which at times occurred, appeared to soften the minds of the spectators; but rather tended to promote their ferocity;—women as well as men sharing in these scenes of barbarity.

We were informed more had been done in Nismes than any other place in France, towards improving the moral character of the Protestant population. An interesting young man, in much simplicity, informed us, he had under his care for instruction a number of young persons, whom he met for that purpose every two weeks; and he was hoping for their meeting more frequently on this occasion. Some little fruits of this labour were apparent; schools for mutual instruction, and also Sunday-schools for children and adults were established, it being on the youth their hopes of succeeding were chiefly placed. At our parting, such feelings of gratitude appeared to be excited for this sudden and unexpected visit, and the counsel that had been imparted, that he said, he felt unequal to find words to express himself to the



full. In some of our visits we were informed all the appointments of late made of bishops and clergy in the Roman Catholic congregations, were of those who were the most attached to their superstitions, and opposed to the introduction of education amongst the people, which our interview afterwards with the bishop confirmed. I attempted to find a clew to the bishop, by procuring a letter of introduction: having been informed I should find a difficulty in obtaining admittance to him, and if I did gain admittance, that I should not be well received by him: my attempts failing, I found my peace consisted in our proceeding to the episcopal palace, and requesting an audience with him, which we accordingly did. On our application to see the bishop, we were ordered to be there again at three o'clock in the afternoon. We called upon one of the Protestant clergy, who behaved in a brotherly manner, and appeared to receive my observations in a kind disposition of mind: at our parting, on my informing him of our intention of making a visit to the Roman Catholic bishop, he replied, he was acquainted with him, and spoke of him in handsome terms, very different to all I had heard before respecting him, offering to give me an introductory note to him, which I gladly accepted. The following is a translation of the note.

“ I take the liberty, my lord, to recommend to your notice the interesting stranger who will hand you this note, and who desires a short interview with you relative to objects worthy of your pastoral solicitude: I readily take the present opportunity of renewing the homage of my profound respects, and to say, that I am,

“ My lord;

“ Your humble and obedient servant,

“ OLIVER DE SANDEN.”

At the hour appointed, we proceeded to the palace. I told my friend, whilst on our way, I expected our keeping on our hats would give offence: although I had viewed the attempt to obtain an interview as a very formidable thing, yet I became cheered, hoping our note would procure us an admittance; but I did not look for more satisfaction in the interview than obtaining relief to my own mind. On our arrival I sent my note to the bishop, and we were immediately shown into his apartment, where we found him and a priest together. The countenance of the priest on our entering the bishop's apartment with our hats on, bespoke great contempt, and from the manner the bishop received us, we could not suppose it was otherwise with him also. I handed the bishop a translation of my certificates, requesting my friend to say, they would inform him of my motives for leaving my own home; he received them, but before he could have read one of them half through,

in apparent displeasure, he put them away from him, expressing his dissatisfaction with our visit, saying, "I have nothing to do with you; you are not in my jurisdiction, and I do not want any of your instruction or interference;" turning over and over the note we had brought to him, as if resentment rose in his mind against the writer of it, and he wished to get quit of us again. But such were the impressions on my mind, that it appeared to me the way had been made thus far for us, even should I be given in charge to his military guards, which were placed at the entrance of his palace, and that I must not suffer myself to be put by, from leaving with him what appeared to be required of me, except he and his priest turned me out of the room by force. I therefore kept my standing, saying to my friend, for whom I hope I was not deficient in feeling and sympathy, "James, thou must give him what I have for him; tell him, I am shocked at the practice at Nismes of baiting the bull, and the more so, that it should be allowed on the day called Sunday; and as it is in the power of the clergy to prevent this wicked practice, and more especially so in the power of the Catholic clergy, whose influence over the people is unbounded, it is my firm belief, so far as they refuse to exert their utmost influence and authority to do away with these evil practices, they become parties with the actors of them in the sight of Almighty God, and are implicated in all the guilt which is incurred by their continuance." Whilst I was thus expressing myself, the bishop continued to turn over the note we brought him, with a countenance big with displeasure; saying, these matters were no business for either him or me to meddle with, nor did he require my interference, or wish to hear any thing I had to say. Feeling myself clear of the bishop, I put out my hand, saying, I could give him the hand of love, accompanied with a desire to meet him in heaven, continuing my hand stretched towards him; he fixed his elbow against his side, put forth two of his fingers, which I took hold of: I then offered my hand to the priest, he fixed his hands close down to his sides, would not condescend to go as far as the bishop had done, crying out, "Allons, allons!" in a disposition of mind, evincing that had it been in his power, and had the Inquisition been near, it should have been our lot. I left them with a heart filled with gratitude to my adorable Almighty Helper, for the support he was pleased to bestow on my companion as well as upon myself, and thankful I had been enabled to yield to this portion of duty.

We left Nismes this evening for Lyons, where we were favoured to arrive safely. I was not able to pay the carriage of the addresses to Geneva further than Lyons; the coach-master at Lyons having some knowledge of me, and having manifested a disposition to show me kindness, I therefore addressed the parcel to him, inclosing the



parcel for Geneva properly addressed, with more than sufficient money to pay the carriage of the parcel forward, and by note proposing to receive the balance when I came to Lyons. Now calling for my balance, it did not appear my parcel had ever come to hand here, but, which my acknowledgment proved had been the case, at Geneva; it was supposed the money had been taken out and the parcel taken forward; I therefore thought it a favour I had received an account of its safe arrival at Geneva before I left Congenies, otherwise this circumstance would have occasioned me some uncomfortable feelings as I proceeded on my journey. In the evening we had the company of several serious persons at our hotel.

We left Lyons for Paris in a new-built carriage; took our places in what is called the *coupon*, which is intended to carry three persons; after we had taken our seats, a third person came, who was a man of such bulk that we were so wedged down in the carriage, as to be obliged to complain of our suffering; on which we were informed, the seat was one foot shorter than the usual measurement allowed for three persons, it being a mistake of the coach-maker's. In this situation we were obliged to travel three days and nights before we reached Paris; but here we were taken to a clean, comfortable hotel, which somewhat abated my sufferings: but my companion was so exhausted through the fatigue of our journey, that I began to be apprehensive we should be detained here. A letter having been given me to a family in Paris, on Seventh-day I called with it, and spent a short time agreeably with them in conversation on interesting subjects: the meeting with here one and there another, whom we have good ground for believing have the cause of truth at heart, is as a cordial to the mind.

Whilst on my way here, fears were awakened in me, that I should not be able to clear out of Paris, without endeavouring to obtain an interview with the Catholic archbishop: this subject coming weightily before me, and believing I should not be able to leave with peace to my own mind without attempting to obtain it, I procured a guide to a friend who resided near the city, for his advice how to proceed in the most likely way to effect an interview, as it appeared that that day and First-day were the two last days of what is called Lent and Pâque, great festivals. This placed me in a trying situation, our places being engaged for Second-day for Calais, and our passports ordered by the messenger before we were aware of it; the coach for Third-day being full, we could not have procured a transfer of our places to that day: all these considerations led me to try the subject again, if under all the circumstances I might not be excused from attempting an interview with him on Second-day; but as there appeared no way for my acquittal but to do my part towards it, I wrote a note to the archbishop, requesting he would allow me as early an



audience as was admissible, and received for answer, I should be received on Second-day morning. My difficulty now was to procure an interpreter in whom I could place confidence; aware of the care that is necessary in selecting the person to whom we commit ourselves and our sentiments: two persons were proposed to me, and feeling more easy to accept the one than the other, here the matter rested for the present.

First-day, attended meeting with a family of Friends and two young men.

Second-day, with my interpreter, we proceeded to the palace of the archbishop; we were introduced to his chaplain, who appeared with several letters in his hand; he inquired my business, I told him I attended agreeably to appointment, in reply to a letter I sent to the archbishop; he turned over the letters, mine appeared amongst them: he then queried what was the nature of my business, eyeing me very sternly, I suppose on account of my hat being kept on. I told him I did not feel at liberty to mention the subject; he then left me again for awhile, and returned, still urging to know the nature of my communication; I told him I had a subject to lay before the bishop, in which I hoped he would feel an interest: he again left me, and returned, saying, the bishop was at breakfast, and after breakfast he had business of great consequence to attend to. I proposed waiting, or coming again at such time as the bishop should appoint; to which he then replied, the bishop will not see you at all. Believing I had now done all in my power towards obtaining an interview, I returned to my hotel, and sat down in the quiet: feeling something yet hanging about me, as if I was not quite clear of the archbishop, it was laid upon me to take up my pen and address him. I endeavoured, after a willingness, accompanied by earnest cries to the Lord to assist me therein, and penned the following:—

“TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF PARIS.

“Paris, 31st of the 3rd Month, 1823,

“May it please the archbishop to permit a stranger, a member of the Society of Friends, commonly called Quakers, to introduce to his notice a subject, which he had hoped, by a personal interview, to have submitted to his consideration. I have been spending some time in the neighbourhood of Nismes, where a practice is existing that I understand is nowhere besides to be found in the nation of France; and as Nismes is so far remote from thy residence, I concluded it might be possible the practice had never come under thy notice; the practice of baiting a bull in the amphitheatre by men, on the day called Sunday, a practice which I have viewed with horror, believing, as I do, it is criminal in a threefold point of view: in the first place, as it respects the notorious abuse



of the day, which, by Divine command given to Moses, was to be set apart free from all labour and business, consequently neither dissipation nor pleasure could be allowed of, and the whole of the day dedicated to the service of God; secondly, as it respects this grievous abuse of the good creatures of God, which were sent for our use; and thirdly, its tendency must be to corrupt the minds of those who assemble on such occasions, and effect that hardness of heart towards the brute creation, which, as it gains ground in their minds, there is every reason for apprehending will, in time, produce the like unfeeling and cruel disposition towards their fellow-creatures, which is sorrowfully too apparent on these occasions; for I understand, when the combatants of these poor animals, by their dexterity, break his limbs, or in any other way occasion his suffering, and cause the blood to stream from him, or any of these persons are tossed by him, so as to occasion an injury or fracture, the acclamations of joy which take place on such occasions, surpass conception; and it sometimes occurs that the combatant is carried off the ground with the loss of his life, or the injuries he receives in time occasion his death. I therefore most earnestly crave, that this subject may have such place in the mind of the archbishop, as that he may be encouraged to exert his utmost endeavours to terminate such a cruel and unchristian practice; believing that his interference in this matter would find acceptance with Almighty God. I have long been persuaded, such is the influence and authority which the clergy, especially so those of the Roman Catholic persuasion, have over the minds of the people in this land, that a proper exertion of this influence and authority would have a tendency to check, and in time annihilate, this as well as other evil practices existing; and that so far as we neglect to use, to the utmost of our power, our influence and authority to remove such evil practices, it is my firm belief, that in the sight of heaven, we make ourselves parties with the actors therein, and are implicated in all the guilt that is the consequence of their continuance.

“ I remain, very respectfully,

“ THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

After procuring a translation of it, and putting of it in such a train for delivery as could not admit of a doubt but that it reached his hand, I felt like a man who, having finished his week's labour, was looking forward with a degree of satisfaction at the approaching day of rest; accompanied with this caution, although my services on this side the water were now brought to a close, care would be necessary when I was favoured to reach my native shore, not to hasten over the ground, but again mind my steps. Priscilla Scales and myself left Paris in the evening, and we were favoured to reach Calais safely. The weather becoming boisterous, we were detained

there until Sixth-day morning, when we left Calais by the steam-packet, and were favoured to land safely at Dover about noon. First-day attended meetings there; had a religious opportunity at a Friend's house in the evening, with several young Friends. Second-day morning, I left Dover for Rochester; attended a meeting in the evening appointed at my request, in which I was favoured to obtain relief to my own mind, for which favour I hope I felt truly thankful: every thing appeared to wear a fresh face again, being able to speak in meetings without an interpreter, and understand conversation that was going forward, occasioned new feelings not easy to describe. Third-day, reached London. Here I was informed that Henry Otiley and his wife, respecting whom I interested myself at Bergen, in Norway, and who went out from that port in a vessel bound for Baltimore, in North America, had come under the care of Friends in England; the vessel run aground on the Essex coast, the captain put them on shore, and when the vessel was in train for sailing, left them behind. Henry Otiley and his wife, not able to make their case known, were reduced to great distress; meeting with a Friend, they presented the note I had given them at Bergen, addressed to Elizabeth Coggeshall, at Baltimore; the Friend having knowledge of my hand-writing, took them under his charge; they were ordered up to London, cared for by Friends there, until a passage was provided for them in a vessel bound for Philadelphia, and every necessary care taken for them on their passage. This account produced thankfulness in my mind, that I had attended to my impression of duty, by returning to give them this note, which had thus brought them under the care of Friends here.

Fifth-day, attended Tottenham meeting. Seventh-day, reached Hitchin, where after an absence of a year and ten months, I was favoured to find my dear wife well; for which I hope I may say, all that was within me blessed His holy name, who had so many ways cared for me, and brought me safely through so many dangers and difficulties.

END OF VOL. I.











